THE

SPECTATOR.

VOL. II.

P.P. 5250 . ele

THE

SPECTATOR.

VOL. II.



The SIXTH EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed for J. Tonson, at Shakespear's-Head, over-against Katharine-Street in the Strand. MDCC XXIII.

oi ef



To the Right Honourable

Charles Lord Hallifax.

MY LORD,

Imilitude of Manners and Studies is usually mentioned as one of the strongest Motives to Affection A 3 and

and Esteem; but the passionate Veneration I have for Your Lordship, I think, flows from an Admiration of Qualities in You, of which, in the whole courfe of these Papers, I have acknowledged my felf incapable. While I busie my felf as a Stranger upon Earth, and can pretend to no other than being a Looker-on, You are conspicuous in the Busie and Polite

-

V

I

re

Y

us

W

cti

Di

ma

For

Polite World, both in the World of Men and that of Letters: While I am silent and unobserv'd in publick Meetings, You are admired by all that approach You as the Life and Genius of the Conversation. What an happy Conjunction of different Talents meets in him whose whole Discourse is at once animated by the Strength and Force of Reason, and adorned

•

n

[e

C-

a-

ny

où

to

on-

nd

lite

and Esteem; but the passionate Veneration I have for Your Lordship, I think, flows from an Admiration of Qualities in You, of which, in the whole courfe of these Papers, I have acknowledged my felf incapable. While I busie my felf as a Stranger upon Earth, and can pretend to no other than being a Looker-on, You are conspicuous in the Busie and Polite

5

I

Y

us

cti

Di

ma

For

Polite World, both in the World of Men and that of Letters: While I am silent and unobserv'd in publick Meetings, You are admired by all that approach You as the Life and Genius of the Conversation. What an happy Conjunction of different Talents meets in him whose whole Discourse is at once animated by the Strength and Force of Reason, and adorned

e ,

n

ſe

C-

any

on

to

on-

nd

lite

rie

pa

glo

bu

Ma

a 7

one

ries

dorned with all the Graces and Embellishments of Wit? When Learning irradiates common Life, it is then in its highest Use and Perfection; and it is to fuch as Your Lordship, that the Sciences owe the to Esteem which they have wil with the active Part of lead Mankind. Knowledge of and Books in recluse Men, is rou like that fort of Lanthorn Con which hides him who car- ever

S

g

2,

e

is

p,

ne

ve

ries it, and serves only to pass through secret and gloomy Paths of his own; but in the Possession of a Man of Business, it is as a Torch in the Hand of onewho is willing and able to shew those, who are bewildered, the Way which of leads to their Prosperity of and Welfare. A geneis rous Concern for Your orn Country, and a Passion for car- every thing which is truly Great ries

Great and Noble, are what actuate all Your Life and Actions; and I hope You will forgive me that I have an Ambition this Book may be placed in the Library of fo good a Judge of what is valuable, in that Library where the Choice is fuch, that it will not be a Disparagement to be the meanest Author in it. Forgive me, my Lord, for taking this Occasion of telling li de Y

ling all the World how ardently I Love and Honour You; and that I am with the utmost Gratitude for all Your Favours,

My LORD,

t

d

u

re

k

_i-

ge

iat

ice

be

the

or-

for

tel

ing

Your Lordship's

most Obliged,

most Obedient, and

most Humble Servant,

The Spectator.

No

Battlethem,
on on
head,
ceived
that the
as Par
the M
were
Sides
Intent
the Bo



THE

SPECTATOR.

VOL. II.

Nº 81. Saturday, June 2. 1711.

Qualis ubi audito venantum murmure Tigris Horruit in maculas -Statius.



BOUT the Middle of last Winter I went to see an Opera at the Theatre in the Hay-Market, where I could not but take Notice of two Parties of very fine Women, that had placed themselves in the opposite Side-Boxes, and feemed drawn up in a kind of

Battle-Array one against another. After a short Survey of them, I found they were Patched differently; the Faces, on one Hand, being spotted on the right Side of the Forehead, and those upon the other on the Left: I quickly perceived that they cast hostile Glances upon one another; and that their Patches were placed in those different Situations, as Party-Signals to diftinguish Friends from Foes. In the Middle-Boxes, between these two opposite Bodies, were several Ladies who Patched indifferently on both Sides of their Faces, and feemed to fit there with no other Intention but to see the Opera. Upon Enquiry I found, that the Body of Amazons on my right Hand were Whigs, and VOL. II.

those on my left, Tories: And that those who had placed themselves in the Middle-Boxes were a Neutral Party, whose Faces had not yet declared themselves. These last, however, as I afterwards found, diminished daily, and took their Party with one Side or the other; infomuch that I observed in several of them, the Patches, which were before dispersed equally, are now all gone over to the Whig or Tory Side of the Face. The Cenforious fay, That the Men whose Hearts are aimed at, are very often the Occasions that one Part of the Face is thus cishonoured, and lies under a kind of Disgrace, while the other is fo much fet off and adorned by the Owner; and that the Patches turn to the Right or to the Left, according to the Principles of the Man who is most in Favour. But whatever may be the Motives of a few fantastical Coquets, who do not Patch for the publick Good fo much as for their own private Advantage, it is certain, that there are feveral Women of Honour who patch out of Principle, and with an Eye to the Interest of their Country. Nay, I am informed that some of them adhere so stedfastly to their Party, and are so far from facrificing their Zeal for the Publick to their Rassian for any particular Person, that in a late Draught of Marriage-Articles a Lady has stipulated with her Husband, That, whatever his Opinions are, the shall be at Liberty to patch on which Side she pleases.

I must here take notice, that Refalinda, a famous Whig Partizan, has most unfortunately a very beautiful Mole on the Tory Part of her Rosehead; which being very conspicuous, has occasioned many Mistakes, and given an Handle to her Enemies to missepresent her Face, as tho it had revolted from the Whig Interest. But, whatever this natural Petch may from to infinuate, it is well known that her Notions of Government are still the same. unlucky Mole, however, has mif-led feveral Coxcombs; and like the Hanging out of false Colours, made some of them converse with Rosalinda in what they thought the Spirit of her Party, when on a fudden the has given them an unexpected Fire, that has funk them all at ence. Refalinda is unfortunate in her Mole, Nigranilla is as unhappy in a Pimple, which forces her, against her Incli-

nations, to patch on the Whig Side.

the the Co upo of flie tha

tion Sid ftro fma Pup Man in o Nig they

pear faihi gula Para! of a ·I Party

Hatr

great Char W upon allied and I which

in a fi

IW Ladies many pla-

rty,

last,

and

uch

nich

r to

fay,

ften

ourer is

t the

othe

vhat-

uets,

s for

e are

ciple,

Nay,

ly to al for

, that

ulated

, the

Whig

ole on

ren an

is tho

atever

nown

ombs;

ome of

ght the

n them

as un-

r Incli-

ce.

This

s.

Iram told that many virtuous Matrons, who formerly have been taught to believe that this artificial Spotting of the Face was unlawful, are now reconciled by a Zeal for their Cause, to what they could not be prompted by a Concern for their Beauty. This way of declaring War upon one another, puts me in mind of what is reported of the Tygress, that several Spots rise in her Skin when the is angry, or as Mr. Cowley has imitated the Verses that stand as the Motto of this Paper,

-She [mells with angry Pride, And calls forth all her Spots on ev'ry Side.

WHEN I was in the Theatre the Time above-mentioned, I had the Curiofity to count the Patches on both Sides, and found the Tory Patches to be about Twenty stronger than the Whig; but to make Amends for this fmall Inequality, I the next Morning found the whole Puppet-shew filled with Faces spotted after the Whiggish Manner. Whether or no the Ladies had retreated hither in order to rally their Forces I cannot tell; but the next Night they came in fo great a Body to the Opera, that they out-numbered the Enemy.

THIS Account of Party-Parches will, I am afraid, appear improbable to those who live at a Distance from the fashionable World: but as it is a Distinction of a very singular Nature, and what perhaps may never nicet with a Parallel, I think I should not have discharged the Office

of a faithful SPECTATOR, had I not recorded it.

I have, in former Papers, endeavoured to expose this Party-Rage in Women, as it only serves to aggravare the Hatreds and Animofities that reign among Men, and in a great Measure deprives the Fair Sex of those peculiar Charms with which Nature has endowed them.

WHEN the Romans and Sabines were at War, and just upon the Point of giving Battel, the Women who were allied to both of them, interposed with so many Tears and Intreaties, that they prevented the mutual Slaughter which threatned both Parties, and united them together in a firm and lasting Peace.

I would recommend this noble Example to our British Ladies, at a Time when their Country is torn with fo many unnatural Divisions, that if they continue, it will

4

be a Misfortune to be born in it. The Greeks thought it so improper for Women to interest themselves in Competitions and Contentions, that for this Reason, among others, they forbad them, under Pain of Death, to be present at the Olympick Games, notwithstanding these

were the publick Diversions of all Greece.

AS our English Women excel those of all Nations in Beauty, they should endeavour to outshine them in all other Accomplishments proper to the Sex, and to distinguish themselves as tender Mothers and faithful Wives, rather than as furious Partizans. Female Virtues are of a Domestick Turn. The Family is the proper Province for private Women to shine in. If they must be shewing their Zeal for the Publick, let it not be against those . who are perhaps of the same Family, or at least of the fame Religion or Nation, but against those who are the open, professed, undoubted Enemies of their Faith, Liberty, a d Country. When the Romans were pressed with a Foreign Enemy, the Ladies voluntarily contributed all their Rings and Jewels to affift the Government under a publick Exigence, which appeared so laudable an Action in the Eyes of their Countrymen, that from thenceforth it was permitted by a Law to pronounce publick Orations at the Funeral of a Woman in Praise of the deceased Person, which till that Time was peculiar to Men. Would our English Ladies, instead of sticking on a Patch against those of their own Country, shew themselves so truly Publick-spirited as to sacrifice every one her Necklace against the Common Enemy, what Decrees ought not to be made in favour of them?

SINCE I am recollecting upon this Subject such Passages as occur to my Memory out of ancient Authors, I cannot omit a Sentence in the celebrated Funeral Oration of Pericles, which he made in Honour of those brave Athenians that were slain in a Fight with the Lacedemonians. After having addressed himself to the several Ranks and Orders of his Countrymen, and shewn them how they should behave themselves in the Publick Cause, he turns to the Female Part of his Audience; 'And as for you (says he) I shall advise you in very few Words:

Aspire only to those Virtues that are peculiar to your Sex; follow your natural Modesty, and think it your

greatest

N

F

Iw

Col

in I strait beha fon well five of a tune frequentalke

little verty stance what Life, guish

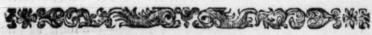
him,

rema

wor

Aver Figur from lies v

give Vouc What ' greatest Commendation not to be talked of one way o other.



Nº 82. Monday, June 4.

Caput domina venale sub hasta.

luv.

ASSING under Ludgate the other Day, I heard a Voice bawling for Charity, which I thought I had somewhere heard before. Coming near to the Grate, the Prisoner called me by my Name, and defired I would throw fomething into the Box: I was out of Countenance for him, and did as he bid me, by putting in half a-Crown. I went away reflecting upon the strange Constitution of some Men, and how meanly they behave themselves in all Sorts of Conditions. The Perfon who begged of me is now, as I take it, Fifty: I was well acquainted with him till about the Age of Twentyfive; at which Time a good Estate fell to him by the Death of a Relation. Upon coming to this unexpected good Fortune, he ran into all the Extravagances imaginable; was frequently in drunken Disputes, broke Drawers Heads, talked and fwore loud, was unmannerly to those above him, and infolent to those below him. I could not but remark, that it was the same Baseness of Spirit which worked in his Behaviour in both Fortunes: The same little Mind was infolent in Riches, and shameless in Poverty. This Accident made me muse upon the Circumstance of being in Debt in general, and solve in my Mind what Tempers were most apt to fall into this Error of Life, as well as the Misfortune it must needs be to languish under such Pressures. As for my self, my natural Aversion to that Sort of Conversation which makes a Figure with the Generality of Mankind, exempts me from any Temptations to Expence; and all my Business lies within a very narrow Compass, which is only to give an honest Man who takes care of my Estate, proper Vouchers for his quarterly Payments to me, and observe what Linnen my Laundress brings and takes away with

B 3

Pafrs, I Oraprave emoeveral hem aufe, d as rds: your your eatest

e:

e

n dl

nes,

of

ce

N-

ofe .

he

are

th,

fed

bu-

ent

an

ice-

lick

de-

len.

atch

s fo

eck-

ught

W

fu

to

W

th

Cl

ha

ON de

and of

the

Boy

and

gre

ap

Ger

loav

on,

thro

and fay,

The

a giv a La

Iniqu

lour him.

porti

never differ

has b

my f

Fack make

His F

tity,

ne w

for Fa

her once a Week: My Steward brings his Receipt ready for my Signing; and I have a pretty Implement with the respective Names of Shirts, Cravats, Handkerchiefs and Stockings, with proper Numbers to know how to reckon with my Landrefs. This being almost all the Business I have in the World for the Care of my cown Affairs, I am at full Leisure to observe upon what others do, with relation to their Equipage and Oeconomy.

WHEN I walk the Street, and observe the Hurry

about me in this Town.

Where with like Haste, the disferent Ways, they run; Some to undo, and some to be undone;

I say, when I behold this vast Variety of Persons and Humours, with the Pains they both take for the Accomplishment of the Ends mentioned in the above Verses of Denham, I cannot much wonder at the Endeavour after Gain, but am extreamly aftonified that Men can be fo insensible of the Danger of running into Debt. One would think it impossible a Man who is given to contract Debts should know, that his Creditor has from that Moment in which he transgresses Payment, so much as that Demand comes to in his Debtor's Honour, Liberty and Fortune. One would think he did not know, that his Creditor can fay the worst Thing imaginable of him, to wit, That he is unjust, without Defamation; and can feize his Person, without being guilty of an Affault. Yet fuch is the loofe and abandoned Turn of some Mens Minds, that they can live under these constant Apprehensions, and still go on to encrease the Cause of them. Can there be a more low and fervile Condition, than to be ashamed, or afraid, to see any one Man breathing? Yet he that is much in Debt, is in that Condition with relation to twenty different People. There are indeed Circumstances wherein Men of honest Natures may become liable to Debts, by some unadvised Behaviour in any great Point of their Life, or mortgaging a Man's Honesty as a Security for that of another, and the like; but these Instances are so particular and circumstantiated, that they cannot come within general Confiderations:

For one fach Case as one of these, there are ten, where a Man, to keep up a Farce of Retinue and Grandeur within his own House, shall shrink at the Expectation of surly Demands at his Doors. The Debtor is the Creditor's Criminal, and all the Officers of Power and State, whom we behold make so great a Figure, are no other than so many Persons in Authority to make good his Charge against him. Human Society depends upon his having the Vengeance Law allots him; and the Debtor owes his Liberty to his Neighbour, as much as the Murderet does his Life to his Prince.

OUR Gentry are, generally speaking, in Debt; and many Families have put it into a Kind of Method of being to from Generation to Generation. The Father mortgages when his Son is very young; and the Boy is to marry as foon as he is at Age to redeem it, and find Portions for his Sisters. This, for footh, is no great Inconvenience to him; for he may Wench, keep a publick Table, or feed Dogs, like a worthy English Gentleman, till he has out-run half his Estate, and leave the same Incumbrance upon his First-born, and fo on, till one Man of more Vigour than ordinary goes quite through the Estate, or some Man of Sense comes into it, and fcorns to have an Estate in Partnership, that is to fay, liable to the Demand or Infult of any Man living. There is my Friend Sir ANDREW, tho' for many Years e great and general Trader, was never the Defendant in a Law-Suit, in all the Perplexity of Business, and the Iniquity of Mankind at present: No one had any Colour for the least Complaint against his Dealings with him. This is certainly as uncommon, and in its Proportion as laudable in a Citizen, as it is in a General never to have suffered a Disadvantage in Fight. How different from this Gentleman is Jack Truepenny, who has been an old Acquaintance of Sir Andrew and my felf from Boys, but could never learn our Caution. Fack has a whorish unrefishing good Naure, which makes him incapable of having a Property in any Thing. His Fortune, his Reputation, his Time, and his Capatity, are at any Man's Service that comes first. When he was at School, he was whipped thrice a Week for Faults he took upon him to excuse others; fince he B 4 came

Mens
Apprethem
han to
thing?
n with
indeed
hay beiour in
Man's

8z.

vith

niefs

rito

aw.

hers

urry

5

s and

com-

es of

after

be to

One

con-

n that

ich as

iberty

, that

f him,

nd can

ations: For

e like;

ntiated,

came into the Business of the World, he has been arrested twice or thrice a Year for Debts he had nothing to do with, but as Surety for others; and I remember when a Friend of his had suffered in the Vice of the Town, all the Physick his Friend took was conveyed to him by fack, and inscribed, A Bolus or an Electuary for Mr. Truepenny. Fack had a good Estate left him, which came to nothing; because he believed all who pretended to Demands upon it. This Easiness and Credulity destroy all the other Merit he has; and he has all his Life been a Sacrifice to others, without ever receiving Thanks, or doing one good Action.

I will end this Discourse with a Speech which I heard fack make to one of his Creditors, (of whom he deserved gentler Usage) after lying a whole Night in Custody

at his Suit.

SIR,

OUR Ingratitude for the many Kindnesses I have done you, shall not make me unthankful for the

Good you have done me, in letting me see there is such a Man as you in the World. I am obliged to you for the Diffidence I shall have all the rest of my Life: I shall

hereafter trust no Man so far as to be in his Debt.



Nº 83. Tuesday, June 5.

_____Animum pictura pascit inani. Virg.

Diversions without Doors, I frequently make a little Party with two or three select Friends, to wisit any thing curious that may be seen under Covert. My principal Entertainments of this Nature are Pictures, insomuch that when I have sound the Weather set in to be very bad, I have taken a whole Day's Journey to see a Gallery that is surnished by the Hands of great Masters. By this means, when the Heavens are filld with Clouds,

the of Tr that mi fold

Nº

fior Im Dre as a niff

lery

the

oth dead in I the Perition

I

of to hind All Smilinding The and Petit pery Face could in a l

Worl

the r

Clouds, when the Earth swims in Rain, and all Nature wears a low'ring Countenance, I withdraw my self from these uncomfortable Scenes into the visionary Worlds of Art; where I meet with shining Landskips, gilded Triumphs, beautiful Faces, and all those other Objects that fill the Mind with gay Ideas, and disperse that Gloominess which is apt to hang upon it in those dark disconsolate Seasons.

I was some Weeks ago in a Course of these Diversions; which had taken such an entire Possession of my Imagination, that they formed in it a short Morning's Dream, which I shall communicate to my Reader, rather as the first Sketch and Outlines of a Vision, than as a sinished Piece.

I dreamt that I was admitted into a long spacious Gallery, which had one Side covered with Pieces of all the famous Painters who are now living, and the other with the Works of the greatest Masters that are dead.

ON the Side of the Living, I saw several Persons busies in Drawing, Colouring, and Designing; on the Side of the Dead Painters, I could not discover more than one Person at Work, who was exceeding slow in his Motions, and wonderfully nice in his Touches.

I was refolved to examine the several Artists that stood before me, and accordingly applied my felf to the Side of the Living. The first I observed at Work in this Part of the Gallery was VANITY, with his Hair tied behind him in a Ribbon, and dreffed like a Frenchman. All the Faces he drew were very remarkable for their Smiles, and a certain smirking Air, which he bestowed indifferently on every Age and Degree of either Sex. The Toujours Gai appeared even in his Judges, Bishops, and Privy-Counsellors: In a Word, all his Men were Petits Maitres, and all his Women Coquets. The Drapery of his Figures was extremely well-fuited to his Faces, and was made up of all the glaring Colours that could be mixt together; every Part of the Dress was in a Flutter, and endeavoured to distinguish it self above the reft.

Workman, who I found was his humble Admirer, and
B 5 copied

have or the fuch or the fhall

83:

ted

do

n a

all

rue-

ame

De-

y all

Sa-

eard

ferv-

tody

ng my make a nds, to Covert.

ctures, t in to to fee at Mal with

Clouds

copied after him. He was dreffed like a German, and had a very hard Name that founded something like STUPIDITY.

THE third Artist that I looked over was FAN-TASQUE, dressed like a Venetian Scaramouch. He had an excellent Hand at Chimera, and dealt very much in Distortions and Grimaces. He would sometimes affright himself with the Phantoms that slowed from his Pincel. In short, the most elaborate of his Pieces was at best but a terrisying Dream; and one could say nothing more of his siness Figures, than that they were agreeable Monsters.

THE fourth Person I examined, was very remarkable for his hasty Hand, which left his Pictures so unfinished, that the Beauty in the Picture (which was designed to continue as a Monument of it to Posterity) faded sooner than in the Person after whom it was drawn. He made so much Haste to dispatch his Business, that he neither gave himself Time to clean his Pencils, nor mix his Colours. The Name of this expeditious Workman was

AVARICE.

NOT far from this Artist I saw another of a quite different Nature, who was dressed in the Habit of a Dutchman, and known by the Name of INDUSTRY. His Figures were wonderfully laboured: If he drew the Portraiture of a Man, he did not omit a single Hair in his Face; if the Figure of a Ship, there was not a Rope among the Tackle that escaped him. He had likewise hung a great Part of the Wall with Night-Pieces, that seemed to shew themselves by the Candles which were lighted up in several Parts of them; and were so instance by the Sun-shine which accidentally sell upon them, that at first Sight I could scarce forbear crying out, Fire.

THE five foregoing Artists were the most considerable on this Side the Gallery; there were indeed several others whom I had not Time to look into. One of them, however, I could not forbear observing, who was very busy in retouching the finest Pieces, though he produced no Originals of his own. His Pencil aggravated every Feature that was before over charged, loaded every Defect, and poisoned every Colour it touched. Though this Workman did so much Misthies on the Side of the

Livin Dead H

NO

Galle Wor medi of S once men, Figur mi's ir Hann Ruber the D of this Being real ar Variet they lo

from c Pieces tentive ry light fand To Picture bufied l withou every 1 He alfo Mellow appear in Malter's Face of

OB

fon I

work

WHE was at a very of the

long Lo

be TIM

Living, he never turned his Eye towards that of the Dead. His Name was Envy.

HAVING taken a curfory View of one Side of the Gallery, I turned my felf to that which was filled by the Works of those great Masters that were dead; when immediately I fancied my felf flanding before a Multitude of Spectators, and thousands of Eyes looking upon me at once; for all before me appeared so like Men and Women, that I almost forgot they were Pictures. Raphael's Figures stood in one Row, Titian's in another, Guido Rhem's in a third. One Part of the Wall was peopled by Hannibal Carrache, another by Correggio, and another by Rubens. To be fhort, there was not agreat Master among the Dead who had not contributed to the Embellishment of this Side of the Gallery. The Persons that owed their Being to these several Masters, appeared all of them to be real and alive, and differed among one another only in the Variety of their Shapes, Complexions, and Cloaths; fo that they looked like different Nations of the fame Species.

OBSERVING an old Man (who wasthe same Perfon I before-mentioned, as the only Artist that was at work on this Side of the Gallery) creeping up and down from one Picture to another, and retouching all the fine Pieces that stood before me, I could not but be very attentive to all his Motions. I found his Pencil was so very light, that it worked imperceptibly, and after a thoufand Touches, scarce produced any visible Effect in the Picture on which he was employed. However, as he busied himself incessantly, and repeated Touch after Touch without Rest or Intermission, he wore off infensibly every little difagreeable Gloss that hung upon a Figure. He also added such a beautiful Brown to the Shades, and Mellowness to the Colours, that he made every Picture appear more perfect than when it came fresh from the Mafter's Pencil. I could not forbear looking upon the Face of this ancient Workman, and immediately, by the long Lock of Hair upon his Forehead, discovered him to be TIME.

WHETHER it were because the Thread of my Dream was at an End I cannot tell, but upon my taking a Survey of this imaginary old Man, my Sleep lest me. C

f the

83.

and

like

N-

an

tor-

felf

ort,

ter-

his

rka-

iith-

gned

oner

nade

ither

Co-

was

quite

of a

TRY.

the the

ir in

not a

like-

ieces,

which

re so

upon

rying

mfide-

feve-One of

e pro-

vated

every

s.

..

66

66

46

46

66

..

·

e t

· fi

· b



Nº 84. Wednesday, June 6.

—— Quis talia fando Myrmidonum Dolopumve aut duri miles Ulyssei Temperet a Lachrymis. Vi

private Actions of Pharamond are set down by way of Table-Book, I found many Things which gave me great Delight; and as human Life turns upon the same Principles and Passions in all Ages, I thought it very proper to take Minutes of what passed in that Age, for the Instruction of this. The Antiquary who lent me these Papers, gave me a Character of Eucrate, the Favorite of Pharamond, extracted from an Author who liv'd in that Court. The Account he gives both of the Prince and this his faithful Friend, will not be improper to insert here, because I may have Occasion to mention many of their Conversations, into which these Memorials of them may give Light.

' PHARAMOND, when he had a Mind to retire for an Hour or two from the Hurry of Business and Fatigue of Ceremony, made a Signal to Eucrate, by putting his hand to his Face, placing his Arm negligently on a Window, or some such Action as appeared indif-· ferent to all the rest of the Company. Upon such Notice, unobserved by others, (for their entire Intimacy was always a Secret) Eucrate repaired to his own Apartment to receive the King. There was a secret Acces to this Part of the Court, at which Eucrate used to ad-* mit many whose mean Appearance in the Eyes of the ordinary Waiters and Door-keepers made them be re • pulsed from other Parts of the Palace. Such as the were let in here by Order of Eucrate, and had Aud ences of Pharamend. This Entrance Pharamond called the Gate of the Unhappy, and the Tears of the Afflicted who came before him, he would fay were Bribes it CCIVE

ceived by Eucrate; for Eucrate had the most compasfionate Spirit of all Men living, except his generous Master, who was always kindled at the least Affliction which was communicated to him. In the Regard for the Miserable, Eucrate took particular Care, that the common Forms of Distress, and the idle Pretenders to Sorrow, about Courts, who wanted only Supplies to Luxury, should never obtain Favour by this Means: But the Distresses which arise from the many inexplicable Occurrences that happen among Men, the unaccountable Alienation of Parents from their Children, Cruelty of Husbands to Wives, Poverty occasioned from Shipwreck or Fire, the falling out of Friends, or fuch other terrible Disasters to which the Life of Man is exposed; In Cases of this Nature, Eucrate was the Patron; and enjoyed this Part of the royal Favour fo much without being envied, that it was never enquired into by whose Means, what no one else cared for doing, was brought about.

ONE Evening when Pharamond came into the Apartment of Eucrate, he found him extremely dejected; upon which he asked (with a Smile which was ' natural to him) " What, is there any one too miferable " to be relieved by Pharamond, that Eucrate is melancho-" ly? I fear there is, answered the Favourite; a Person " without, of a good Air, well Dreffed, and tho' a Man, " in the Strength of his Life, seems to faint under some " inconfolable Calamity: All his Features feem suffused, " with Agony of Mind; but I can observe in him, that " it is more inclined to break away in Tears than Rage, " I asked him what he would have; he faid he would " speak to Pharamond. I desired his Business; he could " hardly fay to me, Euerate, carry me to the King, my " Story is not to be told twice, I fear I shall not be able " to speak it at all. Pharamond commanded Eucrate to let. him enter; he did fo, and the Gentleman approached the King with an Air which fpoke him under the greatest Concern in what Manner to demean himself. · The King, who had a quick Discerning, relieved him from the Oppression he was under; and with the most beautiful Complacency faid to him, "Sir, do not add " to that Load of Sorrow I fee in your Countenance

s of the n be re as then ad Audi d called Afflicted ribes re

CCIVE

n the

way

gave

n the

Age,

nt me

Favo-

o liv'd

Prince

many

rials of

o retire

and Fa-

by put-

ligently

d indit-

ich No.

ntimacy

n Apart

t Acces

d to ad

" the

Ne

c i

« F

ec I

60 I

er t

ec I

" C

er it

er &

er th

er M

er er

· W alo

a he

or Lo or De

er for

a ha

Ca.

No

Int

Fa

Val

0,

T

pr

it

it may

feis I

not f

comes

Mance

ordina

Use hi

Man I

" the Awe of my Presence: Think you are speaking to " your Friend; if the Circumstances of your Distress " will admit of it, you shall find me so. To whom the Stranger: " Oh excellent Pharamond, name not a " Friend to the unfortunate Spinament : I had one, but " he is dead by my own Hand; but, oh Pharamond, " tho' it was by the Hand of Spinamont, it was by the " Guilt of Pharamond. I come not, oh excellent Prince; " to implore your Pardon ; I come to relate my Sorrow, " a Sorrow too great for human Life to support : From " henceforth shall all Occurrences appear Dreams or " thort Intervals of Amusement, from this one Afflicti-" on which has feiz'd my very Being: Pardon me, oh et Pharamond, if my Griefs give me Leave, that I lay " before you, in the Anguish of a wounded Mind, that " you, good as you are, are guilty of the generous Blood " spilt this Day by this unhappy Hand : Oh that it had " perished before that Instant ! Here the Stranger paused, and recollecting his Mind, after some little Meditation, he went on in a calmer Tone and Gesture as follows.

"THERE is an Authority due to Diffress, and as " none of humane Race is above the Reach of Sorrow, " none thould be above the Hearing the Voice of it; I-" am fure Pharamond is not. Know then, that I have " this Morning unfortunately killed, in a Duel, the Man " whom of all Men living I most loved. I command my felf too much in your royal Presence, to say, Pha-" ramond, give me my Friend! Pharamond has taken. " him from me ! I will not fay, shall the merciful Pha-" ramond destroy his own Subjects? Will the Father of his Country murder his People? But, the merci-" ful Pharamond does destroy his Subjects, the Father of " his Country does murder his People. Fortune is fo " much the Pursuit of Mankind, that all Glory and Ho-" nour is in the Power of a Prince, because he has the " Distribution of their Fortunes. It is therefore the " Inadvertency, Negligence, or Guilt of Princes, to let. " any Thing grow into Custom which is against their. " Laws. A Court can make Fashion and Duty walk. " together; it can never, without the Guilt of a Court, " happen, that it shall not be unfall ionable to do what

3

è

it

d,

ie

e;

٧,

m

or

1-

oh

ay

at

od

ad

ed,

di-

25

49 W,

, I

lan

and

ga-

ha-

her

TCI-

rof

s fo

the

the.

let.

neir.

alk.

hat is

" is unlawful. But alas! in the Dominions of Phara-" mond, by the Force of a Tyrant Custom, which is " mif-named a Point of Honour, the Duellist kills his " Friend whom he loves; and the Judge condemns the " Duellist, while he approves his Behaviour. Shame is " the greatest of all Evils; what avail Laws, when " Death only attends the Breach of them, and Shame " Obedience to them? As for me, oh Pharamond, were " it possible to describe the nameless Kinds of Compun-" ctions and Tendernesses I feel, when I reflect upon the little Accidents in our former Familiarity, my Mind swells into Sorrow which cannot be refisted " enough to be filent in the Presence of Pharamond. With that he fell into a Flood of Tears, and wept aloud. " Why should not Pharamond hear the Anguish he only can relieve others from in Time to come? Let him hear from me, what they feel who have given " Death by the falle Mercy of his Administration, and or form to himself the Vengeance called for by those who " have perished by his Negligence.

THE WELK SIKE IN THE REAL PROPERTY OF THE PROP

Nº 85. Thursday, June 7.

Interdum speciosa locis, morataque rette Fabula nullius Veneris, sine pondere & Arte, Valdius oblectat populum, meliusque moratur, Quam versus inopes rerum, nugaque canora.

Hor.

T is the Custom of the Mahometans, if they see any printed or written Paper upon the Ground, to take it up and lay it aside carefully, as not knowing but it may contain some Piece of their Alcoran. I must confess I have so much of the Mussulman in me, that I cannot forbear looking into every printed Paper which comes in my Way, under whatsoever despicable Circumsances it may appear: For as no mortal Author, in the ordinary Fate and Vicissitude of Things, knows to what Use his Works may, some Time or other, be applied, a Man may often meet with very celebrated Names in a

Paper

No

Paper of Tobacco. I have lighted my Pipe more than once with the Writings of a Prelate; and know a Friend of mine, who, for these several Years, has converted the Essays of a Man of Quality into a kind of Fringe for his Candlesticks. I remember in particular, after having read over a Poem of an eminent Author on a Victory, I met with feveral Fragments of it upon the next rejoycing Day, which had been employed in Squibs and Crackers, and by that Means celebrated its Subject in a double Capacity. I once met with a Page of Mr. Baxter under a Christmas Pye. Whether or no the Paftry-Cook had made use of it through Chance or Waggery, for the Defence of that superstitious Viande, I know not; but upon the Perusal of it, I conceived so good an Idea of the Author's Piety, that I bought the whole Book. I have often profited by these accidental Readings, and have fometimes found very curious Pieces, that are either out of Print, or not to be met with in the Shops of our London Booksellers. For this Reason, when my Friends take a Survey of my Library, they are very much surprized to find, upon the Shelf of Folios, two long Band-boxes standing upright among my Books, till I let them see that they are both of them lined with deep Erudition and abstruse Literature. I might likewise mention a Paper Kite, from which I have received great Improvement; and a Hat-Cafe, which I would not exchange for all the Beavers in Great-Britain. This my inquisitive Temper, or rather impertinent Humour of prying into all Sorts of Writing, with my natural Aversion to Loquacity, give me a good deal of Employment when I enter any House in the Country; for I cannot for my Heart leave a Room, before I have thoroughly studied the Walls of it, and examined the feveral printed Papers which are usually pasted upon them. The last Piece that I met with upon this Occasion, gave me a most exquisite Pleasure. My Reader will think I am not ferious, when I acquaint him that the Piece I am going to speak of was the old Ballad of the Two Children in the Wood, which is one of the darling Songs of the common People, and has been the Delight of most Em glishmen in some Part of their Age.

tute of Rea a de Sen to I war cide mol Nar flan it in that of t is m End pleaf who have dition the / Let fe fible fecte Robin and t Simp of the

I ha greated was on

a para

he de

in a d

tles th

85. than w a cond of ular, r on 1 the quibs bject Mr. Pa-Wagde, I ed fo t the lental ieces, ith in eason, they f Fog my them re. I I have hich I ritain. it Huny naf Emy; for I have the fethem. 1, gave think I

THIS Song is a plain simple Copy of Nature, destitute of all the Helps and Ornaments of Art. The Tale of it is a pretty tragical Story, and pleases for no other Reason but because it is a Copy of Nature. There is even a despicable Simplicity in the Verse; and yet because the Sentiments appear genuine and unaffected, they are able to move the Mind of the most polite Reader with inward Meltings of Humanity and Compassion. The Incidents grow out of the Subject, and are fuch as are the most proper to excite Pity; for which Reason the whole Narration has something in it very moving, notwithflanding the Author of it (whoever he was) has deliver'd it in such an abject Phrase and Poorness of Expression, that the quoting any Part of it would look like a Defign of turning it into Ridicule. But though the Language is mean, the Thoughts, as I have before faid, from one End to the other are natural, and therefore cannot fail to please those who are not Judges of Language, or those who, notwithstanding they are Judges of Language, have a true and unprejudiced Taste of Nature. The Condition, Speech, and Behaviour of the dying Parents, with the Age, Innocence, and Distress of the Children, are let forth in such tender Circumstances, that it is imposfible for a Reader of common Humanity not to be affected with them. As for the Circumstance of the Robin-red-breast, it is indeed a little poetical Ornament; and to shew the Genius of the Author amidst all his Simplicity, it is just the same kind of Fiction which one of the greatest of the Latin Poets has made use of upon a parallel Occasion; I mean that Passage in Horace, where he describes himself when he was a Child, fallen asleep in a defart Wood and covered with Leaves by the Turtles that took pity on him.

Me fabulosa Vulture in Appulo,
Altricis extra limen Apulia,
Ludo fatigatumque somno
Fronde novâ puerum palumbes
Texere—

I have heard that the late Lord Dorfet, who had the greatest Wit tempered with the greatest Candour, and was one of the finest Criticks as well as the best Poets

ce I am

of the

of his Age, had a numerous Collection of old English Ballads, and took a particular Pleasure in the Reading of them. I can affirm the same of Mr. Dryden, and know several of the most refined Writers of our present Age who are of the same Humour.

I might likewise refer my Reader to Moliere's Thoughts on this Subject, as he has expressed them in the Character of the Mismetrope; but those only who are endowed with a true Greatness of Soul and Genius can divest themselves of the little Images of Ridicule, and admire Nature in her Simplicity and Nakedness. As for the little conceited Wits of the Age, who can only show their Judgment by finding Fault, they cannot be supposed to admire these Productions which have nothing to recommend them but the Brauties of Nature, when they do not know how to relish even those Compositions that, with all the Beauties of Nature, have also the additional Advantages of Art.



Nº 86. Friday, June 8.

Heu quam difficile est crimen non prodere vultu! Ovid.

HERE are feveral Arts which all Men are in some measure Masters of, without having been at the Pains of learning them. Every one that speaks or reasons is a Grammarian and a Logician, the he may be wholly unacquainted with the Rules of Grammar or Logick, as they are delivered in Books and Systems. In the same Manner, every one is in some Degree a Master of that Art which is generally distinguished by the Name of Phisiognomy; and natural forms to himself the Character or Fortune of a Stranger from the Features and Lineaments of his Face. We are no fooner prefented to any one we never faw before but we are immediately firuck with the Idea of a proud a referved, an affable, or a good-natured Man; and up on our first going into a Company of Strangers, ou Benevolence or Aversion, Awe or Contempt, rises na turally

tural have know

No 8

tenanther, is the language Part, mountimes Exch paffect indet the I

better that a his C Air o Lines nothi

Stran

Art, their the A

I ha who f Man

3

nglish ng of know

D 86

Age nights Charadown dind ad-As for Mew e lupothing when positito the

L

Ovid. are in g been e that n, tho iles of ks and fome diltin

推

aturali ranger We are before proud nd .up 3, OU les na

turally

purally towards several particular Persons, before we have heard them speak a single Word, or so much as know who they are.

EVERY Pullion gives a particular Cast to the Countenance, and is apt to discover it felf in some Feature or other. I have feen an Eye curse for half an Hour together, and an Eye-brow call a Man Scoundrel. Nothing is more common than for Lovers to complain, refent, languish, despair, and die, in dumb Show. For my own Part, I am fo apt to frame a Notion of every Man's Humour or Circumstances by his Looks, that I have sometimes employed my felf from Charing-Cross to the Royal-Exchange in drawing the Character of those who have passed by me. When I see a Man with a four rivell'd Pace, I cannot forbeat pitying his Wife; and when I meet with an open ingenuous Countenance, think on the Happiness of his Friends, his Family, and Relations.

I cannot recollect the Author of a famous Saying to a Stranger who flood filerst in his Company, Speak that I may fee thee: But, with Submission, I think we may be better known by our Looks than by our Words, and that a Man's Speech is much more easily disguised than his Countenance. In this Cafe, however, I think the hir of the whole Face is much more expressive than the Lines of it: The Truth of it is, the Air is generally nothing elfe but the inward Disposition of the Mind

made visible.

THOSE who have established Physiognomy into an Art, and laid down Rules of judging Mens Tempers by their Faces, have regarded the Features much more than the Air. Martial has a pretty Epigram on this Subject.

Crine ruber, niger ore, brevis pede, lumine lasus; Rem magnam prastas, Zoile, si bonus es.

Thy Beard and Head are of a different Die; Short of one Foot, differted in an Eye: With all these Tokens of a Knave compleat, Should'st thou be honest, thou'rt a dev'lish Cheat.

I have feen a very ingenious Author on this Subject, who founds his Speculations on the Supposition, That as Man hath in the Mould of his Face a remote Likenels

Nº 86 to that of an Ox, a Sheep, a Lion, an Hog, or any other Creature; he hath the same Resemblance in the Frame .50 of his Mind, and is subject to those Passions which are Mature predominant in the Creature that appears in his Counin his' tenance. Accordingly he gives the Prints of feveral ries of Faces that are of a different Mould, and by a little over-Appear charging the Likeness, discovers the Figures of these sethis A veral Kinds of brutal Faces in human Features. I rewhom member in the Life of the famous Prince of Conde the was th Writer observes, the Face of that Prince was like the mition Face of an Eagle, and that the Prince was very well the mo pleased to be told so. In this Case therefore we may be had eve fure, that he had in his Mind fome general implicit No- Difcipl tion of this Art of Physiognomy which I have just now detected mentioned; and that when his Courtiers told him his erares t Face was made like an Eagle's, he understood them in very tr the same Manner as if they had told him, there was he him fomething in his Looks which shewed him to be strong, which active, piercing, and of a royal Descent. Whether or nance, no the different Motions of the animal Spirits in different he was Passions, may have any Effect on the Mould of the Face WE when the Lineaments are pliable and tender, or whether crites vi the same kind of Souls require the same kind of Habi- we find tations, I shall leave to the Consideration of the Curious Statues In the mean Time I think nothing can be more glori-as on for ous than for a Man to give the Lie to his Face, and toate freque be an honest, just, good-natured Man, in spite of all the Curi those Marks and Signatures which Nature seems to have may for fet upon him for the Contrary. This very often hap-cautious pens among those, who instead of being exasperated bypearance their own Looks, or envying the Looks of others, ap-towards ply themselves entirely to the cultivating of their Minds Looks and and getting those Beauties which are more lasting and How of more ornamental. I have feen many an amiable PieceWorth, of Deformity; and have observed a certain Chearfulneshis Aspe in as bad a System of Features as ever was clapp'd to when w gether, which hath appeared more lovely than all the Moare, in blooming Charms of an infolent Beauty. There is particula double Praise due to Virtue, when it is lodged in a Bodior his that seems to have been prepared for the Reception of and if Vice; in many fuch Cases the Soul and the Body do not opia.

feem to be Fellows.

SOCRA

86

other .

rame

are

oun-

veral

over-

e fc-

I re-

e the

SOCRATES was an extraordinary Instance of this Nature. There chanced to be a great Physiognomist in his Time at Athens, who had made strange Discoveries of Mens Tempers and Inclinations by their outward Appearances. Socrates's Disciples, that they might put this Artist to the Tryal, carried him to their Master, whom he had never feen before, and did not know he was then in Company with him. After a short Examie the nation of his Face, the Physiognomist pronounced him. well the most lewd, libidinous, drunken old Fellow that he ay be had ever met with in his whole Life. Upon which the No- Disciples all burst out a laughing, as thinking they had now detected the Falshood and Vanity of his Art. But Som his crares told them, that the Principles of his Art might be em in very true, notwithstanding his present Mistake; for that e was he himself was naturally inclined to those particular Vices strong, which the Physiognomist had discovered in his Counteher or nance, but that he had conquered the strong Dispositions fferent he was born with by the Dictates of Philosophy.

e Face WE are indeed told by an ancient Author, that Sothether crates very much refembled Silenus in his Face; which Habi-we find to have been very rightly observed from the Curious Statues and Busts of both, that are still extant; as well e glori-as on several antique Seals and precious Stones, which and to are frequently enough to be met with in the Cabinets of of all the Curious. But however Observations of this Nature to havemay fometimes hold, a wife Man should be particularly en hap-cautious how he gives Credit to a Man's outward Aprated bypearance. It is an irreparable Injustice we are guilty of ers, ap-towards one another, when we are prejudiced by the Minds Looks and Features of those whom we do not know. ing and How often do we conceive Harred against a Person of le Piece Worth, or fancy a Man to be proud and ill-natured by

arfulneshis Aspect, whom we think we cannot esteem too much pp'd towhen we are acquainted with his real Character? Dr. all the Moore, in his admirable System of Ethicks, reckons this ere is particular Inclination to take a Prejudice against a Man a Bodiov his Looks, among the smaller Vices in Morality, otron and if I remember, gives it the Name of a Prosopodo no epfia.

OCRA

Nº 87. Saturday, June 9.

-Nimium ne crede colori.

Virg

T has been the Purpose of several of my Speculations to bring People to an unconcerned Behaviour with relation to their Persons, whether beautiful or defe-Clive. As the Secrets of the Ugly Glub were exposed to the Publick, that Men might fee there were some noble Spirits in the Age, who were not at all displeased with themselves upon Considerations which they had no Choice in; so the Discourse concerning Idels tended to lessen the Value People put upon themselves from personal Advantages and Gifts of Nature. As to the latter Species of Mankind, the Beauties, whether Male or Female; they are generally the most untractable People of all others. You are for excellively perplexed with the Particularities in their Behaviour, that, to be at Ease, one would be apt to wish there were no such Creatures They expect fo great Allowances, and give for little to others, that they who have to do with them find in the main, a Man with a better Person than ordinary, and a heautiful Woman, might be very happily changed for fuch to whom Nature has been less liberal. The hand some Fellow, is usually so much a Gentleman, and the fine Woman has fomething to becoming, that there is no enduring either of them. It has therefore been gene rally my Choice to mix with chearful ugly Creatures rather than Gentlemen who are graceful enough to om or do what they please; or Beauties who have Charm enough to do and fay what would be disabliging in an but themselves.

of our Persons, are equally Faults; and both arise from the Want of knowing, or rather endeavouring to know our selves, and for what we ought to be valued or neglected. But indeed, I did not imagine these little Confederations and Coquetries could have the ill Consequent

Favo M

Nο

as I respons

A I no Face

This incli 'W have I no Hecal

my of I only 'Y' (Y')
Imper
Wom
the F

am i

the mo Da And the Table,

P. S. Publick last Sat I began ations

defe-

spoice

fome

pleased

nad no

ded to

perfo-

latter

alco or

People

ith the

atures

ttle to

in the

and

ged for

hand

nd the

here i gene

atures om!

Charm in an

ccoun

fron

know

r ne Con quent

with

Nº 87

as I find they have by the following Letters of my Correspondents, where it seems Beauty is thrown into the Accompt, in Matters of Sale, to those who receive no Favour from the Charmers.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Fune 4.

A FTER I have affored you I am in every respect one of the handformest young Girls about Town-I need be particular in nothing but the Make of my Face, which has the Misfortune to be exactly Oval. This I take to proceed from a Temper that naturally inclines me both to speake nd to hear.

WITH this Account you may wonder how I can have the Vanity to offer my felf as a Candidate, which I now do, to a Society, where the SPEGTATOR and Hecatiffa have been admitted with fo much Applause. I don't want to be put in mind how very defective I am in every Thing that is ugly; I am too fensible of my own Unworthiness in this Particular, and therefore I only propose my self as a Foil to the Club.

· YOU see how honest I have been to confess all my Imperfections, which is a great deal to come from a Woman, and what, I hope, you will encourage with

the Favour of your Interest,

THERE can be no Objection made on the Side of the matchless Hecasissa, since it is certain I shall be in no Danger of giving her the least Occasion of Jealousy: And then, a Joint-Stool in the very lowest Place at the Table, is all the Honour that is coveted by

Your most Humble

and Obedient Servant,

ROSALINDA.

P. S. I have facrificed my Necklace to put into the Publick Lottery against the Common Enemy. last Saturday, about Three a Clock in the Afternoon, began to patch indifferently on both Sides of my Eace.

Mr. SPECTATOR, London, June 7, 1711. I PON reading your late Differtation concerning ' Idols, I cannot but complain to you that there are, in fix or feven Places of this City, Coffee-houses ' kept by Persons of that Sisterhood. These Idols sit and receive all Day long the Adoration of the Youth within fuch and fuch Districts: I know in particular, Goods are not entered as they ought to be at the Custom-house, onor Law-Reports perused at the Temple: by reason of one Beauty who detains the young Merchants too long near Change, and another Fair one who keeps the Students at her House when they should be at Study. ' It would be worth your while to fee how the Idolaters alternately offer Incense to their Idols, and what ' Heart-burnings arise in those who wait for their Turn to receive kind Aspects from those little . Thrones, ' which all the Company, but these Lovers, call the Bars. I saw a Gentleman turn as pale as Ashes, because an " Idol turned the Sugar in a Tea-Dish for his Rival, and carelesty called the Boy to serve him, with a Sirrah! " Why don't you give the Gentleman the Box to please him-· felf? Certain it is, that a very hopeful young Man was taken with Leads in his Pockets below Bridge, where he intended to drown himself, because his Idol would wash the Dish in which she had but just drank Tea,

before the would let him use it. ' I am, Sir, a Person past being Amorous, and do not 'very d give this Information out of Envy or Jealousie, but I of Ma am a real Sufferer by it. These Lovers take any thing omit (for Tea and Coffee; I saw one Yesterday surfeit to the W " make his Court; and all his Rivals, at the fame time, ' loud in the Commendation of Liquors that went der yo against every Body in the Room that was not in Love neral While these young Fellows resign their Stomachs Great with their Hearts, and drink at the Idol in this man feen ma ner, we who come to do Business, or talk Politicks resided are utterly poisoned: They have also Drams for it: those who are more enamoured than ordinary acquain and it is very common for such as are too low have hare in Constitution to ogle the Idol upon the Strength vapts. of Tea, to fluster themselves with warmer Li reigners,

No

q to

de

do

fr

m

fre

Id

tak

Mr.

Qu

vice. many

greater

quors tries; el

rning there oules it and vithin

e 87.

711.

Goods house, on of long s the Study. Idolawhat Turn irones, e Bars. use an al, and irrah!

se him-

an was

where

would k Tea, do not but I y thing rfeit to e time, t went n Love tomach is man quors: Thus all Pretenders advance, as fast as they can, to a Feaver or a Diabetes. I must repeat to you, that I do not look with an evil Eye upon the Profit of the Idols, or the Diversions of the Lovers; what I hope from this Remonstrance, is only that we plain People may not be served as if we were Idolaters; but that from the time of publishing this in your Paper, the Idols would mix Ratsbane only for their Admirers, and take more Care of us who don't love them.

SIR, Yours,

RECEDICACION DE COMO LA COMO L

Nº 88. Monday, June 11.

Quid Domini facient, audent cum talia Fures? Virg

Mr. SPECTATOR, May 30,

T Have no small Value for your Endeavours to lay before the World what may escape their Observation, and yet highly conduces to their Ser-You have, I think, succeeded very well on many Subjects; and feem to have been conversant in very different Scenes of Life. But in the Confiderations of Mankind, as a SPECTATOR, you should not omit Circumstances which relate to the inferior Part of the World, any more than those which concern the greater. There is one thing in particular which I wonder you have not touched upon, and that is the general Corruption of Manners in the Servants of Great Britain. I am a Man that have travelled and feen many Nations, but have for seven Years last past oliticks resided constantly in London, or within twenty Miles ms for of it: In this Time I have contracted a numerous Acquaintance among the best Sort of People, and rdinary have hardly found one of them happy in their Ser-Strengt vacts. This is Matter of great Aftonishment to Foreigners, and all fuch as have vifited Foreign Countries; especially since we cannot but observe, That quors Vot. II.

20 th

there is no Part of the World where Servants have those Privileges and Advantages as in England: They have no where else such plentiful Dier, large Wages,

or indulgent Liberty: There is no Place wherein they labour less, and yet where they are so little respectful,

more wasteful, more negligent, or where they so frequently change their Masters. To this I attribute, in a

great measure, the frequent Robberies and Losses which we suffer on the high Road and in our own Houses.

That indeed which gives me the present Thought of
 this kind, is, that a careless Groom of mine has spoiled

me the prettiest Pad in the World with only riding him ten Miles; and I assure you, if I were to make a Re-

gifter of all the Horses I have known thus abused by Negligence of Servants, the Number would mount a

Regiment. I wish you would give us your Observa-

tions, that we may know how to treat these Rogues, or that we Masters may enter into Measures to reform

them. Pray give us a Speculation in general about Ser-

. vants, and you make me

Yours,

Philo-Britannicus

* P.S. PRAY do not omit the Mention of Grooms in particular.

THIS honest Gentleman, who is so desirous that should write a Satyr upon Grooms, has a great deal a Reason for his Resentment; and I know no Evil which touches all Mankind so much as this of the Behaviour of Servants.

Men-Servants; and I can attribute the Licentious she which has at present prevailed among them, to nothing but what an hundred before me have ascribed it to The Custom of giving Board-Wages: This one Instant of salse Occonomy is sufficient to debauch the whole Notion of Servants, and makes them as it were but for some Part of their Time in that Quality. They are either a tending in Places where they meet and run into Clubs, else, if they wait at Taverns, they cat after their Master.

and it ar Maffi of t Fops Peop amore Reve to affi those racter it is to tain In tice o

well,

M

Nº

withouse Maid of my Lord D prize wifeak arby the little of a was rifing away!

Plate, O my new Thing their thirs tow werfal contious

lived

and Diftin

88 have They ages, they Aful, frein a vhich oufes. ht of poiled him a Reed by unt a erva-

annicus

Groomi

ogues,

reform

ut Ser-

s that it deal o il which aviour 0

olly upa ntiousne nothin either 1 Clubs, r Mafta

and referve their Wages for other Occasions. From hence it arises, That they are but in a lower Degree what their Masters themselves are; and usually affect an Imitation of their Manners: And you have in Liveries, Beaux, Rops, and Coxcombs, in as high Perfection as among Reople that keep Equipages. It is a common Humour among the Retinue of People of Quality, when in their Revels, that is when they are out of their Masters Sight, to assume in an humorous Way the Names and Titles of those whose Liveries they wear. By which means Chanecters and Distinctions become so familiar to them, that it is to this, among other Caules, one may impute a cerrain Infolence among our Servants, that they take no Notice of any Gentleman though they know him ever fo well, except he is an Acquaintance of their Makers.

MY Obscurity and Taciturnity leave me at Liberty. without Scandal, to dine, if I think fit, at a common Ordinary, in the meanest as well as the most sumptuous House of Entertainment. Falling in the other Day at a Victualling-House near the House of Peers, I heard the Maid come down and tell the Landlady at the Bar, That my Lord Bishop swore he would throw her out at Window if the did not bring up more Mild Beer, and that my Lord Duke would have a double Mug of Purle. My Surprize was encreased, in hearing loud and rustick Voices eak and answer to each other upon the publick Affairs, the Names of the most Illustrious of our Nobility; till of a sudden one came running in, and cry'd the House was rifing. Down came all the Company together, and way! The Ale-House was immediately filled with Clamour, and scoring one Mug to the Marquiss of such a Place, Oyl and Vinegar to fuch an Earl, three Quarts to new Lord for wetting his Title, and fo forth. It is Thing too notorious to mention the Crowds of Servants, their Infolence, near the Courts of Justice, and the irs towards the Supreme Assembly, where there is an ed it is universal Mockery of all Order, such riotous Clamour and Instant licentious Consussion, that one would think the whole Nathole Nation lived in Jest, and there were no such thing as Rule for for and Distinction among us.

THE

THE next Place of Resort, wherein the servile World are let loose, is at the Entrance of Hide-Park, while the Gentry are at the Ring. Hither People bring their Lacquies out of State, and here it is that all they fay at their Tables, and act in their Houses, is communicated to the whole Town. There are Men of Wit in all Conditions of Life; and mixing with these People at their Diversions, I have heard Coquets and Prudes as well rallied, and Infolence and Pride exposed, (allowing for want of Education) with as much Humour and good Sense, as in the politest Companies. It is a general Observation, That all Dependants run in some measure into the Manners and Behaviour of those whom they serve: You shall frequently meet with Lovers and Men of Intrigue among the Lacquies, as well as at White's or in the Side-Boxes. I remember some Years ago an Instance of this Kind. For tman to a Captain of the Guard used frequently, when his Mafter was out of the Way, to carry on Amours and make Affignations in his Mafter's Cloaths. The Fellow had a very good Person, and there are very many Women that think no further than the Outfide of a Gentleman; befides which, he was almost as learned a Man as the Colonel himself: I say, thus qualified, the Fellow could scrawl Billets doux so well, and furnish a Conversation of the common Topicks, that he had, as they call it, a great deal of good Business on his Hands. It happened on Day, that coming down a Tavern Stairs in his Master's fine Guard Coat, with a well-dress'd Woman masked, he me the Colonel coming up with other Company; but with ready Affurance he quitted his Lady, came up to him, and Said, Sir, I know you have too much Respect for your self ! cane me in this honourable Habit: But you see there is ·Lady in the Case, and I hope on that Score also you will to off your Anger till I have told you all another time. Aft a little Paule the Colonel cleared up his Countenance, at with an Air of Familiarity whispered his Man apart, Sirral bring the Lady with you to ask Pardon for you; then alou would h Look to it, Will, I'll never forgive you elfe. The Fello One ftill went back to his Mistress, and telling her with a loud Voit theman's and an Oath, That was the honestest Fellow in the World men by conveyed her to a Hackney-Coach.

No in t

of t Tio

Fi Cr N Ege

Na

Ver

felf to to wh that ha are for derate their L me men. the Coi Ceroli f

he was t Law

the Tem

from or BU: been der

BUT the many Irregularities committed by Servants in the Places above-mentioned as well as in the Theatres of which Masters are generally the Occasions, are too various not to need being resumed on another Occasion. R

FOR DOST PERCEPTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PRO

Nº 89. Tuesday, June 12.

- Petite hinc juvenesque senesque Finem animo certum, miserisque viatica canis. Cras hoc fiet. Idem cras fiet. Quid? quasi magnun Nempe diem donas; sed cum lux altera venit, Fam cras hesternum consumpsimus; ecce aliud cr. 15 Egerit hos annos, & semper paulum erit ultra. Nam quamvis prope te, quamvis temone sub uno Vertentum sese frustra sectabere canthum. Per.

S my Correspondents upon the Subject of Love are very numerous, it is my Design, if possible, to range them under feveral Heads, and address my of to them at different Times. The first Branch of them, whose Service I shall dedicate this Paper, are those that have to do with Women of dilatory Tempers, who e for spinning out the Time of Courtship to an immoderate Length, without being able either to close with their Lovers, or to dismiss them. I have many Letters me fill d with Complaints against this fort of Woen. In one of them no less a Man than a Brother of the Coif tells me, that he began his Suit Vicessimo nono Caroli secundi, before he had been a Twelve-month at the Temple; that he profecuted it for many Years after he was called to the Bar; that at present he is a Serjeant at Law; and notwithstanding he hoped that Matters nen alow would have been long fince brought to an Issue, the Fair ne Fello Oce still demurrs. I am so well pleased with this Genoud Vois tleman's Phrase, that I shall distinguish this Sect of Wohe World men by the Title of Demurrers. I find by another Letter from one that calls himself Thirsis, that his Mistress has BU: been demurring above these seven Years.

€ 88.

Vorld e the Lactheir o the itions

verfi-, and Eduin the

hat all rs and quent-

ng the xes. I nd. A

, when urs and Fellow Women

leman the Cov could

ation of a gres ned on

ter's fint he me t with

him, and ur self 1 there is

a will ps e. Aftt

ance, an t, Sirra

30

all my Plaintiffs of this Nature, I most pity the unfortenate Philander, a Man of a constant Passion and plentiful Fortune, who fets forth that the timorous and irrefolute Sylvia has demurred till the is past Child-bearing. Strephon appears by his Letter to be a very cholerick Lover, and irrevocably fmitten with one that demurrs out of Self-Intereft. He tells me with great Paffion that the has bubbled him out of his Youth; that the drilled him to five and fifty, and that he verily believes the will drop him in his old Age if the can find her Account in another. I that conclude this Narrative with a Letter from honest SAM HOPEWELL, a very pleasant Fellow, who it seems has at last married a Demurrer: I must only premise, the SAM. who is a very good Bottle-Companion, has been the Diversion of his Friends, upon account of his Passion ever fince the Year one thousand fix hundred and eight

Dear Sir,

And what a Dance she has led me: She tool me out at the Age of Two and twenty, and dødge with me above Thirty Years. I have loved her till she grown as grey as a Cat, and am with much ado becom the Master of her Person, such as it is at present. She is however in my Eye a very charming old Womas We often lament that we did not marry sooner, but she has no Body to blame for it but her self: You know very well that she would never think of me whilst she had a Tooth in her Head. I have put the Date of me Passion (Anno Amoris Trigessimo primo) instead of a Post on my Wedding-Ring. I expect you should send me Congratulatory Letter, or, if you please, an Epithal minum, upon this Occasion.

Mrs. Martha's and Yours eternally.

Mrs. Martha's and Yours eternally, Sam. Hopewel

IN order to banish an Evil out of the World, that de not only produce great Uneafiness to private Persons, has also a very bad Influence on the Publick, I shall a deavour to show the Folly of demurring from two or the

Ref of F the

Wer Floor and I bund fion appon

wher

and n

ders to of Be a few foon, embel veral of ferve

TH

Danger fore, fore the foreign her into have the make, it a final I wo

Sex, whe Lover is to ad and Incline December 1 Offer

we her

hoprick ;

Reflections, which I carneftly recommend to the Thoughts of my fair Readers.

FIRST of all I would have them seriously think on the Shortness of their Time. Life is not long enough for a Coquet to play all her Tricks in. A timorous Woman drops into her Grave before she has done deliberating. Were the Age of Man the same that it was before the Flood, a Lady might facrifice half a Century to a Scruple, and be two or three Ages in demurring. Had she Nine hundred Years good, she might hold out to the Conversion of the Jews before she thought fit to be prevailed upon. But, alas! she ought to play her Part in haste, when she considers that she is suddenly to quit the Stage, and make Room for others.

IN the second Place, I would desire my Female Readers to consider, that as the Term of Life is short, that of Beauty is much shorter. The finest Skin wrinkles in a few Years, and loses the Strength of its Colouring so foon, that we have scarce Time to admire it. I might embellish this Subject with Roses and Rainbows, and several other ingenious Conceits, which I may possibly re-

ferve for another Opportunity.

THERE is a third Confideration which I would likewise recommend to a Demurrer, and that is the great Danger of her falling in Love when she is about Three-score, if she cannot satisfie her Doubts and Scruples before that Time. There is a kind of latter Spring, that sometimes gets into the Blood of an old Woman and turns her into a very odd sort of an Animal. I would therefore have the Demurrer consider what a strange Figure she will make, if she chances to get over all Dissiculties, and comes to a final Resolution, in that unseasonable Part of her Life.

I would not however be understood, by any thing I have here said, to discourage that natural Modesty in the Sex, which renders a Retreat from the first Approaches of a Lover both fashionable and graceful; All that I intend, is to advise them, when they are prompted by Reason and Inclination, to demurr only out of Form, and so far Decency requires. A virtuous Woman should reject the of Offer of Marriage, as a good Man does that of a Bishoprick; but I would advise neither the one nor the o-

C4

ther

rephone and ir-Finteubbled we and in his I shall I shall E, that as been Passion

eighty

P 89.

fortu-

entifu

Martha he tool dødge ill shei becom nt. Sh Woman , but sh u know

whilst stee of most a Post and me

EWII

fons, h fhall to or the ther to perfift in refusing what they secretly approve. I would in this Particular propose the Example of Eve to all her Daughters, as Milton has represented her in the following Passage, which I cannot forbear transcribing entire, tho' only the twelve last Lines are to my present Purpose.

THE Rib he form'd and fashion'd with his Hands;
Under his forming Hands a Creature grew,
Manlike, but diff'rent Sex, so lovely fair,
Ikat what seem'd fair in all the World seem'd now
Mean, or in her summ'd up, in her contain'd;
And in her Looks, which from that time infus'd
Sweetness into my Heart unfelt before,
And into all things from her Air inspir'd
The Spirit of Love and amorous Delight.

SHE disappear'd, and left me dark; I wak'd To pud her, or for ever to deplore lier Loss, and other Pleasures all abjure: When out of hope, behold her, not far off, Such as I saw her in my Dream, adorn'd With what all Earth or Heaven could bestow To make her amiable. On she came, Led by her heav'nly Maker, though unseen, and guided by his Voice, nor uninform'd Of nuprial Sanctity and Marriage Rites: Grace was in all her Steps, Heav'a in her Eye, In every Gesture Dignity and Love.

I overjoy'd, could not forbear aloud.

THIS Turn hath made Amends; thou hast sulfill'd Thy Words, Creator bounteons and benign, Giver of all things fair, but fairest this Of all thy Gifts, nor enviest. I now see Bone of my Bone, Flesh of my Flesh, my Self

SHE heard me thus, and tho' divinely brought, Yet Innocence and Virgin Modesty,
Her Virtue and the Conscience of her Worth,
That would be woo'd, and not unsought be won,
Not obvious, not obtrusive, but retir'd
The more desirable, or to say all,
Nature her self, though pure of sinful Thought,
Wrought in her so, that seeing me she turn'd;

No

N

very ing h parate the Bo when fore t Root, her in is cast this th goes o ces by Paffion the Bo (like al fame ti Purpos these Pa from th

when the

far to b

Sternity.

e. I I followe to And me fol
g en
I led h

refent

ds;

I followed her: She what was Honour knew, And with obsequious Majesty approved My pleaded Reason. To the nuptial Bower I led her blushing like the Morn

L



Nº 90. Wednesday, June 13.

— Magnus sine viribus Ignis Incassum furit —

Virg.

HERE is not, in my opinion, a Confideration more effectual to extinguish inordinate Defires in the Soul of Man, than the Notions of Plato and his Followers upon that Subject. They tell us, that every Passion which has been contracted by the Soul during her Residence in the Body, remains with her in a separate State; and that the Soul in the Body, or out of the Body, differs no more than the Man does from himself when he is in his House, or in open Air. When therefore the obscene Passions in particular have once taken Root, and spread themselves in the Soul, they cleave to her inseparably, and remain in her for ever, after the Body is cast off and thrown aside. As an Argument to confirm this their Doctrine they observe, that a lewd Youth who goes on in a continued Course of Voluptuousness, advances by Degrees into a libidinous old Man; and that the Passion survives in the Mind when it is altogether dead in the Body; nay, that the Desire grows more violent, and (like all other. Habits) gathers Strength by Age, at the same time that it has no Power of executing its own Purposes. If, fay they, the Soul is the most subject to these Passions at a Time when it has the least Instigation from the Body, we may well suppose she will retain them when the is entirely divested of it. The very Substance of the Soul is festered with them, the Gangrene is gone too far to be ever cured; the Inflammation will rage to all Sternity.

fulfill'd

ght

IN this therefore (fay the Platonifts) confifts the Punishment of a voluptuous Man after Death: We is tormented with Defires which it is impessible for him to gratific, sollicited by a Passion that has neither Objects nor Organs adapted to it: He lives in a State of invincible Defire and Impotence, and always burns in the Pursuit of what he always despairs to possess. It is for this Reason (says Plato) that the Souls of the Dead appear frequently in Comiteries, and hover about the Places where their Bodies are buried, as still hankering after their old brutal Pleasures, and desiring again to enter the Body that gave them an Opportunity of fulfilling them.

SOME of our most eminent Divines have made use of this Platonick Notion, so far as it regards the Substitute of our Passions after Death, with great Beauty and Strength of Reason. Plato indeed carries his Thought very far, when he grafts upon it his Opinion of Ghosts appearing in Places of Burial. Though, I must contest, it one did believe that the departed Souls of Men and Women wandered up and down these lower Regions, and entertained themselves with the Sight of their Species, one could not devise a more proper Hell for an impure

Spirit than that which Plate has touched upon.

THE Ancients seem to have drawn such a State of Torments in the Description of Tantalus, who was purished with the Rage of an eternal Thirst, and set up to the Chin in Water that sled from his Lips whenever he

attempted to drink it.

KIRGIL, who has cast the whole System of Platerick Philosophy, so far as it relates to the Soul of Maninto beautiful Allegories, in the fixth Book of his Anni gives us the Punishment of a Voluptuary after Death, no unlike that which we are here speaking of.

Aurea fulcra toris, epulaque ante ora parata
Regifico luxu; Furiarum maxima juxta
Accubat, & manibus probibet contingere mensas;
Exurgitque facem attollens, atque intonat ore.

They lie below on Golden Beds display'd, And genial Feasts with regal Pomp are made, Spe poli med Man Rea and

No

Peritalif der Lov Bive

off will Fe iro

ple tha eac my Go

of

the ma bea plan and

me, my they abov

fo r like upon e Pus torm to is nor ncible fuit of teafon uently

theu

brutal

90,

ade use Subsiaty and hought Ghosts ates, it and Woans, and Species,

State of was puet up to never be

impure

of Plate of Man, iis Aneil eath, no

nsas;

The Queen of Furies by their Side is set, and share has from their Mouths th' untasted Meat; Which if they touch, her hissing Snakes she rears, Tossing her Torch, and thund ring in their Ears. Dryd.

THAT I may a little alleviate the Severity of this my Speculation (which otherwise may lose me several of my polite Readers) I shall translate a Story that has been quoted upon another Occasion by one of the most learned Man of the present Age, as I find it in the Original. The Reader will see it is not foreign to my present Subject, and I dare say will think it a lively Representation of a Person lying under the Torments of such a kind of Tantalism, or Platonick Hell, as that which we have now under Consideration. Monsieur Pontignan, speaking of a Love-Adventure that happened to him in the Country, gives the following Account of it.

WHEN I was in the Country last Summer, I was often in Company with a Couple of charming Women, who had all the Wit and Beauty one could defire in Female Companions, with a Dash of Coquetry, that from time to time gave me a great many agrecable Torments. I was, after my Way, in Love with both of them, and had fuch frequent Opportunities of pleading my Post to them when they were asunder, that I had Resource hope for particular Favours from each of them. I was walking one Evening in my Chamber with nothing about me but my Night-Gown, they be came into my Room and told me, they had a very cafant Trick to put upon a Gentleman that was in the fame House provided I would man that was in the same House, provided I would bear a part in it. Upon this they told me fuch a plaufible Story, that I laughed at their Contrivance, and agreed to do whatever they should require of They immediately began to swaddle me up in my Night-Gown with long Pieces of Linnen, which they folded about me till they had wrapt me in above an hundred Yards of Swathe: My Arms were pressed to my Sides, and my Legs closed together by fo many Wrappers one over another, that I looked like an Egyptian Mummy. As I stood bolt upright upon one End in this antique Figure, one of the La-

Th

wh

of t

less

the

call

You

of I

the

per,

like

her

of h Eyes

Heal of T

neffe

tal

per tii

towa

her H

be w

all th

of w

be.n

" dies burst out a laughing. " And now Pontignan, says " she, we intend to perform the Promise that we find " you have extorted from each of us. You have often " asked the Favour of us, and I dare fay you are a " better bred Cavalier than to refuse to go to Bed to " Ladies that defire it of you. After having stood a Fit of Laughter, I begged them to uncase me, and do with ' me what they pleased. No, no, say they, we like ' you very well as you are; and upon that ordered me to be carried to one of their Houses, and put to Bed in all my Swaddles. The Room was lighted up on all Sides; and I was laid very decently between a Pair of · Sheets, with my Head (which was indeed the only Part I could move) upon a very high Pillow: This was no fooner done, but my two Female Friends came ' into Bed to me in their finest Night-Cloaths. You " may easily guess at the Condition of a Man that saw a Couple of the most beautiful Women in the World undrest and abed with him, without being able to fir Hand or Foot. I begged them to release me, and · ftruggled all I could to get loofe, which I did with fo " much Violence, that about Mid-night they both leaped out of the Bed, crying out they were undone. But · feeing me safe, they took their Posts again, and renewed their Rallery. Finding all my Prayers and Endeavours were lost, I composed my self as well a · I could; and rold them, that if they would not unbind me, I would fall afleep between them, and by that means differace them for ever: But alas! this was impossible, could I have been disposed to it, they would have prevented me by feveral little ill-natured Ca reffes and Endearments which they bestowed upon me As much devoted as I am to Womankind, I would not pass such another Night to be Master of the whole Sex. My Reader will doubtless be curious to know what became of me the next Morning: Why trul my Bed-fellows left me about an Hour before Da and told me if I would be good and lie fill, the · would fend fome Body to take me up as foon as it wa time for me to rife: Accordingly about Nine a Clud in the Morning an ell Woman came to unswathe m · I bore all this very patiently, being resolved to take m

5

10 90,

a, fays

e find

often

are a

Bed to

d a Fit

ve like red me to Bed

Pair of

he only

ds came

that faw

able to

me, and

with fo

th leaped

ne. But

and re-

vers and

s well a

ot unbind

by that

was im-

ey would

ured Ca

upon me

would no

he whole

to know

Vhy trul

fore Day

n as it wa

e a Clou

wathe na

o take n

Revenge of my Tormentors, and to keep no Measures with them as soon as I was at Liberty; but upon asking my old Woman what was become of the two Ladies, she told me she believed they were by that Time within Sight of Paris, for that they went away in a Coach and six before sive a Clock in the Morning.

Nº 91. Thursday, June 14.

In furias ignemque ruuns, Amor omnibus Idem. Virg.

THO' the Subject I am now going upon would be much more properly the Foundation of a Comedy, I cannot forbear inserting the Circumstances which pleased me in the Account ayoung Lady gave me of the Loves of a Family in Town, which shall be nameless; or rather for the better Sound and Elevation of the History, instead of Mr. and Mrs. such-a-one, I shall call them by feigned Names. Without further Preface, you are to know, that within the Liberties of the City of Westminster lives the Lady Honoria, a Widow about the Age of Forty, of a healthy Constitution, gay Temper, and elegant Person. She dresses a little too much like a Girl, affects a childish Fondness in the Tone of her Voice, sometimes a pretty Sullenness in the leaning of her Head, and now and then a Down-cast of her Eyes on her Fan: Neither her Imagination nor her Health would ever give her to know that she is turned of Twenty; but that in the Midit of those pretty Softnesses, and Airs of Delicacy and Attraction, she has a tall Daughter within a Fortnight of Fifteen, who impertinently comes into the Room, and towers so much towards Woman, that her Mother is always checked by her Presence, and every Charm of Honoria droops at the Entrance of Flavia. The agreeable Flavia would be what the is not, as well as her Mother Honoria; but all their Beholders are more partial to an Affectation of what a Person is growing up to, than of what has bein already enjoyed, and is gone for ever. It therefor

10

hi

ent

but

Tom

mitt

he

om

Her I

in cy

Infta

Bulit

fon,

feffes

Mind

Craft

infep:

of W

Work

the I

verfat

chang

the o

of Or

Ti

Yet

Fre

WUF

rence,

Bid

Tha

The

Rai

Bet

Till

In I

WI

Tende

therefore allowed to Flavia to look forward, but not to Honoria to look back. Flavia is no way dependant on her Mother with relation to her Fortune, for which Reason they live almost upon an Equality in Conversation; and as Honoria has given Flavia to understand, that it is ill bred to be always calling Mother, Flavin is as well pleased never to be called Child. It happens, by this Means, that these Ladies are generally Rivals in all Places where they appear; and the Words Mother and Daughter never pass between them but out of Spite. Flavia one Night at a Play observing Honoria draw the Eyes of several in the Pit, called to a Lady who fat by her, and bid her ask ber Mother to lend her her Snuff-Box for one Moment. Another Time, when a Lover of Honoria was on his Knees befeeching the Favour to kifs her hand, Flavia rushing into the Room kneeled down by him and asked Bleffing. Several of these contradictory Acts of Duty have raised between them such a Coldness, that they generally converse when they are in mixed Company by way of talking at one another, and not to one another. Honoria is ever complaining of a certain Sufficiency in the young Women of this Age, who assume to themselves an Authority of carrying all things before them, as if they were Poffesfors of the Effects of Mankind; and all, who were but a Year before them in the World, were neglected or deecased. Flavia, upon such a Provocation, is sure to ob ferve, that there are People who can refign nothing, and know not how to give up what they know they cannot hold; that there are those who will not allow Youth their Follies, not because they are themselves past them but because they love to continue in them. These Beau ties rival each other on all Occasions, not that they have always had the same Lovers, but each has kept up ! Vanity to flew the other the Charms of her Lover. Did Craffin and Tom Tulip, among many others, have of lat been Pretenders in this Family : Dick to Honoria, Tom Plavia. Dick is the only furviving Beau of the last Age and Tom almost the only one that keeps up that Order Men in this.

I wish I could repeat the little Circumstances of Conversation of the four Lovers with the Spirit

which

10 91.

not to ant on which nverfad, that is as ens, by s in all ner and Spite. aw the fat by Snuffa Lover vour to kneeled ese conem fuch hey are another, ining of his Age, rying a s of the t a Year or de re to obning, and hey canw Youth aft them ese Beau hey have ept up 1

which the young Lady, I had my Account from, repreented it at a Vifit where I had the Honour to be prefent; but it feems Dick Craftin, the Admirer of Honoria, and Tom Tulip, the Pretender to Flavia, were purposely admitted together by the Ladies, that each might flew the other that her Lover had the Superiority in the Acemplishments of that Sort of Creature whom the fil-Her Part of Women call a fine Gentleman. As this Age as a much more gross Tafte in Courtship, as well as every thing else, than the last had, these Gentlemen are Instances of it in their different Manner of Application. Julip is ever making Allusions to the Vigour of his Peron, the finewy Force of his Make; while Craftin professes a wary Observation of the Turns of his Mistress's Mind. Tulip gives himself the Air of a resistles Ravisher, Crastin practifes that of a skilful Lover. Poetry is the inseparable Property of every Man in Love; and as Men. of Wit write Verses on those Occasions, the rest of the World repeat the Verses of others. These Servants of the Ladies were used to imitate their Manner of Conversation, and allude to one another, rather than interchange Difcourfe in what they faid when they met. Tulip the other Day feized his Mistress's Hand, and repeated out Ovid's Art of Love,

'Tis I can in foft Battles pass the Night,
Yet rise next Morning vigorous for the Fight,
Fresh as the Day, and active as the Light.

UPON hearing this, Crastin, with an Air of Descrete, played Honoria's Fan, and repeated,

Bidley has that prevailing gentle Art,
That can, with a resistless Charm, impart
The loosest Wishes to the chastest Heart:
Raise such a Constitt, kindle such a Fire,
Between declining Virtue and Desire,
Till the poor vanquish'd Maid dissolves away
In Dreams all Night, in Sighs and Tears all Day.

WHEN Crastin had uttered these Verses, with a Tenderness which at once spoke Passion and Respect,

Ho-

Spirit i

ver. Dia

ve of latt

a, Tom

e last Age

Order o

her the

Nº 91. Nº 5

Honoria cast a triumphant Glance at Flavia as exulting in the Elegance of Crastin's Courtship, and upbraiding her with the Homeliness of Tulip's. Tulip understood the Reproach, and in Return began to applaud the Wisdom of old amorous Gentlemen, who turned their Mistress's Imagination as far as possible from what they had long themselves forgot, and ended his Discourse with a sly Commendation of the Doctrine of Platonick Love; at the same time he ran over, with a laughing Eye, Crastin's thin Legs, meagre Looks, and spare Body. The old Gentleman immediately left the Room with some Disorder, and the Conversation fell upon untimely Passion, After-Love, and unseasonable Youth. Tulip sung, danced, moved before the Glass, led his Mistress half a Minuet, hummed

Celia the Fair, in the Bloom of Fifteen,

when there came a Servant with a Letter to him, which was as follows.

SIR,

I Understand very well what you meant by your Mention of Platonick Love. I shall be glad to meet you immediately in Hide-Park, or behind Mountague-House,

or attend you to Barn Elms, or any other fashionable. Place that's fit for a Gentleman to die in, that you shall

appoint for,

Sir, Your most Humble Servant, Richard Crassia

file; for which Reason his Mistress snatched it to real the Contents. While she was doing so Tulip went away and the Ladies now agreeing in a Common Calamity, be wailed together the Danger of their Lovers. They immediately undressed to go out, and took Hackneys to prevent Mischief; but, after alarming all Parts of the Town, Crastin was found by his Widow in his Pump at Hide-Park, which Appointment Tulip never kept, but made his Escape into the Country. Flavia tears her Halfor his inglorious Sasety, curses and despises her Charmer, is fallen in Love with Crastin: Which is the first Pan of the History of the Rival Mother.

Friday

· calling

Mr

yet expe

for y

Sex; thor

IN

of, 1 r fince Lady's Head, IN

of the printed Advantage, the

come

have tr

lting in

Vifdom

iftrefs's ad long h a fly

; at the

raftin's

ld Gen-

isorder. , After-

d, mot, hum-

GOCKET THE SHOPE OF THE SHOPE O ng her od the

Nº 92. Friday, June 15.

-Conviva prope dissentire videntur, Poscentes vario multum diversa palato Quid dem? Quid non dem?-

Hor.

OOKING over the late Packets of Letters which have been fent to me, I found the following one.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

OUR Paper is a Part of my Tea-Equipage; and my Servant knows my Humour so well, that calling for my Breakfast th's Morning (it being past my pfual Hour) the answer'd, the SPECTATOR was not yet come in; but that the Tea-Kettle boiled, and the expected it every Moment. Having thus in Part fignified to you the Esteem and Veneration which I have for you, I must put you in Mind of the Catalogue of Books which you have promifed to recommend to our Sex; for I have deferred furnishing my Closet with Authors, 'till I receive your Advice in this Particular, being your daily Disciple and humble Servant,

LEONORA.

IN Answer to my fair Disciple, whom I am very proud of, I must acquaint her and the rest of my Readers, that fince I have called out for Help in my Catalogue of a Lady's Library, I have received many Letters upon that Head, some of which I shall give an Account of.

IN the first Class I shall take Notice of those which come to me from eminent Booksellers, who every one of them mention with Respect the Authors they have printed, and consequently have an Eye to their own Advantage more than to that of the Ladies. One tells me, that he thinks it absolutely necessary for Women to have true Notions of Right and Equity, and that therefore they cannot peruse a better Book than Dalton's Country Justice: Another thinks they cannot be without

, which

our Menneet you e-Houle hionable you shall

rvant, Craftin

this En to read ent away mity, be They imkneys to s of the s Pump kept, but her Hat r Charm first Pan

Friday

42

The Compleat Jockey. A third observing the Curiosity and Defire of prying into Secrets, which he tells me natural to the fair Sex, is of Opinion this female Inch nation, if well directed, might turn very much to their Advantage, and therefore recommends to me Mr. Med upon the Revelations. A fourth lays it down as an up questioned Truth, that a Lady cannot be thoroughly ac complished who has not read The fecret Treaties and No gociations of the Marshal D'Estrades. Mr. Jacob Tonson Fun. is of Opinion, that Bayle's Dictionary might be a very great use to the Ladies, in order to make them ge neral Scholars. Another whose Name I have forgot ten, thinks it highly proper that every Woman with Child should read Mr. Wall's History of Infant Baptism; a another is very importunate with me to recommend to all my female Readers The finishing Stroke; being a Vindi eation of the Patriarchal Scheme, &c.

IN the second Class I shall mention Books which an recommended by Husbands, if I may believe the Writers of them. Whether or no they are real Husbands of personated ones I cannot tell, but the Books they recommend are as follow. A Paraphrase on the History of Susanna. Rules to keep Lent. The Christian's Overshraw prevented. A Dissuasive from the Play-house. The Virtues of Camphire, with Directions to make Camphire Tea. The Plassures of a Country Life. The Government of the Tongue A Letter dated from Cheapside desires me that I would advise all young Wives to make themselves Mistresses a Wingate's Arithmetick, and concludes with a Postscript that he hopes I will not forget The Countries of Kent's Re-

ceipss.

I may reckon the Ladies themselves as a third Class mong these my Correspondents and Privy-Counsellon. In a Letter from one of them, I am advised to place Pharamena at the Head of my Catalogue, and, if I think proper, to give the second Place to Cassandra. Coquetilla begs me not to think of nailing Women upon their Knew with Manuals of Devotion, nor of scorehing their Face with Books of Housewisty. Florella desires to know there are any Books written against Prudes, and intress me, if there are, to give them a Place in my Library Plays of all Sorts have their several Advocates: All st

tove on he lave to real I heen pear take

Subjectivery furth Cont Book this

himi

11 my 1 out i as mi them but ! iffio Pollic and v Cenfi and g make fides, felf t wlati than I much Wi ne I he fo ense

Effect

o bee

mong

Lo:

Curiofit ls me le Incito the fr. Med an un ighly ac and Ne

Nº 01

b Tonfor ht be a hem ge e forgot an wit bti[m; 2 mend ti a Vind

which an he Wri sbands o y recom ory of Su brow pre Virtues (The Plea e Tongu I would treffes at offcript ent's Re

d Class & unsellors place Pha hink pro Coquetill eir Kned eir Face know d intreat Library : All fo

Los!

Love is mentioned in above fifteen Letters; Sophonisba? or Hannibal's Overthrem, in a Dozen; the Innocent Adultery is likewife highly approved of: Mishridates King of Ponous has many, Friends; Alexander the Great and Aurengzebe have the same Number of Voices; but Theodosius, or the Borce of Love, carries it from all the reft.

I should, in the last Place, mention such Books as have been proposed by Men of Learning, and those who appear competent Judges of this Matter, and must here ake Occasion to thank A. B. whoever it is that concea's himself under those two Letters, for his Advice upon this Subject: But as I find the Work I have undertaken to be very difficult, I shall defer the executing of it till I am further acquainted with the Thoughts of my judicious Contemporaries, and have Time to examine the feveral Books they offer to me; being resolved, in an Affair of this Moment, to proceed with the greatest Caution.

IN the mean while, as I have taken the Ladies under my particular Care, I shall make it may Buffness to find out in the best Authors ancient and modern such Passages as may be for their use, and endeavour to accommodate them as well as I can to their Tafte; not questioning but the valuable Part of the Sex will cafily pardon me, if from Time to Time I laugh at those little Vanities and Pollies which appear in the Behaviour of some of them, and which are more proper for Ridicule than a ferious Cenfure. Most Books being calculated for Male Readers, and generally written with an Eye to Men of Learning, makes a Work of this Nature the more necessary; befides, I am the more encouraged, because I flatter my felf that I fee the Sex daily improving by thefe my Spewlations. My fair Readers are already deeper Scholars than the Beaus: I could name fome of them who talk much better than feveral Gentlemen that make a Figure Will's; and as I frequently receive Letters from the the Ladies and presty Fellows, I cannot but observe that be former are superior to the others not only in the Ense but in the Spelling. This cannot but have a good Effect upon the female World, and keep them from beg charmed by those empty Coxcombs that have hitherbeen admired among the Women, the laughed at among the Men.

I am credibly informed that Tom Tattle passes for a impertinent Fellow, that Will. Trippit begins to be smoothed ed, and that Frank Smoothly himself is within a Monthed a Coxcomb, in case I think fit to continue this Paper. For my Part, as it is my Business in some Measure to detect such as would lead aftray weak Minds by their false Pretences to Wit and Judgment, Humour and Gallantry, I shall not fail to lend the best Lights I am able to the fat Sex for the Continuation of these Discoveries.



Nº 93. Saturday, June 16.

Spem longam refeces: dum loquimur, fugeret Invida Ætas: carpe Diem, quam minimum credula postero. Ho

Faith Seneca, and yet have much more than we know what to do with. Our Lives, fays he are spent either in doing nothing at all, or in doing nothing to the Purpose, or in doing nothing that we ough to do: We are always complaining our Days are sew and acting as though there would be no End of them. That noble Philosopher has described our Inconsistency with our selves in this Particular, by all those various Turns of Expression and Thought which are peculiar to his Writings.

I often confider Mankind as wholly inconfishent will it self in a Point that bears some Affinity to the former Though we seem grieved at the Shortness of Life in general, we are wishing every Period of it at an End. The Minor longs to be at Age, then to be a Man of Business then to make up an Estate, then to arrive at Honour then to retire. Thus although the whole Life is allowe by every one to be short, the several Divisions of

st appear long and tedious. We are for lengthening of Span in general, but would fain contract the Parts of which it is composed. The Usurer would be very we

Nº 93. **Inti**sfied tween t Politicia Life, c cies the The Lo all the Meeting be very fafter t on our travel t many v hurry o Settlem perfed t

We sha Gaps ar fure no Calculat Hurry cengaged an unac point ou empty s

them ar

meral Act which of ploymen Man in Life. If fort the every D nities of Juffice to hing the the Prejuited to

on to th

Difer. t.c

Cati

0 93

for a

moak

ontho

. For

deres

e Pre

ntry,

he fai

. Ho

Time

han w

Cays he

ing no

e ough

re few

f them.

fistence

variou

culiar II

ent with

forma

fe in ge

d. Th

Bufinels

Honour

fe is a

isions o

ning ou

Parts 0

very we

fatt

sisted to have all the Time annihilated that lies between the present Moment and next Quarter-day. The Politician would be contented to lose three Years in his Life, could he place things in the Posture which he fancies they will stand in after such a Revolution of Time. The Lover would be glad to strike out of his Existence all the Moments that are to pass away before the happy Meeting. Thus, as falt as our Time runs, we should be very glad in most Parts of our Lives that it ran much fafter than it does. Several Hours of the Day hang upon our Hands, nay we wish away whole Years; and travel through Time as through a Country filled with many wild and empty Wastes, which we would fain hurry over, that we may arrive at those several little Settlements or imaginary Points of Rest which are disperfed up and down in it.

IF we divide the Life of most Men into twenty Parts, we shall find that at least nineteen of them are meer Gaps and Chasms, which are neither filled with Pleafure nor Business. I do not however include in this Calculation the Life of those Men who are in a perpetual Hurry of Affairs, but of those only who are not always engaged in Scenes of Action; and I hope I shall not do an unacceptable Piece of Service to these Persons if I point out to them certain Methods for the filling up their empty Spaces of Life. The Methods I shall propose to

them are as follow.

THE first is the Exercise of Virtue, in the most general Acceptation of the Word. That particular Scheme which comprehends the Social Virtues, may give Emloyment to the most industrious Temper, and find a Man in Business more than the most active Station of Life. To advise the Ignorant, relieve the Needy, comfort the Afflicted, are Duties that fall in our way almost every Day in our Lives. A Man has frequent Opportunities of mitigating the Fierceness of a Party; of doing fulfice to the Character of a deserving Man; of softning the Envious, quieting the Angry, and rectifying the Prejudiced; which are all of them Employments funed to a reasonable Nature, and bring great Satisfaction to the Person who can busy himself in them with Difer ton.

THERE

TH

THERE is another kind of Virtue that may find Em [1] ployment for those retired Hours in which we are alto deful gether left to our selves, and destitute of Company and dozen Conversation; I mean that Intercourse and Communic of Care tion which every reasonable Creature ought to maintai up of a with the great Author of his Being. The Man who live of blac under an habitual Sense of the Divine Presence keeps up perpetual Chearfulness of Temper, and enjoys every Mo Species ment the Satisfaction of thinking himself in Company with his dearest and best of Friends. The Time never he most no heavy upon him: It is impossible for him to be alone. He per Reg Thoughts and Passions are the most busied at such Hour Busies when those of other Men are the most unactive: He min the fooner steps out of the World but his Heart burns wit indeed Devotion, swells with Hope, and triumphs in the Con the Enj sciousness of that Presence which every where surround and unl him; or, on the contrary, pours out its Fears, its Sorrow francing its Apprehensions, to the great Supporter of its Existent Virtue I have here only confidered the Necessity of a Marons, and

being virtuous, that he may have fomething to do; but of Life. we confider further, that the Exercise of Virtue is not a NE ly an Amusement for the time it lasts, but that its Inflione wo ence extends to those Parts of our Existence which lie with fu yond the Grave, and that our whole Eternity is to take whom Colour from those Hours which we here employ in Videon go tue or in Vice, the Argument redoubles upon us for pu THE ting in Practice this Method of passing away our Timwhich o

WHEN a Man has but a little Stock to improve, an all oc has Opportunities of turning it all to good Account, wifaffer the shall we think of him if he suffers nineteen Parts of it that char lie dead, and perhaps employs even the twentieth to Ruin or Disadvantage? But because the Mind cannot techne, always in its Fervours, nor strained up to a Pitch pared wi Virtue, it is necessary to find out proper Employme For It, for it in its Relaxations.

THE next Method therefore that I would propose Fortune,

fill up our Time, should be useful and innocent Dive ways use ons. I must consess I think it is below reasonable Cre UT tures to be altogether conversant in such Diversions proper to are meerly innocent, and have nothing else to recommend enter mend them, but that there is no Hurt in them. Whether, because any kind of Gaming has even thus much to fay for Method,

d Em fell I shall not determine; but I think it is very wonre alto deful to fee Perfons of the best Sense passing away a any and dozen Hours together in shuffling and dividing a Pack munic of Cards, with no other Conversation but what is made naintai up of a few Game Phrases, and no other Ideas but those ho live of black or red Spots ranged together in different Fieps up gures. Would not a Man laugh to hear any one of this ery Mo Species complaining that Life is short?

THE Stage might be made a perpetual Source of the

ever he most noble and useful Entertainments, were it under pro-

h How BUT the Mind never unbends it felf so agreeably as He m in the Conversation of a well-chosen Friend. There is rns will indeed no Bleffing of Life that is any way comparable to the Con the Enjoyment of a discreet and virtuous Friend. It eases arrount and unloads the Mind, clears and improves the Under-Sorrow fishding, engenders Thoughts and Knowledge, animates xistene virue and good Resolutions, sooths and allays the Passia Marons, and finds Employment for most of the vacant Hours o; but of Life.

not a NEXT to such an Intimacy with a particular Person, its Inflore would endeavour after a more general Conversation ch lie hwith such as are able to entertain and improve those with o take whom they converse, which are Qualifications that fely in Vidom go afunder.

s for pu THERE are many other useful Amusements of Life, our Tinwhich one would endeavour to multiply, that one might rove, non all occasions have Recourse to something, rather than unt, wife the Mind to lie idle, or run adrift with any Passion

ts of it that chances to rife in it.

ieth to A Man that has a Taste of Musick, Painting, or Archi-cannot recure, is like one that has another Sense, when com-a Pitch pare with such as have no Relish of those Arts. The aployme Faist, the Planter, the Gardiner, the Husbandman,

when they are only as Accomplishments to the Man of propose Kernune, are great Reliefs to a Country Life, and many of Diverways useful to those who are possessed of them.

versions proper to fill up its empty Spaces as the reading of useful to recommend entertaining Authors. But this I shall only touch upn. Whethon, because it in some Measure interferes with the third fay for Method, which I shall propose in another Paper, for the

Nº 9

9

wh

off

s fee « An

" if i et Mi

es And es tent " Suc " take

es out

es thin WE

Man a

nothin

ening

or by en

Accord

Truth,

Ellay or

iome C

a thous

which

an who

fome lit

Mr. Lock

reflecting

Succeffic

follow,

of the fa

which v

THI

Employment of our dead unactive Hours, and which shall only mention in general to be the Pursuit of Know ledge.



Nº 94. Monday, June 18.

- Hoc eft Vivere bis, vita posse priore frui.

Mar

HE last Method which I proposed in my Satu day's Paper, for filling up those empty Spaces Life which are fo tedious and burthensome to it People, is the employing our felves in the Pursuit of Know ledge. I remember Mr. Boyle, speaking of a certain Miner tells us That a Man may confume his whole Life in t Study of it, without arriving at the Knowledge of all Qualities. The Truth of it is, there is not a fingle Science or any Branch of it, that might not furnish a Man wi Business for Life, though it were much longer than it

I shall not here engage on those beaten Subjects of the Usefulness of Knowledge, nor of the Pleasure and Pe fection it gives the Mind, nor on the Methods of attaining it, nor recommend any particular Branch of it, all white have been the Topicks of many other Writers; but fi indulge my felf in a Speculation that is more uncommo and may therefore perhaps be more entertaining.

I have before shewn how the unemployed parts Life appear long and tedious, and shall here endeavour shew how those Parts of Life which are exercised in St dy, Reading, and the Pursuits of Knowledge, are los but not tedious, and by that Means discover a Method lengthening our Lives, and at the same time of turns all the Parts of them to our Advantage.

Mr Lock observes " That we get the Idea of Time " or Duration, by reflecting on that Train of Ideas while " fucceed one another in our Minds: That for this ke

" fon, when we fleep foundly without dreaming, " " have no Perception of Time, or the Length of

follow of THE looks as

we are n gel Gabri

to give h vens, in a distinct

fand Con

Nº 94. which

Know.

Mar

y Satu paces ne to 10 f K now Miner ife in t eofalli Scient lan wi than it ts of the and Pe

attaini all whit but the commo parts

eavour! ed in St , are los 1ethod f turni

whilft we fleep; and that the Moment wherein we leave off to think, till the Moment we begin to think again, " feem to have no Distance. To which the Author adds, " And fo I doubt not but it would be to a waking Man, if it were possible for him to keep only one Idea in his Mind, without Variation, and the Succession of others; And we fee, that one who fixes his Thoughts very intently on one thing, fo as to take but little Notice of the Succession of Ideas that pass in his Mind whilst he is taken up with that earnest Contemplation, lets slip out of his Account a good Part of that Duration, and thinks that Time shorter than it is.

WE might carry this Thought further, and confider a Man as, on one Side, shortening his Time by thinking on nothing, or but a few things; so, on the other, as lengthening it, by employing his Thoughts on many Subjects, or by entertaining a quick and constant Succession of Ideas. Accordingly Monsieur Mallebranche, in his Enquiry after Truth, (which was published several Years before Mr. Lock's Estay on Human Understanding) tells us, That it is possible some Creatures may think Half an Hour as long as we do thousand Years; or look upon that Space of Duration which we call a Minute, as an Hour, a Week, a Month, or an whole Age.

THIS Notion of Monsieur Mallebranche is capable of some little Explanation from what I have quoted out of Mr. Lock; for if our Notion of Time is produced by our reflecting on the Succession of Ideas in our Mind, and this Succession may be infinitely accelerated or retarded, it will follow, that different Beings may have different Notions of the same Parts of Duration, according as their Ideas, which we suppose are equally distinct in each of them, follow one another in a greater or less degree of Rapidity.

THERE is a famous Passage in the Alcoran, which looks as if Mahomet had been possessed of the Notion we are now speaking of. It is there faid, That the Angel Gabriel took Mahomet out of his Bed one Morning of Tim to give him a Sight of all Things in the Seven Heavers, in Paradise, and in Hell, which the Prophet took this Ro a distinct View of; and after having held Ninety thouming, fand Conferences with God, was brought back again to gth of Vol. II.

All this, fays the Alcoran, was transacted in fo small a Space of Time, that Mahomet at his Return found his Bed still warm, and took up an Earthen Pitcher. (which was thrown down at the very Instant that the Angel Ga briel carried him away) before the Water was all spilt.

THERE is a very pretty Story in the Eurkish Tale which relates to this Pallage of the famous Impostor, and bears some Affinity to the Subject we are now upon. A Sultan of Egypt, who was an Infidel, used to laugh at this Circumstance in Mahomet's Life, as what was altogether impossible and absurd: But conversing one Day with great Doctor in the Law, who had the Gift of working Miracles, the Doctor told him he would quickly convince him of the Truth of this Passage in the History of Mah met, if he would confent to do what he should defired him. Upon this the Sultan was directed to place himfel by an huge Tub of Water, which he did accordingly and as he stood by the Tub amidst a Circle of his gree Men, the Holy Man bid him plunge his Head into the Water, and draw it up again: The King according thrust his Head into the Water, and at the same time found himself at the Foot of a Mountain on a Sea-Shore. Th King immediately began to rage against his Doctor for this Piece of Treachery and Witchcraft; but at length knowing it was in vain to be angry, he fet himfelf it think on proper Methods for getting a Livelihood in the strange Country: Accordingly he applied himself n some People whom he faw at Work in a neighbouring Wood; these People conducted him to a Town that stoot at a little Distance from the Wood, where, after some Ad ventures, he married a Woman of great Beauty and For rune. He lived with this Woman fo long till he had by her seven Sons and seven Daughters: He was afterward reduced to great Want, and forced to think of plying the Streets as a Porter for his Livelihood. One Day as # was walking alone by the Sea-Side, being feized wit many melancholy Reflections upon his former and his pre fent State of Life, which had raised a Fit of Devotions him, he threw off his Cloaths with a Defign to wat himself, according to the Custom of the Mahometans, it fore he faid his Prayers.

AF raised Randin Court mediat fuch a long a fully fu was or from t dipped

Nº 9

THE ing the and tha Day, ca Momen

out aga

I fha with th have Applica Life be diligent TH

Ideas, a of the o with it every M n other and the

HOL who is of him atter is l Eye wit produces other bel o deligh an scarc hat is n

AFTER

AFTER his first Plunge into the Sea, he no sooner raised his Head above the Water but he found himself standing by the Side of the Tub, with the great Men of his Court about him, and the holy Man at his Side. He immediately upbraided his Teacher for having sent him on such a Course of Adventures, and betrayed him into so long a State of Misery and Servitude; but was wonderfully surprized when he heard that the State he talked of was only a Dream and Delusion; that he had not stirred from the Place where he then stood; and that he had only dipped his Head into the Water, and immediately taken it but again.

THE Makometan Doctor took this Occasion of instructing the Sultan, that nothing was impossible with God; and that He, with whom a Thousand Years are but as one Day, can, if he pleases, make a single Day, nay a single Moment, appear to any of his Creatures as a Thousand

Years.

in fo

ound

GA

Tale

and A

t this

gether

rking

Vince Maho

are o

imle

ingly;

to the

ding

Th

or fo

length

rfelf to

in the

Celf w

OUTIN

it stoa

me Ad

nd For

had by

erward

lying

ay as k

d with

his pre

otion i

ans, be

I shall leave my Reader to compare these Eastern Fables with the Notions of those two great Philosophers whom I have quoted in this Paper; and shall only, by way of Application, desire him to consider how we may extend Life beyond its natural Dimensions, by applying our selves

diligently to the Pursuits of Knowledge.

THE Hours of a wise Man are lengthened by his Ideas, as those of a Fool are by his Passions: The Time of the one is long, because he does not know what to do with it; so is that of the other, because he distinguishes every Moment of it with useful or amusing Thoughts; or in other Words, because the one is always wishing it away,

and the other always enjoying it.

HOW different is the View of past Life, in the Man who is grown old in Knowledge and Wisdom, from that of him who is grown old in Ignorance and Folly? The atter is like the Owner of a barren Country, that fills his Eye with the Prospect of naked Hills and Plains, which produces nothing either profitable or ornamental; the other beholds a beautiful and spacious Landskip, divided into delightful Gardens, green Meadows, fruitful Fields, and can scarce cast his Eye on a single Spot of his Possessions, hat is not covered with some beautiful Plant or Flower.

FTER.

MARINE STATES TO A STATE OF THE STATES OF TH

Nº 95. Tuesday, June 19.

Cura Leves loquuntur, Ingentes stupent.

AVING read the two following Letters with much Pleasure, I cannot but think I of them will be as agreeable to the Town as an thing I could fay either on the Topicks they treat of, a any other. They both allude to former Papers of min and I do not question but the first, which is upon inwa Mourning, will be thought the Production of a Man wh is well acquainted with the generous Earnings of Diffre in a manly Temper, which is above the Relief of Tean A Speculation of my own on that Subject I shall defer to another Occasion.

THE fecond Letter is from a Lady of a Mind as gre as her Understanding. There is perhaps something in the Beginning of it which I ought in Modesty to conceal; bu I have so much Esteem for this Correspondent, that I will not alter a Tittle of what the writes, tho' I am thus for pulous at the Price of being ridiculous.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

I Was very well pleased with your Discourse upo e general Mourning, and should be obliged to you if you would enter into the Matter more deeply, an give us your Thoughts upon the common Sense the of dinary People have of the Demonstrations of Grief, wh · prescribe Rules and Fashions to the most solemn Aff ction; fuch as the Loss of the nearest Relations an dearest Friends. You cannot go to visit a sick Friend but some impertinent Waiter about him observes to · Muscles of your Face, as strictly as if they were Pro nosticks of his Death or Recovery. If he happens to taken from you, you are immediately furrounded wit Numbers of these Spectators, who expect a melanche Shrug of your Shoulders, a pathetical Shake of you . Head, and an expressive Distortion of your Face,

meafu there Favor are fu Thip to Stock tity of Body ' with, or ill-r Grief Parcel nothin and th his Fl iar on der Bo and Ex If this be able ment. Transit won't Childre commo commo and We believe, does no Weepin ppears into the all Paffa 'NO this, is, and Obs to be in

ind that

bove t

inder th

have

meaful

s wind Senior as an cof, of mine

No 91 1 95.

Diffred
Tean
Lefer ti
as gra
g in th

al; bu

at I w

us fcri

inwa

fe upo to you ply, and the or ice, when Affi ions and Friend

rves the Property of your realist

measure your Affection and Value for the Deceased: But there is nothing, on these Occasions, so much in their Favour as immoderate Weeping. As all these Passions are superficial, they imagine the Seat of Love and Friend-Thip to be placed visibly in the Eyes: They judge what Stock of Kindness you had for the Living, by the Quantity of Tears you pour out for the Dead; so that if one Body wants that Quantity of Salt-Water another abounds with, he is in great Danger of being thought insensible or ill-natured: They are Strangers to Friendship, whose Grief happens not to be moist enough to wet such a Parcel of Handkerchiefs. But Experience has told us nothing is fo fallacious as this outward Sign of Sorrow; and the natural History of our Bodies will teach us, that This Flux of the Eyes, this Faculty of Weeping, is peculiar only to some Constitutions. We observe in the tender Bodies of Children, when croffed in their little Wills and Expectations, how dissolvable they are into Tears: If this were what Grief is in Men, Nature would not be able to support them in the Excess of it for one Moment. Add to this Observation, how quick is their Transition from this Passion to that of their Joy. won't say we see often, in the next tender Things to Children, Tears shed without much Grieving. Thus it is common to fled Tears without much Sorrow, and as common to fuffer much without shedding Tears. Grief and Weeping are indeed frequent Companions: But, I believe, never in their highest Excesses. As Laughter does not proceed from profound Joy, so neither does Weeping from profound Sorrow. The Sorrow which appears so easily at the Eyes, cannot have pierced deeply into the Heart. The Heart, distended with Grief, stops Il Passages for Tears or Lamentations.

NOW, Sir, what I would incline you to in a'll this, is, that you would inform the shallow Criticks and Observers upon Sorrow, that true Affliction labours to be invisible, that it is a Stranger to Ceremony, and that it bears in its own Nature a Dignity much above the little Circumstances which are affected under the Notion of Decency. You must know, Sir, have lately lost a dear Friend, for whom I have

char

kno

than

of a
I ha

its I

Piec

only

that

Rule

Part

fron

not

Pruc

polo

a Fr

you

H

confi

Good

appro

good

repor

not yet fired a Tear, and for that Reason your Animal versions on that Subject would be the more acceptable to,

SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

B. D

No gr

Mr. SPECTATOR, June the 15th A S I hope there are but few who have so little Graititude as not to acknowledge the Usefulness of ' your Pen, and to esteem it a publick Benefit; so I an fenfible, be that as it will, you must nevertheless find the secret and incomparable Pleasure of doing Good, and be a great Sharer in the Entertainment you give. I at * knowledge our Sex to be much obliged, and I hope im-' proved by your Labours, and even your Intentions more * particularly for our Service. If it be true, as 'tis some times faid, that our Sex have an Influence on the other ' your Paper may be a yet more general Good. Your de recting us to Reading is certainly the best Means to our ' Instruction; but I think, with you, Caution in that Par-' ticular very useful, fince the Improvement of our Understandings may, or may not, be of Service to us, at cording as it is managed. It has been thought we are onot generally fo Ignorant as Ill-taught, or that our Set ' does so often want Wit, Judgment, or Knowledge, a ' the right Application of them: You are fo well-bred as to fay your fair Readers are already deeper Scholm than the Beaus, and that you could name some of them that talk much better than feveral Gentlemen that make a Figure at Will's: This may possibly be, and no gree ' Compliment, in my Opinion, even supposing your Comoparison to reach Tom's and the Greeian: Sure you are too wife to think that a real Commendation of a Woman " Were it not rather to be wished we improved in our own Sphere, and approved our felves better Daughten · Wives, Mothers, and Friends?

'I can't but agree with the Judicious Trader in Chem

fide (though I am not at all prejudiced in his Favour)

recommending the Study of Arithmetick; and must dif

fent even from the Authority which you mention, whe

it advises the making our Sex Scholars. Indeed a little

more

nimad.

B. D

le I gth le Granefs of o I an efs find od, and I acope ims more

fome our dito our at Par-

at Parur Unus, ac we an ur Set

dge, a ll-bred cholm f them

o great Comrou are forman.

in our ghten

our) 1

when a little more

more Philosophy, in order to the subduing our Passions to our Reason, might be sometimes serviceable, and a Treatife of that Nature I would approve of, even in exchange for Theodofius, or the Force of Love; but as I well know you want not Hints, I will proceed no further than to recommend the Bishop of Cambray's Education of a Daughter, as 'tis translated into the only Language I have any Knowledge of, tho' perhaps very much to its Disadvantage. I have heard it objected against the Piece, that its Instructions are not of general Use, but only fitted for a great Lady; but I confess I am not of that Opinion; for I don't remember that there are any Rules laid down for the Expences of a Woman, in which Particular only I think a Gentlewoman ought to differ from a Lady of the best Fortune, or highest Quality, and not in their Principles of Justice, Gratitude, Sincerity, Prudence, or Modesty. I ought perhaps to make an Apology for this long Epistle; but as I rather believe you a Friend to Sincerity, than Ceremony, shall only assure you I am,

SIR,

Your most Humble Servant,

ANABELLA.



Nº 96. Wednesday, June 20.

Mancipium domine, & frugi ---

Hor.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Have frequently read your Discourse upon Servants, and, as I am one my self, have been much offended, that in that Variety of Forms wherein you considered the Bad, you found no Place to mention the Good. There is however one Observation of yours I approve, which is, That there are Men of Wit and good Sense among all Orders of Men, and that Servants report most of the Good or Ill which is spoken of their

D 4

" Mafters.

Masters. That there are Men of Sense who live in Ser vitude, I have the Vanity to say I have felt to my wo ful Experience. You attribute very justly the Source of our general Iniquity to Board-Wages, and the Manner of living out of a domestick Way: But I cannot give you my Thoughts on this Subject any Way so well, as by a short Account of my own Life to this the Forty sifth Year of my Age; that is to say, from my being first a Foot-boy at sourceen, to my present Station of a Nobleman's Porter in the Year of my Age above-mentioned.

. KNOW then, that my Father was a poor Tenant to " the Family of Sir Stephen Rackrent : Sir Stephen put me to School, or rather made me follow his Son Harry to " School, from my Ninth Year; and there, tho' Sir Ste-. phen paid something for my Learning. I was used like a Servant, and was forced to get what Scraps of Learning I could by my own Industry, for the School-master took very little Notice of me. My young Master was a Lad of very sprightly Parts; and my being constantly about him, and loving him, was no small Advantage to " me. My Master loved me extreamly, and has often · been whipped for not keeping me at a Distance. He · used always to say, That when he came to his Estate ! · should have a Lease of my Father's Tenement for nothing. I came up to Town with him to Westminster · School; at which time he taught me at Night all he · learnt, and put me to find out Words in the Dictionary when he was about his Exercise. It was the Will of · Providence that Master Harry was taken very ill of a Fever, of which he died within Ten Days after his first falling · fick. Here was the first Sorrow I ever knew; and I ' affure you, Mr. SPECTATOR, I remember the beautiful Action of the sweet Youth in his Fever, as fresh as if it were Yesterday. If he wanted any thing, it " must be given him by Tom: When I let any thing fall through the Grief I was under, he would cry, Do not beat the poor Boy: Give him fome more Julep for " me, no Body else shall give it me. He would strive to hide his being so bad, when he faw I could not bear his being fo much in Danger, and comforted me, ' faving, Tom, Tom, have a good Heart. When I • W35

0 96

I had on, t Son h ramble 'T I was

A yo

Lady Husba

him dreffe after fter? while Worl to W fter's

vern, Place Nigh he fp these the S with

Mafte transe new and h was

when

10 06

in Ser

y wo

irce o

Janner .

ot give

vell, a

Forty

being

on of

-men-

ant to

ut me

arry to

ir Ste-

ed like

Learn-

master

er was

Rantly

age to

often

tate I

or no-

ninfter

all he

ionary

Vill of

Fever,

falling

and I

beau-

fresh

ng, It

ng fall

o not

p for

ftrive

d not

d me,

hen l

Was

was holding a Cup at his Mouth, he fell into Convulfions; and at this very Time I hear my dear Master's
last Groan. I was quickly turned out of the Room,
and left to so and beat my Head against the Wall at
my Leisure. The Grief I was in was inexpressible;
and every Body thought it would have cost me my
Life. In a few Days my old Lady, who was one of
the Housewives of the World, thought of turning me
out of Doors, because I put her in mind of her Son.
Sir Stephen proposed putting me to Prentice, but my
Lady being an excellent Manager, would not let her
Husband throw away his Money in acts of Charity.
I had Sense enough to be under the utmost Indignation, to see her discard with so little Concern, one her
Son had loved so much; and went out of the House to

ramble where-ever my Feet would carry me.

'THE third Day after I left Sir Stephen's Family, I was strolling up and down the Walks in the Temple. A young Gentleman of the House, who (as I heard him fay afterwards) feeing me half-starved and well dressed, thought me an Equipage ready to his Hand, after very little Enquiry more than Did I want a Mafter? bid me follow him: I did fo, and in a very little while thought my felf the happiest Creature in this My Time was taken up in carrying Letters to Wenches, or Messages to young Ladies of my Master's Acquaintance. We rambled from Tavern to Tavern, to the Play-house, the Mulberry-Garden, and all Places of Resort; where my Master engaged every Night in some new Amour, in which and Drinking he spent all his Time when he had Money. During these Extravagances I had the Pleasure of lying on the Stairs of a Tavern half a Night, playing at Dice with other Servants, and the like Idlenesses. When my Master was Monyless, I was generally employed in transcribing amorous Pieces of Poetry, old Songs, and new Lampoons. This Life held till my Master married, and he had then the Prudence to turn me off, because I was in the Secret of his Intreagues.

'I was utterly at a Loss what Course to take next; when at last I applied my self to a Fellow-sufferer, one of his Mistresses, a Woman of the Town. She hap-

D 5

' pening

pening at that Time to be pretty full of Money, cloathed me from Head to Foot; and knowing me to be a sharp Fellow, employed me accordingly. Sometimes I was to go abroad with her, and when she had pitched upon a young Fellow she thought for her Turn, I was to be dropped as one she could not trust. She would often cheapen Goods at the New Exchange; and when the had a Mind to be attacked, the would fend me away on an Errand. When an humble Servant and the were beginning a Parley, I came immediately, and told her Sir John was come home; then she would order another Coach to prevent being dogged. The Lover makes ' Signs to me as I get behind the Coach, I shake my Head it was impossible: I leave my Lady at the next Turning, and follow the Cully to know how to fall in his Way on another Occasion. Besides good Offices of this Nature, I writ all my Mistress's Love-Letters; some from a Lady that faw fuch a Gentleman at fuch a Place in fuch a coloured Coat, some shewing the Terrour she was in of a jealous old Husband, others explaining that the Severity of her Parents was such (tho' her Fortune was fettled) that the was willing to run away with fuch a one, tho' she knew he was but a younger Brother. In a Word, my Half-Education and Love of idle Books, made me outwrite all that made Love to her by way of Epiftle; and as the was extremely cunning, the did well enough in Company by a skilful Affectation of the greatest Modesty. In the midst of all this, I was surprized with a Letter from her and a Ten Pound Note.

Honest Tom,

LE YOU will never see me more. I am married to

"a very cunning Country Gentleman, who

might possibly guess something if I kept you still;
therefore farewel.

"WHEN this Place was lost also in Marriage, I was resolved to go among quite another People for the sure; and got in Butler to one of those Families where there is a Coach kept, three or four Servants, a clear House, and a good general Outside upon a small Eflate.

ftate.
till I d
Man
knew

9 96.

out of my D 'TI whom of the know he fair

was th · him. · Th and I have b the W vants ple in by thi Servan Rogue Exam in, I a with a live, a imper tants. when

quality portant the rig in a Sp of the by,

he that

Boards

flate. Here I lived very comfortably for some Time, till I unfortunately found my Master, the very gravest Man alive, in the Garret with the Chambermaid. I knew the World too well to think of staying there; and the next Day pretended to have received a Letter out of the Country that my Father was dying, and got my Discharge with a Bounty for my Discretion.

THE next I lived with was a peevish single Man, whom I stayed with for a Year and a half. Most Part of the Time I passed very easily; for when I began to know him, I minded no more than he meant what he said; so that one Day in good Humour he said, I was the best Man he ever had, by my want of Respect to

him

THESE, Sir, are the chief Occurrences of my Life; and I will not dwell upon very many other Places I have been in, where I have been the strangest Fellow in the World, where no Body in the World had fuch Servants as they, where fure they were the unluckiest People in the World in Servants, and fo forth. All I mean by this Representation, is, To shew you that we poor Servants are not (what you called us too generally) all Rogues; but that we are what we are, according to the Example of our Superiours. In the Family I am now in, I am guilty of no one Sin but Lying; which I do with a grave Face in my Gown and Staff every Day I live, and almost all Day long, in denying my Lord to impertinent Suitors, and my Lady to unwelcome Vifitants. But, Sir, I am to let you know, that I am, when I can get abroad, a Leader of the Servants: I am he that keeps Time with beating my Cudgel against the Boards in the Gallery at an Opera; I am he that am touched fo properly at a Tragedy, when the People of Quality are staring at one another during the most Important Incidents: When you hear in a Crowd a Cry in the right Place, an Humm where the Point is touched in a Speech, or an Huffa fet up where it is the Voice of the People; you may conclude it is begun, or joined by,

SIR,

Your more than humble Servant, Thomas Trufty. Thursday,

thed tharp was upon to be

96.

often the ty on e beer Sir

other makes Head Curn-

in his
of this
fome
Place
ar fle

that ortune fuch r. In sooks,

ray of d well greatprized

who still;

I was he fuwhere a clean

fate.

CARROLL CONTROLL CONTROL CONTROLL CONTROL CONT

Thursday, June 21.

Projicere animas-

Virg

MONG the loofe Papers which I have frequent spoken of heretofore, I find a Conversation be tween Pharamond and Eucrate upon the Subject Duels, and the Copy of an Edict issued in Consequence of that Discourse.

EUCRATE argued, That nothing but the most seven and vindictive Punishments, such as placing the Bodiese the Offenders in Chains, and putting them to Death h the most exquisite Torments, would be sufficient to extirpat a Crime which had so long prevailed and was so firmly fixe in the Opinion of the World as great and laudable; but the King answered, That indeed Instances of Ignominy wer necessary in the Cure of this Evil; but considering that prevailed only among fuch as had a Nicety in their Senfer Honour, and that it often happened that a Duel was fough to fave Appearances to the World, when both Parties we in their Hearts in Amity and Reconciliation to ead other; it was evident, that turning the Mode another wa would effectually put a Stop to what had Being only a Mode. That to fuch Persons, Poverty and Shams were Torments fufficient; That he would not go for ther in punishing in others Crimes which he was a tisfied he himself was most guilty of, in that he migh have prevented them by speaking his Displeasure soons Befides which the King faid, he was in general average to Tortures, which was putting human Nature it fell rather than the Criminal, to Difgrace; and that is would be fure not to use this Means where the Crim was but an ill Effect arising from a laudable Cause, the Fear of Shame. The King, at the same time; spot with much Grace upon the Subject of Mercy; and to pented of many Acts of that kind which had a mag nificent Aspect in the doing, but dreadful Consequent ces in the Example. Mercy to Particulars, he obio

· give of L · my " cent

ved, v

could who l the ne

fwer ! next :

Phara

and can can

· vou 'am · For

· ally · Ter " the ' Fau

" tere " ces · let S

Eucr publ

Phan

· La · Ato · do · ge ' th

· C

Virg
quentle
on be

No o

for fever odiese eath be stirped but the sy were that it Senfect fought ies were to care

only a
Sham
go fur
was fa
migh
foone
I avera

ner wa

Crima Co, the spoke and to a map

fequer oble ved, was Cruelty in the General: That though a Prince could not revive a dead Man by taking the Life of him who killed him, neither could he make Reparation to the next that should die by the evil Example; or answer to himself for the Partiality, in not pardoning the next as well as the former Offender, 'As for me, says Pharamond, 'I have conquered France, and yet have given Laws to my Feople: The Laws are my Methods

of Life; they are not a Diminution but a Direction to my Power. I am still absolute to distinguish the Inno-

cent and the Virtuous, to give Honours to the Brave and Generous: I am absolute in my Good-Will; none can oppose my Bounty, or prescribe Rules for my Fa-

vour. While I can, as I please, reward the Good, I am under no Pain that I cannot pardon the Wicked:

For which Reason, continued Pharamond, I willestectually put a Stop to this Evil, by exposing no more the Tenderness of my Nature to the Importunity of having

the same Respect to those who are miserable by their Fault, and those who are so by their Missortune. Flatterers (concluded the King smiling) repeat to us Prin-

ces, that we are Heaven's Vicegerents; let us be fo, and let the only thing out of our Power be to do ill.

SOON after the Evening wherein Pharamond and Eucrate had this Conversation, the following Edict was published.

Pharamond's Edict against Duels.

Pharamond, King of the Gauls, to all his loving Subjects fendeth Greeting.

HEREAS it has come to our Royal Notice and Observation, that in Contempt of all Laws Divine and Human, it is of late become a Custom among the Nobility and Gentry of this our Kingdom, upon slight and trivial, as well as great and urgent Provocations, to invite each other into the Field, there by their own Hands, and of their own Authority, to decide their Controversies by Combat; We have thought sit to take the said Custom into our Royal Consideration, and find, upon Enquiry into the usual Causes whereon such satal Decisions have arisen, that

by

by this Wicked Custom, maugre all the Precepts of Our holy Religion, and the Rules of right Reason, the ' greatest Act of the human Mind, Forgiveness of Injuries, ' is become vile and shameful; that the Rules of good ' Society and virtuous Conversation are hereby inverted; ' that the Loofe, the Vain, and the Impudent, in-" fult the Careful, the Discreet, and the Modest; that all 'Virtue is suppressed, and all Vice supported, in the one " Act of being capable to dare to the Death. We have al-' fo further, with great Sorrow of Mind, observed that " this dreadful Action, by long Impunity, (Our Royal · Attention being employed upon Matters of more gene-' ral Concern) is become honourable, and the Refusal. to engage in it ignominious. In these Our Royal · Cares and Enquiries We are yet farther made to understand, that the Persons of most eminent Worth, and · most hopeful Abilities, accompanied with the Strongest · Passion for true Glory, are such as are most liable to be · involved in the Dangers arifing from this Licence. Now taking the faid Premifes into our ferious Confideration, and well weighing that all fuch Emergencies wherein the Mind is incapable of commanding it self, and where the Injury is too fudden or exquisite to be * born) are particularly provided for by Laws heretofore enacted; and that the Qualities of less Injuries, like those of Ingratitude, are too nice and delicate to come under general Rules; we do resolve to blot this Fashion, or Wantonness of Anger, out of the Minds of Our Subjects, by Our Royal Resolutions declared in this Ediet, as follows.

NO Person who either sends or accepts a Challenge,
or the Posterity of either, tho' no Death ensues thereupon, shall be, after the Publication of this our Edict, capable of bearing Office in these our Dominions.

THE Person who shall prove the sending or receiving a Challenge, shall receive, to his own Use and Property, the whole personal Estate of both Parties; and their real Estate shall be immediately vested in the next Heir of the Offenders, in as ample Manner as if the said Offenders were actually deceased.

* I N Cases where the Laws (which we have already granted to our Subjects) admit of an Appeal for Blood; when only fur persons

Nº 98.

er, or fences, or Blo

Given

Nº 9

grees. Heigh were fuch a boppers her d feems who v ent w thus c at pre thing order shall I the S this N Secre prefer

tainly

befor

by V

the

the Criminal is condemned by the said Appeal, he shall not only suffer Death, but his whole Estate, real, mixed, and personal, shall from the Hour of his Death be vested in the next Heir of the Person whose Blood he spilt.

or Blood for ever.

Given at our Court at Blois the 8th of February, 420.
In the Second Year of our Reign.

Nº 98. Friday, June 22.

-Tanta est quarendi cura decoris.

fuv.

Sex

THERE is not so variable a thing in Nature as a Lady's Head-dress: Within my own Memory I have known it rife and fall above thirty Degrees. About ten Years ago it shot up to a very great Height, infomuch that the female Part of our Species were much taller than the Men. The Women were of such an enormous Stature, that we appeared as Grassboppers before them: At present the whole Sex is in a manher dwarfed and shrunk into a Race of Beauties that feems almost another Species. I remember several Ladies, who were once very near feven Foot high, that at prefent want some Inches of five: How they came to be thus curtailed I cannot learn; whether the whole Sex be at present under any Penance which we know nothing of, or whether they have cast their Head-dresses in order to furprize us with something in that kind which shall be entirely new; or whether some of the tallest of the Sex, being too cunning for the rest, have contrived this Method to make themselves appear sizeable, is still a Secret; tho' I find most are of Opinion, they are at present like Trees new lopped and pruned, that will certainly sprout up and flourish with greater Heads than before. For my own Part, as I do not love to be infulted by Women who are taller than my felf, I admire the

97.

Our the wries, good rted;

inat all one

that oyal enefufal

oyal unand gest

be nce. nficies

cies felf, be ore

me hiour E-

ge, upca-

eirond ext

nen ne

rid

Sex much more in their present Humiliation, which has reduced them to their natural Dimensions, than when they had extended their Persons, and lengthened themselves out into formidable and gigantick Figures. I am not for adding to the beautiful Edifice of Nature, nor for raifing any whimfical Superstructure upon her Plans; I must therefore repeat it, that I am highly pleased with the Coiffure now in Fashion, and think it shews the good Sense which at present very much reigns among the vahuable Part of the Sex. One may observe, that Women in all Ages have taken more Pains than Men to adom the outfide of their Heads; and indeed I very much admire, that those female Architects, who raise such wonderful Structures out of Ribbands, Lace, and Wire, have not been recorded for their respective Inventions .- It is certain there has been as many Orders in these kinds of Building, as in those which have been made of Marble: Sometimes they rife in the Shape of a Pyramid, sometimes like a Tower, and fometimes like a Steeple. In Tuvenal's Time the Building grew by feveral Orders and Stories, as he has very humouroufly described it.

Tot premit ordinibus, tot adhuc compagibus altum Ædificat caput: Andromachen a fronte videbis; Post minor est: Aliam credas. Juv.

But 1 do not remember, in any Part of my Reading, that the Head-dress aspired to so great an Extravagance as in the fourteenth Century; when it was built up in a Couple of Cones or Spires, which stood so excessively high on each Side of the Head, that a Woman who was but a Pigmy without her Head-dress, appeared like a Colossus upon putting it on. Monsieur Paradin says, 'That these old fashioned' Fontanges rose an Ell above the Head; that they were pointed like Steeples, and had long loose Pieces of Crape

fastened to the Tops of them, which were curiously fringed, and hung down their Backs like Streamers.

THE Women might possibly have carried this Gothick Building much higher, had not a famous Monk, Thomas Connecte by Name, attacked it with great Zeal and Refolution. This holy Man travelled from Place to Placeto preach down this monstrous Commode; and succeeded

well the Flar Women his Serr the Pul of his L Congre themiei e othe nious W reaching People a s kind o lick was at the l Prodigy

Nº 98.

Wome Horns over. in that I his Hiffe the Perf

proper 7

began to

or to to

tince of drefs man from is on my for I would be it is all to will be it is all to with the with

y, mad

nd enliv

on each of it w

when them-I am nor Plans: I with good he va-

10 98

ch has

adorn ch adwonhave It is ads of

formeformee. In

15 au

uv.

g, that in the iple of n each with-

ting it hioned were Crape

ioully rs. othick homas

d Relace to ceeded

10

well in it, that as the Magicians facrificed their Books to the Flames upon the Preaching of an Apostle, many of the Women threw down their Head-dresses in the Middle of his Sermon, and made a Bonfire of them within Sight of the Pulpit. He was so renowned, as well for the Sanctity of his Life as his Manner of Preaching, that he had often a Congregation of Twenty thousand People; the Men placing themselves on the one Side of his Pulpit, and the Women on the other, that appeared (to use the Similitude of an ingemous Writer) like a Forest of Cedars with their Heads reaching to the Clouds. He so warmed and animated the People against this monstrous Ornament, that it lay under kind of Persecution; and whenever it appeared in publick was pelted down by the Rabble, who flung Stones at the Persons that wore it. But notwithstanding this Prodigy vanished while the Preacher was among them, it began to appear again some Months after his Departure, o to tell it in Monsieur Paradin's own Words, ' The Women that, like Snails in a Fright, had drawn in their Horns, shot them out again as foon as the Danger was over. This Extravagance of the Womens Head-dreffes in that Age is taken Notice of by Monsieur d'Argentre in his History of Bretagne, and by other Historians as well as the Person I have here quoted.

IT is usually observed, That a good Reign is the only proper Time for the making of Laws against the Exorbitunce of Power; in the same Manner an excessive Headdress may be attacked the most effectually when the Fathion is against it. I do therefore recommend this Paper

my female Readers by way of Prevention.

I would defire the fair Sex to consider how impossible it is for them to add any thing that can be ornamend to what is already the Master-piece of Nature. The lead has the most beautiful Appearance, as well as the lighest Station, in a human Figure. Nature has laid out all her Art in beautifying the Face: She has touched with Vermillion, planted in it a double Row of Ivo-y, made it the Seat of Smiles and Blushes, lighted it up and enlivened it with the Brightness of the Eyes, hung ton each Side with curious Organs of Sense, given it ares and Graces that cannot be described, and surrounded it with such a flowing Shade of Hair as sets all its

Beau-

Beauties in the most agreeable Light: In short, she seem to have designed the Head as the Cupola to the most glorious of her Works; and when we load it with such; Pile of supernumerary Ornaments, we destroy the Symmetry of the human Figure, and soolishly contrive took off the Eye from great and real Beauties, to childish Gewgaws, Ribbands, and Bone-lace.



Nº 99. Saturday, June 23.

-Turpi secernis Honestum.

Hor.

THE Clob, of which I have often declared my set a Member, were last Night engaged in a Discourse upon that which passes for the chief Point of Honour among Men and Women; and started a great many Hints upon the Subject, which I thought were entirely new: I shall therefore methodize the several Restection that arose upon this Occasion, and present my Reade with them for the Speculation of this Day; after having premised, that if there is any thing in this Paper which seems to differ with any Passage of last Thursday's, the Reader will consider this as the Sentiments of the Club, and the other as my own private Thoughts, or rather those of Pharamend.

THE great Point of Honour in Men is Courage, and in Women Chastity. If a Man loses his Honour in one Rencounter, it is not impossible for him to regain it in another; a Slip in a Woman's Honour is irrecoverable. I can give no Reason for fixing the Point of Honour to these two Qualities, unless it be that each Sex sets the greatest Value on the Qualification which renders them the most amiable in the Eyes of the contrary Sex. Had Men chosen for themselves, without Regard to the Opinions of the fair Sex, I should believe the Choice would have fallen on Wisdom or Virtue; or had Women determined their own Point of Honour, it is probable that Wit or Good-nature would have carried it against Chastity.

Sex that fee one. Feet, or feet, in Quarrel and fpri makes a Chaftity who are flity, w

No 99.

tion on late Du Marg. Colche

Constant loves, a

I am

INI

ftrained and Co fry, as Scandal, to thin Knight- and cid Delivere ever, he her Vir goes off ftronge knocker returns

I N S
romanti
Lady to
Window
ufual for
fingle C

in the r

feem oft glo fuch :

Nº 99

tocal

5-4

Hor.
my feli
fcourit
of He
many

ntirely ections Reade having which

's, the Club, rather

e, and in one n it in erable our to the

them Had Opi-

would deterat Wit ity.

NO.

NOTHING recommends a Man more to the female sex than Courage; whether it be that they are pleased to see one who is a Terror to others fall like a Slave at their Feet, or that this Quality supplies their own principal Defect, in guarding them from Insults, and avenging their Quarrels, or that Courage is a natural Indication of astrong and sprightly Constitution. On the other Side, nothing makes a Woman more esteemed by the opposite Sex than Chastity; whether it be that we always prize those most who are hardest to come at, or that nothing besides Chastity, with its collateral Attendants, Truth, Fidelity, and Constancy, gives the Man a Property in the Person he loves, and consequently endears her to him above all things.

I am very much pleased with a Passage in the Inscription on a Monument erected in Westminster Abby to the late Duke and Dutchess of Newcastle: 'Her Name was 'Margaret Lucas, youngest Sister to the Lord Lucas of 'Colchester; a noble Family, for all the Brothers were vali-

ant, and all the Sisters virtuous.

IN Books of Chivalry, where the Point of Honour is strained to Madness, the whole Story runs on Chastity and Courage. The Damfel is mounted on a white Palfry, as an Emblem of her Innocence; and, to avoid Scandal, must have a Dwarf for her Page. She is not to think of a Man, till some Misfortune has brought a Knight-Errant to her Relief. The Knight falls in Love, and did not Gratitude restrain her from murdering her Deliverer, would die at her Feet by her Disdain. However, he must waste many Years in the Defart, before her Virgin Heart can think of a Surrender. The Knight goes off, attacks every thing he meets that is bigger and fironger than himself, seeks all Opportunities of being knocked on the Head, and after seven Years Rambling returns to his Mistress, whose Chastity has been attacked in the mean Time by Giants and Tyrants, and undergone as many Tryals as her Lover's Valour.

IN Spain, where there are still great Remains of this romantick Humour, it is a transporting Favour for a Lady to cast an accidental Glance on her Lover from & Window, tho' it be two or three Stories high; as it is usual for the Lover to after his Passion for his Mistress, in

fingle Combat within mad Bull.

THE great Violation of the Point of Honour from Man to Man, is giving the Life. One may tell another he whores, drinks, blasphemes, and it may pass unresented; but to say he lies, tho' but in jest, is an Affront that nothing but Blood can expiate. The Reason perhaps may be, because no other Vice implies a want of Courage so much as the making of a Lie; and therefore telling a Man he lies, is touching him in the most sensible Part of Honour, and indirectly calling him a Coward. I cannot omit under this Head what Herodotus tells us of the ancient Persians, That from the Age of sive Years to twenty they instruct their Sons only in three things, to manage the Horse, to make use of the Bow, and to speak Truth.

THE placing the Point of Honour in this false kind of Courage, has given Occasion to the very refuse of Mankind, who have neither Virtue nor common Sense, to fer up for Men of Honour. An English Peer, who has not been long dead, used to tell a pleasant Story of a French Gentleman that visited him early one Morning at Paris, and after great Professions of Respect, let him know that he had it in his Power to oblige him; which in short, amounted to this, that he believed he could tell his Lordship the Person's Name who justled him as he came out from the Opera; but before he would proceed, he begged his Lordship that he would not deny him the Honour of making him his Second. The English Lord, to avoid being drawn into a very foolish Affair, told him that he was under Engagements for his two next Duels to a Couple of particular Friends. Upon which the Gentleman immediately withdrew, hoping his Lordship would not take it ill if he meddled no farther in an Affair from whence he himself was to receive no Advantage.

THE beating down this false Notion of Honour, in so vain and lively a People as those of France, is deservedly looked upon as one of the most glorious Parts of their present King's Reign. It is pity but the Punishment of these mischievous Notions should have in it some particular Circumstances of Shame and Infamy; that those who are Slaves to them may see, that instead of advancing their Reputations, they lead them to Ignominy and Dishonour.

DEATH is not sufficient to deter Men who make it their Glory to despise it; but if every one that sought a Duel we the Nu an End

Nº 100

w H and run try, it co when t Religion of hum Ideas of be exple Bane and

No 1

Nil

joyment him, wi cy. Sic him of Life. I be true to be pl for the hardly fe Advance is the co pretend true Ple observing ple are more co into the Refreslin

Chambe

complair

Duel were to stand in the Pillory, it would quickly lessen the Number of these imaginary Men of Honour, and put an End to so absurd a Practice.

WHEN Honour is a Support to virtuous Principles, and runs parallel with the Laws of God and our Country, it cannot be too much cherished and encouraged; But when the Dictates of Honour are contrary to those of Religion and Equity, they are the greatest Depravations of human Nature, by giving wrong Ambitions and false Ideas of what is good and laudable; and should therefore be exploded by all Governments, and driven out as the Bane and Plague of human Society.



Nº 100. Monday, June 25.

Nil ego contulerim jucundo sanus amico.

Hor.

Man advanced in Years that thinks fit to look back upon his former Life, and calls that only Life which was passed with Satisfaction and Enjoyment, excluding all Parts which were not pleafant to him, will find himself very young, if not in his Infancy. Sickness, ill Humour, and Idleness, will have robbed him of a great Share of that Space we ordinarily call our Life. It is therefore the Duty of every Man that would be true to himself, to obtain, if possible, a Disposition to be pleased, and place himself in a constant Aptitude for the Satisfaction of his Being. Instead of this, you hardly see a Man who is not uneasy in Proportion to his Advancement in the Arts of Life. An affected Delicacy is the common Improvement we meet with in those who pretend to be refined above others: They do not aim at true Pleasures themselves, but turn their Thoughts upon observing the false Pleasures of other Men. Such People are Valetudinarians in Society, and they should no more come into Company than a fick Man should come into the Air: If a Man is too weak to bear what is a Refreshment to Men in Health, he must still keep his Chamber. When any one in Sir Roger's Company complains he is out of Order, he immediately calls for

icular their

from

er he

nted

t no-

miay

ge fo

Man

Ho-

ot o-

cient

they

e the

nd of Man-

le, to as not rench

Paris,

v that

hort,

Lord.

e out

beg.

nour

avoid

nat he

Cou-

eman

d not

from

in fo

vediy

ir pre-

thefe

onour. ake it ight a

Due

fome Poffet-Drink for him: for which Reason that Sortal People who are ever bewailing their Constitution in other Places, are the Chearfullest imaginable when he is present

IT is a wonderful thing that so many, and they not reckaned abfurd, shall entertain those with whom the converse by giving them the History of their Pains and Aches; and imagine such Narrations their Quota of the Conversation. This is of all other the meanest Help to Discourse; and a Man must not think at all, or think himself very infignificant, when he finds an Account of his Head-ach answered by another's asking what New in the last Mail? Mutual good Humour is a Dress we ought to appear in where-ever we meet, and we should make no Mention of what concerns our felves, without it be of Matters wherein our Friends ought to rejoyce: But indeed there are Crowds of People who pu Merry, the themselves in no Method of pleasing themselves or others filness w fuch are those whom we usually call indolent Person Time no Indolence is, methinks, an intermediate State between fid that Pleasure and Pain, and very much unbecoming any Pan ate Goo of our Life after we are out of the Nurse's Arms. Sud an Aversion to Labour creates a constant Weariness, and does not one would think should make Existence it self a Burtha the Com The indolent Man descends from the Dignity of his Na appened ture, and makes that Being which was Rational meetly faily fail Vegetative: His Life confifts only in the meer Encreal would b and Decay of a Body, which, with Relation to the relation a been a of the World, might as well have been uninformed, a Breeding the Habitation of a reasonable Mind.

OF this kind is the Life of that extraordinary Coupl Life. Harry Tersett and his Lady. Harry was in the Days of MEN his Celibacy one of those pert Creatures who have much beasure Vivacity and little Understanding; Mrs. Rebecca Quickly which whom he married, had all that the Fire of Youth and would p lively Manner could do towards making an agreeable Worman. These two People of seeming Merit sell into each and ever others Arms; and Passion being sated, and no Reason or apt to good Sense in either to succeed it, their Life is now at a Stand; their Meals are insipid, and their Time tedious is Hand their Fortune has placed them above Care, and their Loss leautiful of Taste reduced them below Diversion. When we had Defeated the season of these as Instances of Insvisions. talk of these as Instances of Inexistence, we do not wards the

mean, th ways b of Roses described traries to thew our felves Æ.

Nº 100.

THIS the Parts ner, that with fo (when it Varilas } commun Body, be be one

mean,

0 100

Sorto

n othe

present

ey not

m the

ins and

of the Help to

r think

New

els we

mean, that in order to live it is necessary we should ways be in jovial Crews, or crowned with Chaplets of Roses, as the merry Fellows among the Ancients are described; but it is intended by considering these Conwaries to Pleasure, Indolence, and too much Delicacy, thew that it is Prudence to preferve a Disposition in our selves to receive a certain Delight in all we hear and fe.

THIS portable Quality of good Humour feafons all the Parts and Occurrences we meet with, in fuch a manount a ner, that there are no Moments loft; but they all pass with so much Satisfaction, that the heaviest of Loads, should (when it is a Load) that of Time, is never felt by us. vithou Parilas has this Quality to the highest Perfection, and to to communicates it where ever he appears: The Sad, the who put Merry, the Severe, the Melancholy, shew a new Chear-others, filness when he comes amongst them. At the same Persons Time no one can repeat any thing that Varilas has ever etween sid that deserves Repetition; but the Man has that inny Pan ate Goodness of Temper, that he is welcome to every Sud Body, because every Man thinks he is so to him. es, and does not seem to contribute any thing to the Mirth of Burthen the Company; and yet upon Reflection you find it all his No beppened by his being there. I thought it was whim-meeth feally faid of a Gentleman, That if Varilas had Wit, it Encreal would be the best Wit in the World. It is certain, the rel when a well corrected lively Imagination and good med, a Breeding are added to a sweet Disposition, they qualify it be one of the greatest Blessings, as well as Pleasures of Coupi Life.

Days of MEN would come into Company with ten times the e much leasure they do, if they were fure of hearing nothing which would shock them, as well as expected what which would shock them, as well as expected what would please them. When we know every Person that be would please them. When we know every Person that be would please them. When we know every Person that be would please them. When we know every Person that be would please them. When we know every Person that would please the who has no ill Will, and every thing that is mentioned described by one that easion a sapt to set it in the best Light, the Entertainment must be delicate, because the Cook has nothing brought to tedious. Hand but what is the most excellent in its Kind. Beautiful Pictures are the Entertainments of pure Minds, and Deformities of the corrupted. It is a Degree to-do not wards the Life of Angels, when we enjoy Conversation where-

mean

wherein there is nothing presented but in its Excellence and a Degree towards that of Dæmons, wherein nothin is shewn but in its Degeneracy.

THUS CHUKA

No 101. Tuesday, June 26.

Romulus, & Liber pater, & cum Castore Pollux,
Post ingentia facta, Deorum in templa recepti;
Dum terras hominumque colunt genus, aspera bella
Componunt, agros assignant oppida condunt;
Ploravere suis non respondere favorem
Speratum meritis:

Hor.

ENSUR E, says a late ingenious Author, is the La A Man pays to the Publick for being Eminent. It Folly for an eminent Man to think of escaping and a Weakness to be affected with it. All the illustria Persons of Antiquity, and indeed of every Age in the World, have passed through this siery Persecution. The is no Defence against Reproach but Obscurity; it is kind of Concomitant to Greatness, as Satyrs and Interview were an effectial Part of a Roman Triumph.

IF Men of Eminence are exposed to Censure on a Hand, they are as much liable to Flattery on the oth If they receive Reproaches which are not due to the they likewise receive Praises which they do not deser In a Word, the Man in a high Post is never regard with an indifferent Eye, but always considered as a Frie or an Enemy. For this Reason Persons in great Station have seldom their true Characters drawn till several Yea after their Deaths. Their personal Friendships and Emitties must cease, and the Parties they were engaged in at an End, before their Faults or their Virtues can have Justice done them. When Writers have the least Opportunities of knowing the Truth they are in the best Diposition to tell it.

IT is therefore the Privilege of Posterity to adjust the Characters of illustrious Persons, and to set Matters in

No 10

freatness and all from Peretractions deswhich

is Ener ACC the last o much have be had it b as big a Sun, it t recove n Engl ur Pol ensely i will o uch a 7 refent . of great ome er ot writ affions nake an den of t I can he Idea leign o reface t nost shir a Fame espectiv light. present ave bee pplicati one (

betwee

him i

its who

VOL.

etween those Antagonists, who by their Rivalry for freatness divided a whole Age into Factions. We can ow allow Cafar to be a great Man, without derogating fom Pompey; and celebrate the Virtues of Cato, without etracting from those of Cafar. Every one that has been ong dead has a due Proportion of Praise allotted him, in which whilft he lived his Friends were too profuse and

his Enemies too sparing

10 10

ellena

nothin

lux,

bella

Hor.

s the Ti

t. Itis

apingi

liustria

e in t

n. The

; it is

nd In

e on o

he oth

to the

t delen

regard

a Frien

t Station

ral Ye

nd Enm

ged in

can ha

it Oppo

beit Di

h.

ACCORDING to Sir Isaac Newton's Calculations, the last Comet that made its Appearance in 1680, imbib'd to much Heat by its Approaches to the Sun, that it would have been two thousand times hotter than red hot Iron, had it been a Globe of that Metal; and that supposing it as big as the Earth, and at the same Distance from the Sun, it would be fifty thousand Years in cooling, before recovered its natural Temper. In the like manner, if in English Man considers the great Ferment into which our Political World is thrown at prefent, and how inenfely it is heated in all its Parts, he cannot suppose that will cool again in less than three hundred Years. In uch a Tract of Time it is possible that the Heats of the refent Age may be extinguished, and our several Classes of great Men represented under their proper Characters. ome eminent Historian may then probably arise that will ot write recentibus odiis (as Tacitus expresses it) with the affions and Prejudices of a contemporary Author, but hake an impartial Distribution of Fame among the Great den of the present Age.

I cannot forbear entertaining my felf very often with he Idea of fuch an imaginary Historian describing the eign of ANNE the First, and introducing it with a reface to his Reader; that he is now entring upon the nost shining Part of the English Story. The great Rivals Fame will be then distinguished according to their espective Merits, and shine in their proper Points of ight. Such an one (fays the Historian) tho' variously presented by the Writers of his own Age, appears to ave been a Man of more than ordinary Abilities, great pplication, and uncommon Integrity: Nor was fuch none (tho' of an opposite Party and Interest) inferior him in any of these Respects. The several Antagoils who now endeavour to depreciate one another, and

VOL. II.

adjust th ters ng betwa are celebrated or traduced by different Parties, will the have the same Body of Admirers, and appear Illustrious in the Opinion of the whole British Nation. The deferving Man, who can now recommend himself to the E. steem of but half his Countrymen, will then receive the Approbations and Applauses of a whole Age.

A MONG the feveral Persons that flourish in this gia rious Reign, there is no Question but such a future Histo rian as the Person of whom I am speaking, will make mention of the Men of Genius and Learning, who have now any Figure in the British Nation. For my own Par I often flatter my felf with the honourable Mention which will then be made of me; and have drawn up a Paragraph in my own Imagination, that I fancy will not be altogo ther unlike what will be found in some Page or otherd this imaginary Historian.

IT was under this Reign, fays he, that the Spec TATOR Published those little Diurnal Essays which an ftill extant. We know very little of the Name or Perin of this Author, except only that he was a Man of a ver short Face, extreamly addicted to Silence, and fo great Lover of Knowledge, that he made a Voyage to Gran Cairo for no other Reason, but to take the Measure of a Pe ramid. His chief Friend was one Sir ROGER DE Co VERLEY, a whimfical Country Knight, and a Temple whose Name he has not transmitted to us. He live as a Lodger at the House of a Widow-Woman, an was a great Humourist in all Parts of his Life. This all we can affirm with any Certainty of his Person as As for his Speculations, notwithstanding the several obsolete Words and obscure Phrases of the Age in which he lived, we still understand enough them to fee the Divertions and Characters of the By lift Nation in his Time: Not but that we are to make Allowance for the Mirth and Humour of the Author who has doubtless strained many Representations Things beyond the Truth. For if we interpret h Words in their literal Meaning, we must suppose the Women of the first Quality used to pass away who Mornings at a Puppet-Show: That they attelled the Principles by their Patches: That an Audience would he out an Evening to hear a Dramatical Performant

written That C apon th Men ar Malque brobabi thefe an nd Allu hen in Notion ulations ract fro

THE my Adva that I hop

this Nat

Objectio

fider his

to old E

his Subje

al Refle

Ad cogi

Do not

Satyr u veral fa give it; k. It w at I shall eface or I

written in a Language which they did not understand: That Chairs and Flower-Pots were introduced as Actors pon the British Stage: That a promiscuous Assembly of Men and Women were allowed to meet at Midnight in Masques within the Verge of the Court; with many Improbabilities of the like Nature. We must therefore, in hese and the like Cases, suppose that these remote Hints nd Allusions aimed at some certain Follies which were hen in Vogue, and which at present we have not any Notion of. We may guess by several Passages in the Speulations, that there were Writers who endeavoured to deract from the Works of this Author; but as nothing of this Nature is come down to us, we cannot guels at any Objections that could be made to his Paper. If we confider his Style with that Indulgence which we must shew to old English Writers, or if we look into the Variety of his Subjects, with those several Critical Differtations, Moral Reflections,

THE following Part of the Paragraph is so much to my Advantage, and beyond any thing I can pretend to. that I hope my Reader will excuse me for not inserting



10 102. Wednesday, June 27.

Ad cogitandum melior ut redeat sibi. Phædr.

Do not know whether to call the following Letter a Satyr upon Coquets, or a Representation of their several fantastical Accomplishments, or what other Title give it; but as it is I shall communicate it to the Public. It will sufficiently explain its own Intentions, so at I shall give it my Reader at Length without either eface or Postscript.

E 2

Mr.

li then strious deferthe E.

ve the

Historia de la make no hate no hate

which ragraph altogo other d

SPEC hich as Pería f a ven greas o Gran of a Pr DE Co

Temple
He live
In, an
This
I

rion and altranding sof the cough of the English to make

Authorations of rpret his pose that ay who lited the

formand writte Mr. SPECTATOR,

WOMEN are armed with Fans as Men with Swords, and sometimes do more Execution with them. To the end therefore that Ladies may be entire Mistresses of the Weapon which they bear, I have erected an Academy for the training up of young Women in the Exercise of the Fan, according to the most fashionable Airs and Motions that are now practified at Court. The Ladies who earry Fans under me are drawn up twice a Day in my great Hall, where they are instructed in the Use of their Arms, and exercise by the following Words of Command,

Handle your Fans, Unfurl your Fans, Discharge your Fans, Ground your Fans, Recover your Fans, Flutter your Fans.

By the right Observation of these sew plain Wordson Command, a Woman of a tolerable Genius who will apply her self diligently to her Exercise for the Spaced but one half Year, shall be able to give her Fan all the Graces that can possibly enter into that little modifice.

BUT to the end that my Readers may form to them
felves a right Notion of this Exercise, I beg Leaven
explain it to them in all its Parts. When my Femal
Regiment is drawn up in Array, with every one is
Weapon in her Hand, upon my giving the Words
handle their Fans, each of them shakes her Fan at m
with a Smile, then gives her Right-hand Woman
Tap upon the Shoulder, then presses her Lips with the
Extremity of her Fan, then lets her Arms fall in a
easy Motion, and stands in a Readiness to receive the
next Word of Command. All this is done with a class
Fan, and is generally learned in the first Week.

The next Motion is that of unfurling the Fan, which are comprehended feveral little Flurts and Vibrations, as also gradual and deliberate Openings, with my voluntary Fallings as funder in the Fan it self, that

· feldom learned under a Month's Practice. This Part

No 10

the E as it pids,

' Whill ' Hand ' U I ' they

fidera
for the
fevera
not g

End of a Mar

PiftolyoungPlaces

' ject the ' likew' by the

of the Wome

' a Lady
' a fide i
' of Ha

other as it clong

' learned ' W I ' genera ' when ' Watch

their A felves ver you provid

'TH Master

not mi

with pids, cution like whil

ar, I Hand
young U
to the they
practi-

er me re they cercifel

101,

ords of ho will Space of mall the

Leaven
Femilian
One la
Word a
on at m
Woman
With th
Fall in a

Fan, in a close of the control of th

ceive th

the Exercise pleases the Spectators more than any other, as it discovers on a sudden an infinite Number of Cupids, Garlands, Altars, Birds Beasts, Rainbows, and the like agreeable Figures, that display themselves to View, whilst every one in the Regiment holds a Picture in her Hand.

'UPON my giving the Word to discharge their Fans, they give one general Crack that may be heard at a con-' fiderable Distance when the Wind fits fair. This is one of the most difficult Parts of the Exercise; but I have ' feveral Ladies with me, who at their first Entrance could onot give a Pop loud enough to be heard at the further 'End of a Room, who can now discharge a Fan in luch 'a Manner, that it shall make a Report like a Pocket-' Pistol. I have likewise taken Care (in order to hinder 'young Women from letting off their Fans in wrong · Places or unfuitable Occasions) to shew upon what Sub-' ject the Crack of a Fan may come in properly: I have ' likewise invented a Fan, with which a Girl of Sixteen, by the Help of a little Wind which is enclosed about one of the largest Sticks, can make as loud a Crack as a Woman of Fifty with an ordinary Fan.

'WHEN the Fans are thus discharged, the Word of Command in course is to ground their Fans. This teaches a Lady to quit her Fan gracefully when she throws it aside in order to take up a Pack of Cards, adjust a Curl of Hair, replace a falling Pin, or apply her self to any other Matter of Importance. This Part of the Exercise, as it only consists in tossing a Fan with an Air upon a long Table (which stands by for that Purpose) may be learned in two Days Time as well as in a Twelvemonth.

'WHEN my Female Regiment is thus disarmed, I generally let them walk about the Room for some Time; when on a sudden (like Ladies that look upon their Watches after a long Visit) they all of them hasten to their Arms, catch them up in a Hurry, and place themfelves in their proper Stations upon my calling out recover your Fans. This Part of the Exercise is not difficult, provided a Woman applies her Thoughts to it.

'THE Fluttering of the Fan is the last, and indeed the Master-piece of the whole Exercise; but if a Lady does not misspend her Time, she may make her self Mistress

E 3

of

Nº 101 103

Sp

Ai

e only

xtream

Civilitie

t the C

he had

ince its

is Cond

eft, he

els and

atural v

litution

what the

Reveren

hree Par

hrst Vol

do not

more, ar the Subli

Author torick o

ordinary

ginple.

fore us,

rault, w fion wor Heart w great W

ollows.

of it in three Months. I generally lay aside the Dog. days and the hot Time of the Summer for the teaching

this Part of the Exercise, for as soon as ever I pronounce " Flutter your Fans, the Place is filled with so many Zo

* phyrs and gentle Breezes as are very refreshing in that Season of the Year, though they might be dangerous to

* Ladies of a tender Constitution in any other.

. THERE is an infinite Variety of Motions to be made use of in the Flutter of a Fan: There is the angry Flutter, the modest Flutter, the timorous Flutter the confused Flutter, the merry Flutter, and the amorous Flutter. Not to be tedious, there is scarce any E motion in the Mind which does not produce a fuitable Agitation in the Fan; infomuch, that if I only fee the Fan of a disciplin'd Lady, I know very well whether · the laughs, frowns, or bluthes. I have feen a Fan fi e very angry, that it would have been dangerous for the absent Lover who provoked it to have come within the · Wind of it; and at other Times fo very languishing that I have been glad for the Lady's Sake the Lover was · at a sufficient Distance from it. I need not add, that · Fan is either a Prude or Coquet, according to the Na ture of the Person who bears it. To conclude m · Letter, I must acquaint you that I have from my own · Observations compiled a little Treatise for the Use of m · Scholars, entitled, The Paffions of the Fan; which I wi communicate to you, if you think it may be of Ufen the Publick. I shall have a general Review on Thursday next; to which you shall be very welcome if you wi honour it with your Presence.

I am, &cc.

· P. S. I teach young Gentlemen the whole Arto · Gallanting a Fan.

I have several little plain Fans made for the Use, to avoid Expense.

Thur [day

Hor.

accordiorations and an armited and a second and a second

Nº 103. Thursday, June 28.

Speret idem frustra sudet frustraque laboret Ausus idem

Y Friend the Divine having been used with Words of Complaifance (which he thinks could be properly applied to no one living, and I think could e only spoken of him, and that in his Absence) was so extreamly offended with the excessive way of speaking Civilities among us, that he made a Discourse against it t the Club; which he concluded with this Remark, that he had not heard one Compliment made in our Society ince its Commencement. Every one was pleased with is Conclusion; and as each knew his good Will to the eft, he was convinced that the many Professions of Kindels and Service, which we ordinarily meet with, are not latural where the Heart is well inclined: But are a Prolitution of Speech, feldom intended to mean Any Part of what they express, never to mean All they express. Our Reverend Friend, upon this Topick, pointed to us two or hree Paragraphs on this Subject in the first Sermon of the irst Volume of the late Archbishop's Posthumous Works. I do not know that I ever read any thing that pleased me more, and as it is the Praise of Longinus, that he speaks of the Sublime in a Stile suitable to it, so one may say of this Author upon Sincerity, that he abhors any Pomp of Rheforick on this Occasion, and treats it with a more than brdinary Simplicity, at once to be a Preacher and an Exemple. With what Command of himself does he lay before us, in the Language and Temper of his Profession, a Fault, which by the least Liberty and Warmth of Expresfon would be the most lively Wit and Satyr? But his Heart was better disposed, and the good Man chastised the great Wit in such a manner, that he was able to speak as ollows.

hursday

e Dog.

nounce ny Ze

in that

to be

the an-

Flutte, e amo

any E.

fuitable

fee the

v hethe

Fan fo

for the

hin th

uishing

ver wa

, that

the Na

ide mi

TY OW

e of m

h I wi

Uset

burfda

ou wi

e Art o

for this

"--- AMONGST too many other Instances of great Corruption and Degeneracy of the Age where · we live, the great and general want of Sincerity in Co. versation is none of the least. The World is grown · full of Diffimulation and Compliment, that Mens Wor are hardly any Signification of their Thoughts; and any Man measure his Words by his Heart, and speak he thinks; and do not express more Kindness to eve . Man, than Men usually have for any Man, he can hard escape the Censure of want of Breeding. The old B glift Plainness and Sincerity, that generous Integrity Nature, and Honesty of Disposition, which always a gues true Greatness of Mind, and is usually accomin a nied with undaunted Courage and Resolution, is in great measure lost amongst us : There hath been a los Endeavour to transform us into Foreign Manners at Fashions, and to bring us to a servile Imitation of no of the best of our Neighbours in some of the worst their Qualities. The Dialect of Conversation is now days fo swelled with Vanity and Compliment, and ' furfeited (as I may fay) of Expressions of Kindness m Respect, that if a Man that lived an Age or two fhould return into the World again he would really wa a Dictionary to help him to understand his own La guage, and to know the true intrinsick Value of the · Phrase in Fashion, and would hardly at first believe what a low Rate the highest Strains and Expressions · Kindness imaginable do commonly pass in current Pa ment; and when he should come to understand it, would be a great while before he could bring himse with a good Countenance and a good Conference t · converse with Men upon equal Terms, and in their ow way.

AND in Truth it is hard to fay, whether it flood
more provoke our Contempt or our Pity, to hear who
folemn Expressions of Respect and Kindness will pa
between Men, almost upon no Occasion; how go
Honour and Esteem they will declare for one who
perhaps they never saw before, and how intirely the
are all on the sudden devoted to his Service and law
rest, for no Reason; how infinitely and eternally a
liged to him, for no Benefit; and how extreamly the

will b no Ca hollow no real enougl ba val curren is chea were a they ar ter of Fafhio that M and m part o driving would World Stice a WH e argue

0 103

natura himfe IF am fur femble caufe preten on the best W v to b is man tence o have it it; and it, is le INa new, t ointme

to be

No 10 will be concerned for him, yea and afflicted too, for es of no Cause. I know it is said, in Justification of this Where hollow kind of Conversation, that there is no Harm, r in Co no real Deceit in Compliment, but the Matter is well rown enough, so long as we understand one another; & Veris Wor ba valent ut Nummi, Words are like Money; and when the and current Value of them is generally understood, no Man 1 peak is cheated by them. This is formething; if fuch Words to eve were any thing; but being brought into the Accompt, in hard they are meer Cyphers. However, it is still a just Matold E ter of Complaint, that Sincerity and Plainness are out of grity Fashion, and that our Language is running into a Lie; ways a that Men have almost quite perverted the use of Speech, ccomp and made Words to fignifie nothing, that the greatest , 15 ID part of the Conversation of Mankind is little else but n a lor driving a Trade of Dissimulation; infomuch that it ners at would make a Man heartily fick and weary of the of no World, to fee the little Sincerity that is in Use and Praworlt ctice among Men. now. , and

WHEN the Vice is placed in this contemptible Light, e argues unanswerally against it, in Words and Thoughts natural, that any Man who reads them would imagine

himself could have been Author of them.

ness a

WO 2

lly wz

wn La

of the

eliever

flions

ent Pa

nd it,

himia

ence 1 eir ow

t fhou

ar wha will pu

W. gra

e whom

ely the

nd Int

nally or

nly the 6 HZ

'IF the Show of any thing be good for any thing, I am fure Sincerity is better: for why does any Min difsemble, or seem to be that which he is not, but because he thinks it good to have such a Quality as he pretends to? For to counterfeit and diffemble, is to put on the Appearance of some real Excellency. Now the best Way in the World to seem to be any thing, is really to be what he would feem to be. Befides, that it is many times as troublesome to make good the Pretence of a good Quality, as to have it; and if a Man have it not, it is ten to one but he is discovered to want it; and then all his Pains and Labour to feem to have

IN another Part of the same Discourse he goes on to new, that all Artifice must naturally tend to the Disap.

ointment of him that practiles it.

WHATSOEVER Convenience may be thought to be in Falshood and Dissimulation, it is soon over; but the Inconvenience of it is perpetual, because it

E 5

brings a Man under an everlasting Jealousie and Suspicion, so that he is not believed when he speaks Truth, nor trusted when perhaps he means honestly. When a Man hath once forfeited the Reputation of his Integri-

ty, he is fet fast, and nothing will then ferve his Turn, neither Truth nor Falshood.



Nº 104. Friday, June 29.

Harpalyce—Qualis equos Threissa fatigat
Virg.

T would be a noble Improvement, or rather Recovery of what we call good Breeding, if nothing were to pass amongst us for agreeable which was the less Transgression against that Rule of Life called Decorum or a Regard to Decency. This would command the Respect of Mankind, because it carries in it Deference to their good Opinion; as Humility lodged in a worth Mind, is always attended with a certain Homage, which no haughty Soul, with all the Arts imaginable, will eve be able to purchase. Tully says, Virtue and Decency at so nearly related, that it is difficult to separate them from each other but in our Imagination. As the Beauty of the Body always accompanies the Health of it, so certain ly is Decency concomitant to Virtue: As Beauty of Body with an agrecable Carriage, pleases the Eye, and that Plea fure confifts in that we observe all the Parts with a confifts tain Elegance are proportioned to each other; fo does Decency of Behaviour which appears in our Lives, obtain the Approbation of all with whom we converse, from the Order, Confistency, and Moderation of our Words and Actions. This flows from the Reverence we bear to wards every good Man, and to the World in general for to be negligent of what any one thinks of you, does not only shew you arrogant but abandoned. In all these Considerations we are to distinguish how one Virtue differs from another: As it is the Part of Justice never to do Violence, it is of Modesty never to commit Offence

led D
bovemore
expres
viour
nay, t
were
this of
fhort
Drefs,
felf as

Nº 1

In the

prome cency. Ladies Outlet ferious

Letter

themi

men a

Mr.
G
'I wa'
lours
'every
off i
'Hori

of that who been Feat

femi
his A
conf

Ribb

104

Sufpi-

Truth,

When a

ntegri-

Turn,

Reco-

g were

he leaf

corum

ind the

ference

vorth which

ill eve

ncy are

n from

uty of

certain

F Body

at Plea

1 a Cer-

fo does

obtain

from

rdsand

ear to

enera; u, does

ll their

ue dif

ever to

Hence.

lu

In this last Particular lies the whole Force of what is called Decency; to this Purpose that excellent Moralist above-mentioned talks of Decency; but this Quality is more eafily comprehended by an ordinary Capacity, than expressed with all his Eloquence. This Decency of Behaviour is generally transgressed among all Orders of Men; nay, the very Women, though themselves created it as it were for Ornament, are often very much mistaken in this ornamental Part of Life. It would methinks be a thort Rule for Behaviour, if every young Lady in her Drefs, Words and Actions were only to recommend her self as a Sister, Daughter or Wife, and make her self the more esteemed in one of those Characters. The Care of themselves, with Regard to the Families in which Women are born, is the belt Motive for their being courted to come into the Alliance of other Houses. Nothing can promote this End more than a strict Preservation of Decency. I should be glad if a certain Equestrian Order of Ladies, some of whom one meets in an Evening at every Outlet of the Town, would take this Subject into their ferious Consideration: In order thereunto the following Letter may not be wholly unworthy their Perulal.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

OING lately to take the Air in one of the most beautiful Evenings this Season has produced; as 'I was admiring the Serenity of the Sky, the lively Co-' lours of the Fields, and the Variety of the Landskip ' every Way around me, my Eyes were fuddenly called off from these inanimate Objects by a little Party of 'Horsemen I saw passing the Road. The greater Part of them escaped my particular Observation, by reason that my whole Attention was fixed on a very fair Youth ' who rode in the midst of them, and seemed to have been dreffed by fome Description in a Romance. His Features, Complexion and Habit had a remarkable Ef-' feminacy, and a certain languishing Vanity appeared in ' his Air: His Hair, well curl'd and powder'd, hung to a ' considerable Length on his Shoulders, and was want only ' ty'd, as if by the Hands of his Mistress, in a Scarlet 'Ribbon, which played like a Streamer behind him: He bad a Coat and Wastecoat of blue Camlet trimmed and

embroidered with Silver; a Cravat of the finest Lace; and wore, in a fmart Cock, a little Beaver Hat edged with Silver, and made more sprightly by a Feather. His ' Horse too, which was a Pacer, was adorned after the fame airy Manner, and feemed to share in the Vanity of the Rider. As I was pitying the Luxury of this young Person, who appeared to me to have been edu-" cated only as an Object of Sight, I perceived on my " nearer Approach, and as I turned my Eyes downward, · Part of the Equipage I had not observed before, which was a Petticoat of the same with the Coat and Wastecoat. After this Discovery, I looked again on the Face of the fair Amazon who had thus deceived me, and * thought those Features which had before offended me by their Softness, were now strengthened into as im-" proper a Boldness; and tho' her Eyes, Nose, and Mouth ' feemed to be formed with perfect Symmetry, I am onot certain whether she, who in Appearance was a very handsome Youth, may not be in Reality a very indifferent Woman.

'THERE is an Objection which naturally presents * it felf against these occasional Perplexities and Mixture of Dress, which is, that they seem to break in upon ' that Propriety and Distinction of Appearance in which the Beauty of different Characters is preserved; and it they should be more frequent than they are at present, would look like turning our publick Assemblies into a ' general Masquerade. The Model of the Amazonian ' Hunting Habit for Ladies, was, as I take it, first imoported from France, and well enough expresses the · Gaiety of a People, who are taught to do any thing fo ' it be with an Affurance; but I cannot help thinking it ' fits aukwardly yet on our English Modesty. The Petticoat is a kind of Incumbrance upon it, and if the " Amazons should think fit to go on in this Plunder of our Sex's Ornaments, they ought to add to their Spoils, and compleat their Triumph over us, by wearing the · Breeches.

• IF it be natural to contract insensibly the Manners
• of those we imitate, the Ladies who are pleased with
• assuming our Dresses will do us more Honour than we
• deserve, but they will do it at their own Expence.

Nº 10

Why
than
with
Heir
Sifter
divid

'Ther' mong
'ed in'
'Occa
'to be
'that i

upon a Wo

· Mista

T

Nº 1

Adp

his You has me among fhould Windor People Woman engagir

fludyin Town,

Why should the lovely Camilla deceive us in more Shapes than her own, and affect to be represented in her Picture with a Gun and a Spaniel; while her elder Brother, the Heir of a worthy Family, is drawn in Silks like his Sifter? The Dress and Air of a Man are not well to be ' divided; and those who would not be content with the Latter, ought never to think of assuming the Former. There is so large a Portion of natural Agreeableness a-" mong the fair Sex of our Island, that they feem betray-'ed into these romantick Habits without having the same 'Occasion for them with their Inventors: All that needs to be defired of them is, that they would be themselves, 'that is, what Nature defigned them; and to fee their 'Mistake when they depart from this, let them look ' upon a Man who affects the Softness and Esseminacy of 'a Woman, to learn how their Sex must appear to us, ' when approaching to the Resemblance of a Man.

I am, S I R,

Your most humble Servant.



Nº 105. Saturday, June 30.

Adprime in vita esse utile, ne quid nimis.

Ter. And.

Y Friend WILL. HONEYCOMB values himself very much upon what he calls the Knowledge of Mankind, which has cost him many Disasters in his Youth; for WILL reckons every Missortune that he has met with among the Women, and every Rencounter among the Men, as Parts of his Education, and fancies he should never have been the Man he is, had not he broke Windows, knocked down Constables, disturbed honest People with his Midnight Serenades, and beat up a lewd Woman's Quarters, when he was a young Fellow. The engaging in Adventures of this Nature WILL calls the studying of Mankind; and terms this Knowledge of the Town, the Knowledge of the World. WILL ingenuously

0 104

e; and with His er the

f this edu-

ward, which Vaftee Face

d me

Aouth I am a ve-

elents elents xtures upon

T

which and if efent, into a

onian It imis the ing so ing it

Pettiif the der of Spoils, ig the

nners with n we sence.

Why

every Morning with reading of Men over-night; and a present comforts himself under certain Pains which heen dures from time to time, that without them he could not have been acquainted with the Gallantries of the Age. This WILL looks upon as the Learning of a Gentleman, and regards all other kinds of Science as the Accomplishments of one whom he calls a Scholar, a Bookish Man, or a Philosopher.

FOR these Reasons WILL shipes in mixed Company, where he has the Discretion not to go out of his Depth, and has often a certain way of making his really norance appear a seeming one. Our Club however has frequently caught him tripping, at which times they no ver spare him. For as WILL often insults us with the Knowledge of the Town, we sometimes take our Revenge

upon him by our Knowledge of Books.

HE was last Week producing two or three Letter which he writ in his Youth to a Coquet Lady. The Raillery of them was natural, and well enough for a men Man of the Town; but, very unluckily, several of the Words were wrong spelt. Will laught this off at sinf as well as he could, but finding himself pushed on all sides and especially by the Templer, he told us, with a little Passion, that he never liked Pedantry in Spelling, and the he spelt like a Gentleman, and not like a Scholar: Upon this Will had Recourse to his old Topick of shewing the narrow-Spiritedness, the Pride, and Ignorance of Pedants; which he carried so far, that upon my retiring to my Lodgings, I could not forbear throwing together such Resections as occurred to me upon that Subject.

A Man who has been brought up among Books, and is able to talk of nothing elfe, is a very indifferent Companion, and what we call a Pedant. But, methinks, we should enlarge the Title, and give it every one that does not know how to think out of his Profession, and particular

way of Life.

WHAT is a greater Pedant than a meer Man of the Town? Barr him the Play-houses, a Catalogue of the reigning Beauties, and an Account of a few fashionable Distempers that have befallen him, and you strike him Dumb. How many a pretty Gentleman's Knowledge

he Nam Sayings is not ye of his of perhaps ons in a he has f ments, further and yet their Ex

10 105

es all W

I mig talks in ments, the other if you to Word to Law Pet the Tran upon the to be contrivial Potential Potential The Staticks.

ed, the has at le is full thim ma worth hown Ad The wo fuch as commo

Gazette

meer So

TH other M

withou

The SPECTATOR.

es all within the Verge of the Court? He will tell you he Names of the principal Favourites, repeat the shrewd Sayings of a Man of Quality, whisper an Intreague that snot yet blown upon by common Fame; or, if the Sphere of his Observations is a little larger than ordinary, will perhaps enter into all the Incidents, Turns, and Revolutions in a Game of Ombre. When he has gone thus far he has shewn you the whole Circle of his Accomplishments, his Parts are drained, and he is disabled from any further Conversation. What are these but rank Pedants? and yet these are the Men who value themselves most on

their Exemption from the Pedantry of Colleges.

I might here mention the Military Pedant who always talks in a Camp, and is storming Towns, making Lodgments, and fighting Battles from one end of the Year to the other. Every thing he speaks smells of Gunpowder; if you take away his Artillery from him, he has not a Word to fay for himself. I might likewise mention the Law Pedant, that is perpetually putting Cases, repeating the Transactions of Westminster-Hall, wrangling with you upon the most indifferent Circumstances of Life, and not to be convinced of the Distance of a Place, or of the most trivial Point in Conversation, but by dint of Argument. The State-Pedant is wrapt up in News, and lost in Politicks. If you mention either of the Kings of Spain or Poland, he talks very notably; but if you go out of the Gazette, you drop him. In flort, a meer Courtier, a meer Soldier, a meer Scholar, a meer any thing, is an infipid Pedantick Character, and equally ridiculous.

OF all the Species of Pedants, which I have mentioned, the Book-Pedant is much the most supportable; he has at least an exercised Understanding, and a Head which is full though confused, so that a Man who converses with him may often receive from him hints of things that are worth knowing, and what he may possibly turn to his own Advantage, tho' they are of little Use to the Owner. The worst kind of Pedants among Learned Men, fuch as are naturally endued with a very small Share of common Sense, and have read a great number of Books

without Taste or Distinction.

THE Truth of it is, Learning, like Travelling, and all other Methods of Improvement, as it finishes good Sense,

fo

achel and a he en uld no Age

· 105.

leman. nplift. lan, or

ompaof his real Ig. ver has

cy neith the evenge

Letter

The a mee of the at first Il fides

a little nd tha Upon ewing

of Pe ring to er fuch

, and is partion Thould

es not ticula

of the of the ionable e him

wledge

fo it makes a filly Man ten thousand times more insufferable, by supplying variety of Matter to his Impertinence, and giving him an Opportunity of abounding in Absurdities.

SHALLOW Pedants cry up one another much more than Men of folid and useful Learning. To read the Tetles they give an Editor, or Collator of a Manuscript, you would take him for the Glory of the Common-wealthof Letters, and the Wonder of his Age; when perhaps upon Examination you find that he has only Rectify'd a Greek Particle, or laid out a whole Sentence in proper Comman

THEY are obliged indeed to be thus lavish of the Praises, that they may keep one another in Countenance and it is no wonder if a great deal of Knowledge, which is not capable of making a Man wise, has a natural Tendency to make him Vain and Arrogant.



Nº 106. Monday, July 2.

Manabit ab plenum benigno Ruris honorum opulenta cornu.

Hor.

AVING often received an Invitation from my Friend Sir Roger de Coverley to passaway a Month with him in the Country, I last Week accompanied him thither, and am settled with him for some Time at his Country-house, where I intend to form several of my ensuing Speculations. Sir Roger, whois very well acquainted with my Humour, lets me rise and go to Bed when I please, dine at his own Table or in my Chamber as I think sit, sit still and say nothing without bidding me be merry. When the Gentlemen of the Country come to see him, he only shews me at a Distance. As I have been walking in his Fields I have observed them stealing a Sight of me over an Hedge, and have heard the Knight desiring them not to let me see them, for that I hated to be stared at.

I am to consist the best is an ever can would take is great I has a Privyeven in the Sigard to

veral Ye

I cou the Joy ent Don S Seat. Sight of ward to if they old Kni of the I fairs wi This H him, fo his Farr the Per trary, i it is eal

the Loc M Y Care of well as rous of Mafter

M Y himfels Man w House This G ing, o I am the more at Ease in Sir Roge R's Family, because t consists of sober and staid Persons; for as the Knight is he best Master in the World, he seldom changes his Servants; and as he is beloved by all about him, his Servants never care for leaving him: By this Means his Domesticks are all in Years, and grown old with their Master. You would take his Valet de Chambre for his Brother, his Buter is grey-headed, his Groom is one of the gravest Men that I have ever seen, and his Coachman has the Looks of a Privy-Counsellor. You see the Goodness of the Master even in the old House-dog, and in a grey Pad that is kept in the Stable with great Care and Tenderness out of Regard to his past Services, tho' he has been useless for several Years.

I could not but observe with a great deal of Pleasure the Joy that appeared in the Countenances of these ancient Domesticks upon my Friend's Arrival at his Country-Seat. Some of them could not refrain from Tears at the Sight of their old Master; every one of them press'd forward to do something for him, and seemed discouraged If they were not employed. At the same Time the good old Knight, with a Mixture of the Father and the Master of the Family, tempered the Enquiries after his own Affairs with several kind Questions relating to themselves. This Humanity and Good-nature engages every Body to him, so that when he is pleasant upon any of them, all his Family are in good Humour, and none so much as the Person whom he diverts himself with: On the contrary, if he coughs, or betrays any Infirmity of old Age, it is easy for a Stander-by to observe a secret Concern in the Looks of all his Servants.

MY worthy Friend has put me under the particular Care of his Butler, who is a very prudent Man, and, as well as the rest of his Fellow-Servants, wonderfully desirous of pleasing me, because they have often heard their

Master talk of me as of his particular Friend.

MY chief Companion, when Sir Roger is diverting himself in the Woods or the Fields, is a very venerable Man who is ever with Sir Roger, and has lived at his House in the Nature of a Chaplain above thirty Years. This Gentleman is a Person of good Sense and some Learning, of a very regular Life and obliging Conversation:

He

dities.

h more
the Tipt, you
ealthor
os upon
a Greek

fuffera.

ice, and

mance, which

mmas

220

Hor,

Week im for form who is fe and

in my ithout Counce. As

them d the that I He heartily loves Sir Roger, and knows that he is ven much in the old Knight's Esteem; so that he lives in the

Family rather as a Relation than a Dependant.

I have observed in several of my Papers, that my Friend Sir ROGER, amidst all his good Qualities, is something of an Humourist; and that his Virtues, as well as Imperfection ons, are as it were tinged by a certain Extravagance, which makes them particularly his, and diffinguishes them from those of other Men. This Cast of Mind, as it is general very innocent in it self, so it renders his Conversation highly agreeable, and more delightful than the fame De gree of Sense and Virtue would appear in their common and ordinary Colours. As I was walking with him la Night, he asked me how I liked the good Man whom! have just now mentioned? and without flaying for m That he was afraid of being infule Answer told me, with Latin and Greek at his own Table; for which Reson, he defired a particular Friend of his at the University to find him out a Clergyman rather of plain Sense that much Learning, of a good Aspect, a clear Voice, a social ble Temper, and, if possible, a Man that understood all tle of Back-Gammon. My Friend, fays Sir Roger, found me out this Gentleman, who, besides the Endowment required of him, is, they tell me, a good Scholar though he does not shew it. I have given him the Parsonage of the Parish; and because I know his Value, have settled upon him a good Annuity for Life. If he out-lives ma he shall find that he was higher in my Esteem than per haps he thinks he is. He has now been with me thing Years; and though he does not know I have taken No tice of it, has never in all that Time asked any thing of me for himself, tho' he is every Day solliciting me for fomething in Behalf of one or other of my Tenants his Parishioners. There has not been a Law-Suit in the Parishioners. rish since he has lived among them: If any Dispute arish they apply themselves to him for the Decision; if they of not acquiesce in his Judgment, which I think never hap pened above once, or twice at most, they appeal to me At his first fettling with me, I made him a Present of all the good Sermons which have been printed in English and only begged of him that every Sunday he would pro counce one of them in the Pulpit. Accordingly, he has

agested the

Divinity. AS Sin eman w Knight's vas Sati e Mori hen the v where I fon, Bis with feve f Practi n the P ufifting ! ear Voi f his Fi e prono o my S er, is li

I cou would for pirits in cavour Talents by great to them:

raceful

10 1

Æ Ser Pa

T lways

91

gested them into such a Series, that they follow one anoer naturally, and make a continued System of practical Divinity.

AS Sir Roger was going on in his Story, the Geneman we were talking of came up to us; and upon the Inight's asking him who preached to Morrow (for it vas Saturday Night) told us the Bishop of St. Asaph in he Morning, and Doctor South in the Afternoon. hen shewed us his List of Preachers for the whole Year, where I faw with a great deal of Pleasure Archbishop Tilson, Bishop Saunderson, Doctor Barrow, Doctor Calamy, ith feveral living Authors who have published Discourses f Practical Divinity. I no fooner faw this Venerable Man the Pulpit, but I very much approved of my Friend's infilting upon the Qualifications of a good Aspect and a lear Voice; for I was so charmed with the Gracefulness f his Figure and Delivery, as well as with the Discourses e pronounced, that I think I never passed any Time more my Satisfaction. A Sermon repeated after this Maner, is like the Composition of a Poet in the Mouth of a raceful Actor.

I could heartily wish that more of our Country-Clergy would follow this Example; and instead of wasting their pirits in laborious Compositions of their own, would encayour after a handsome Elocution, and all those other Talents that are proper to enforce what has been penned by greater Masters. This would not only be more easie to themselves, but more edifying to the People.



Nº 107. Tuesday, July 3.

Æsopo ingentem statuam posuere Attici, Servumque collocarunt Æterna in Basi, Patere honoris scirent ut Cuncti viam.

Phæd!

THE Reception, manner of Attendance, undiffurbed Freedom and Quiet, which I meet with here in the Country, has confirmed me in the Opinion I lways had, that the general Corruption of Manners in Servants

is ven

s in the Friend thing of

which m from generally erfation me De

ommonim la whom! for m infulte ch Re-

fe the a focisod alit-

w ment though

e fettla ves ma ian per e thirt

hing of me for ints his

the Parifes they do er hap

to me.
It of all
English

ld pro-

Servants is owing to the Conduct of Masters. The Afred of every one in the Family carries fo much Satisfaction that it appears he knows the happy Lot which has tell len him in being a Member of it. There is one Partice lar which I have feldom feen but at Sir Rogen's; iti usual in all other Places, that Servants fly from the Par of the House through which their Master is passing; onthe contrary, here they industriously place themselves in his way; and it is on both fides, as it were, understood as Visit, when the Servants appear without calling. proceeds from the Human and equal Temper of the Ma of the House, who also perfectly well knows how too joy a great Estate, with such Oeconomy as ever to much before-hand. This makes his own Mind untroubled and consequently unapt to vent peevish Expressions, a give passionate or inconsistent Orders to those about him Thus Respect and Love go together; and a certain Chem fulness in Performance of their Duty is the particular Distinction of the lower part of this Family. Servant is called before his Master, he does not com with an Expectation to hear himself rated for some trivia Fault, threatned to be stripped, or used with any other unbecoming Language, which mean Masters often gin to worthy Servants; but it is often to know, what Roa he took that he came so readily back according to Order whether he passed by such a Ground, if the old Man wh rents it is in good Health; or whether he gave Sir R og En Love to him, or the like.

A Man who preserves a Respect, founded on his Benevolence to his Dependents, lives rather like a Prince that a Master in his Family; his Orders are received as Favous rather than Duties; and the Distinction of approaching him is part of the Reward for executing what is com-

manded by him.

THERE is another Circumstance in which my Friend excells in his Management, which is the Manner of rewarding his Servants: He has ever been of Opinion, that giving his cast Cloaths to be worn by Valets has a very leffect upon little Minds, and creates a filly Sense of Equality between the Parties, in Persons affected only with outward things. I have heard him often pleasant on this Occasion, and describe a young Gentleman abusing his Man

that Co leasing D rould tur adies Bo knew unishmer her Ma BUTT ood-will bod Serv foon of e is fog e Skill o fay, he Generolity Tenemen ant who tranger ortable N A Man misera er, tho at Reaf to inde OGER' imself c ant to of is Arriv

THIS
Livelihoo
ervant,
e as dili
fometh
which co

could t

ame to

hat thefe

ON I Great P

that Coat, which a Month or two before was the most casing Distinction he was conscious of in himself. He ould turn his Discourse still more pleasantly upon the adies Bounties of this kind; and I have heard him fay knew a fine Woman, who distributed Rewards and enishments in giving becoming or unbecoming Dresses her Maids.

BUT my good Friend is above these little Instances of ood-will, in bestowing only Trifles on his Servants; a ood Servant to him is fure of having it in his Choice vefoon of being no Servant at all. As I before observed, e is fo good an Husband, and knows fo thoroughly that he Skill of the Purse is the Cardinal Virtue of this Life; fay, he knows fo well that Frugality is the Support of Generosity, that he can often spare a large Fine when a Tenement falls, and give that Settlement to a good Serant who has a Mind to go into the World, or make a tranger pay the Fine to that Servant, for his more comortable Maintenance, if he stays in his Service.

A Man of Honour and Generofity confiders, it would miserable to himself to have no Will but that of anoer, tho' it were of the best Person breathing, and for hat Reason goes on as fast as he is able to put his Servants to independent Livelihoods. The greatest Part of Sir oger's Estate is tenanted by Persons who have served imself or his Ancestors. It was to me extreamly pleaant to observe the Visitants from several Parts to welcome is Arrival into the Country; and all the Difference that could take notice of, between the late Servants who ame to fee him, and those who staid in the Family, was, hat these latter were looked upon as finer Gentlemen and etter Courtiers,

THIS Manumission and placing them in a way of ivelihood, I look upon as only what is due to a good ervant, which Encouragement will make his Successor e as diligent, as humble, and as ready as he was. There fomething wonderful in the Narrownessof those Minds, which can be pleased, and be barren of Bounty to those

who please them.

ONE might, on this Occasion, recount the Sense that Great Persons in all Ages have had of the Merit of their Dependants, and the Heroick Services which Men have done

10 107 Afred

faction is tera Particu 's; iti ne Part

onth s in h od asi

Thi he Ma 7 toes er to b

oubled ons, o ut him Chear-

articula When: t com

e trivu y other en gin at Roa

Order an who OGER

s Benece thm avous oaching

v Friend r of reon, that very 1

is com

Equa ith out

his Ochis Man

108

Nº 10

GI hi m Win me and

Grati

a Let Sir R

De . 1 flay wi the Bla aft Tir your W zen wi will fer have no having

takes to

THIS enied it, nd Qual und to a Baro limbles. red to 1 ves with

He hunts Country,

Diedne da

done their Masters in the Extremity of their Fortunes; a shewn, to their undone Patrons, that Fortune was all the Difference between them; but as I defign this my Spea lation only as a gentle Admonition to thankless Masters, shall not go out of the Occurrences of common Life, h affert it as a general Observation, that I never saw, but Sir Roger's Family, and one or two more, good & vants treated as they ought to be. Sir ROGER'S Kin ness extends to their Childrens Children, and this ve Morning he sent his Coachman's Grandson to Prentice, shall conclude this Paper with an Account of a Picture in his Gallery, where there are many which will defen refented my future Observation.

A T the very upper End of this handsome Structure faw the Portraiture of two young Men standing in a Reffenge ver, the one naked the other in a Livery. The Pa son supported seem'd half dead, but still so much aliver to shew in his Face exquisite Joy and Love towards in other. I thought the fainting Figure refembled my Frie Sir ROGER; and looking at the Butler, who stood by my for an Account of it, he informed me that the Person the Livery was a Servant of Sir Roger's, who stoods the Shore while his Mafter was swimming, and observed ing him taken with some sudden Illness, and fink und Water, jumped in and faved him. He told me Sir Re GER took off the Dress he was in as soon as he cam home, and by a great Bounty at that time, followed his Favour ever fince, had made him Mafter of that pre ty Seat which we faw at a distance as we came to the House. I remember'd indeed Sir Roger said there live a very worthy Gentleman, to whom he was highly of liged, without mentioning any thing further. Upon m looking a little diffatisfy'd at some Part of the Picture, m Attendant informed me, that it was against Sir Roger Will, and at the carnest Request of the Gentleman himsel that he was drawn in the Habit in which he had faved in Master.

MAN CHO DEN CHOCKEN

o 108. Wednesday, July 4.

Gratis anhelans, multa agendo nihil agens. Phæd.

A S I was Yesterday Morning walking with Sir Ro-GER before his House, a Country-Fellow brought him a huge Fish, which he told him, Mr. Wilm Wimble had caught that very Morning; and that he resented it, with his Service to him, and intended to ome and dine with him. At the same Time he delivera Letter, which my Friend read to me as soon as the resented to me as soon as the

Sir ROGER,

nes; and as all the y Special

lasters, Life, h v, buti

ood &

's Kin

this ve

entice.

Pictu

l desen

ructure

in a R

a alive

ards the

d by m

erfoni

flood

obsen

ak und

Sir Ro

he cam

hat pro

e to the

ere live

ghly o

pon m

ure, m

OGEL

himfel

laved his

I Desire you to accept of a Jack, which is the best I have caught this Season. I intend to come and slay with you a Week, and see how the Perch bite in the Black River. I observed with some Concern, the last Time I saw you upon the Bowling-Green, that your Whip wanted a Lash to it: I will bring half a Dozen with me that I twisted last Week, which I hope will serve you all the Time you are in the Country. I have not been out of the Saddle for six Days last past, having been at Eaton with Sir John's eldest Son. He takes to his Learning hugely. I am,

SIR, Your humble Servant,

Will. Wimble.

THIS extraordinary Letter, and Message that accommied it, made me very curious to know the Character and Quality of the Gentleman who sent them; which I bund to be as follows. Will. Wimble is younger Brother a Baronet, and descended of the ancient Family of the Vimbles. He is now between Forty and Fifty; but being red to no Business and born to no Estate, he generally res with his elder Brother as Superintendant of his Game. He hunts a Pack of Dogs better than any Man in the Country, and is very famous for finding out a Hare. He

afure o

is extreamly well verfed in all the little Handicrafts of idle Man: He makes a May-fly to a Miracle; and furnit the whole Country with Angle-Rods. As he is a god natured officious Fellow, and very much efteemed un Account of his Family, he is a welcome Guest at en House, and keeps up a good Correspondence among the Gentlemen about him. He carries a Tulip-Room his Pocket from one to another, or exchanges a Puppy tween a Couple of Friends that live perhaps in the opp fite Sides of the Country. Will. is a particular Favour of all the young Heirs, whom he frequently obliges wi a Net that he has weaved, or a Setting-dog that he made himself: He now and then presents a Pair of G ters of his own knitting to their Mothers or Sifters; raises a great deal of Mirth among them, by enquiring raicial to often as he meets them how they wear? These Gentlem cous to like Manufactures and obliging little Humours, maken plication

like Manufactures and obliging little Humours, maken the Darling of the Country.

Sir Roger was proceeding in the Character of he when he saw him make up to us with two or the Hazle-twigs in his Hand that he had cut in Sir Roger Woods, as he came through them, in his Way to House. I was very much pleased to observe on one's the hearty and sincere Welcome with which Sir Roger received him, and on the other the secret Joy which Guest discovered at Sight of the good old Knight. As the first Salutes were over, Will. desired Sir Roger lend him one of his Servants to carry a Set of Shun cocks he had with him in a little Box to a Lady thating about a Mile off, to whom it seems he had promised a Present for above this half Year. Sir Roger's But was no sooner turned, but honest Will. began to tell to was no sooner turned, but honest Will. began to tell to we for a large Cock-Pheasant that he had sprung in one of the set that tures of the same Nature. Odd and uncommon Characters are the Game that I look for, and most delight for which Reason I was as much pleased with the Nature of the Person that talked to me, as he could be the but welty of the Person that talked to me, as he could be his Life with the springing of a Pheasant, and therein the Occiliance where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had where the Gentleman I have been speaking of had the large the second the sec

for the fitting hook w it o t lafted ne afte Dinn l's for UPON s fecre ntleman fider v art and ifles; t

Pleas

sfure of feeing the huge Jack, he had caught, ferved for the first Dish in a most sumptuous manner. Upon fitting down to it he gave us a long Account how he hooked it, played with it, foiled it, and at length w it out upon the Bank, with several other Particulars t lasted all the first Course. A Dish of Wild-fowl that ne afterwards furnished Conversation for the rest of Dinner, which concluded with a late Invention of

Is for improving the Quail-Pipe.

10 10

s of

urnil

a good

ed un

at eve

nong

Room

uppyb

se opp

avour

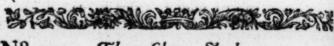
Pleas

UPON withdrawing into my Room after Dinner, I s fecretly touched with Compassion towards the honest ges with contleman that had dined with us; and could not but at her confider with a great deal of Concern, how so good an of G at art and such busy Hands were wholly employed in ifles; that so much Humanity should be so little beliting licial to others, and so much Industry so little advanentities cous to himself. The same Temper of Mind and
plication to Affairs might have recommended him to
publick Esteem, and have raised his Fortune in anorot of his ar Station of Life. What good to his Country or himor the might not a Trader or Merchant have done with such

Ross to ful the ordinary Qualifications?

ay to WILL. WIMBLE's is the Case of many a younger one ther of a great Family, who had rather see their Chil-Ross on starve like Gentlemen, than thrive in a Trade or Pro-Ross on starve like Gentlemen, than thrive in a Trade or Prowhich to that is beneath their Quality. This Humour fills sevecarts of Europe with Pride and Beggary. It is the Hapess of a trading Nation, like ours, that the younger Sons,
uncapable of any liberal Art or Profession, may be
ted in such a Way of Life, as may perhaps enable them
nised it
is with the best of their Family: Accordingly we find
ral Citizens that were launched into the World with
to tell
tow Fortunes, rising by an honest Industry to greater
one of the best of their elder Brothers. It is not improer Adm
on Chapter of the best of their elder Brothers. It is not improe but Will was formerly tried at Divinity, Law, or
sick; and that finding his Genius did not lie that Way,
Parents gave him up at length to his own Inventions.
Certainly, however improper he might have been for
dies of a higher Nature, he was perfectly well turned
the Occupations of Trade and Comments. build be the dies of a higher Nature, he was perfectly well turned the herein the Occupations of Trade and Commerce. As I think on. Is a Point which cannot be too much inculcated, I to Ding defire my Reader to compare what I have here wrir-of had to L. II.

ten with what I have said in my Twenty first Special



No 109. Thursday, July 5.

Abnormis sapiens -

Hor.

Was this Morning walking in the Gallery, when a Roger entered at the End opposite to me, and a vancing towards me, said he was glad to meet me among his Relations the De Coverleys, and hop I liked the Conversation of so much good Company, where as silent as my self. I knew he alluded to the ctures, and as he is a Gentleman who does not a line value himself upon his ancient Descent, I expected would give me some Account of them. We were a arrived at the upper End of the Gallery, when the Knith faced towards one of the Pictures, and as we stood beautiful to the Matter, after his blunt way saying Things, as they occur to his Imagination, without regular Introduction, or Care to preserve the Apparance of Chain of Thought.

IT is, faid he, worth while to confider the Force.

Drefs; and how the Persons of one Age differ for

those of another, meerly by that only. One may

ferve also that the general Fashion of one Age has be
 followed by one particular Set of People in another,

by them preserved from one Generation to another

Thus the vast jetting Coat and small Bonnet, what was the Habit in Harry the Seventh's Time, is known to the seventh t

on in the Yeomen of the Guard; not without a go

and politick View, because they look a Foot taller,

Foot and an half broader: Befides that, the Cap le

the Face expanded, and confequently more Terrible,

· fitter to stand at the Entrance of Palaces.

'THIS Predecessor of ours, you see, is dressed to this manner, and his Cheeks would be no larger to

mine where he in a Hat as I am. He was the last M

that won a Prize in the Tilt-Yard (which is now

0 109

Comr Lance Lance felf, le came gainst fore h ner ri he did expose to mak marche they w Courte it migh 'YO a milit he play Court ; Sword. won th the gre next Pi

Grandmore the Grandmore whereas Cart. I am Excelland whee own Higuage,)

Hafty-P
'IF ye
fary to l
thefe are
to very
handform

homely ded to h

poisoned

· Comm

Speem

when !

and a

neet n

ad hop

my, w

o the H

ot a lin

rected

Were no

e Knigh

od beta

t way

on, wi

he App

e Fora

iffer fo

may

e has be

other,

o and

et, whi

e, is k

out a go

taller, a

Cap la

errible,

Common Street before Whitehall) You see the broken Lance that lies there by his right Foot; He shivered that Lance of his Adversary all to Pieces; and bearing himself, look you Sir, in this manner, at the same time he came within the Target of the Gentleman who rode against him, and taking him with incredible Force before him on the Pummel of his Saddle, he in that manner ride the Turnament over, with an Air that shewed he did it rather to perform the Rule of the Lists, than expose his Enemy; however, it appeared he knew how to make use of a Victory, and with a gentle Trot he marched up to a Gallery where their Mistress sat (for they were Rivals) and let him down with laudable Courtesy and pardonable Insolence. I don't know but it might be exactly where the Cossee house is now.

'YOU are to know this my Ancestor was not only of a military Genius, but fit also for the Arts of Peace, for he play'd on the Bafe-Viol as well as any Gentleman at Court; you see where his Viol hangs by his Basket-hilt Sword. The Action at the Tilt-yard you may be fure won the fair Lady, who was a Maid of Honour, and the greatest Beauty of her Time; here she stands. the next Picture. You see, Sir, my Great Great Great Grandmother has on the new-fashioned Petticoat, except that the Modern is gathered at the Waste; my Grandmother appears as if the stood in a large Drum, whereas the Ladies now walk as if they were in a Go-Cart. For all this Lady was bred at Court, she became in Excellent Country-Wife, she brought ten Children, and when I shew you the Library, you shall see in her own Hand (allowing for the Difference of the Language,) the best Receipt now in England both for an Hafty-Pudding and a Whitepot.

If you please to fall back a little, because 'tis necesfary to look at the three next Pictures at one View; these are three Sisters. She on the right Hand, who is so very beautiful, died a Maid; the next to her, still handsomer, had the same Fate, against her Will; this homely thing in the middle had both their Portions added to her own, and was stolen by a neighbouring Gentleman, a Man of Stratagem and Resolution, for he poisoned three Mastiss to come at her, and knocked

F 2

down

larger the last Me is now

down two Dear-stealers in carrying her off. Mish tunes happen in all Families: The Theft of this Rom and so much Mony, was no great matter to our Elle But the next Heir that possessed it was this foft Gentle ' man, whom you fee there: Observe the small Button the little Boots, the Laces, the Slashes about his Cloan and above all the Posture he is drawn in, (which to · fure was his own chufing;) you fee he fits without " Hand on a Desk writing, and looking as it were an ther way, like an easy Writer, or a Sonneteer: He w one of those that had too much Wit to know how · live in the World; he was a Man of no Justice, b ' great good Manners; he ruined every Body thath 'any thing to do with him, but never faid a rude thin in his Life; the most indolent Person in the World. " would fign a Deed that passed away half his Estate wi ' his Gloves on, but would not put on his Hat before Lady if it were to fave his Country. He is faid to ' the first that made Love by squeezing the Hand. ' left the Estate with ten thousand Pounds Debt u 'It, but however by all Hands I have been informed he was every way the finest Gentleman in the Wo 'That Debt lay heavy on our House for one Generali but it was retrieved by a Gift from that honest M ' you see there, a Citizen of our Name, but nothing · all a-kin to us. I know Sir Andrew Freepo has faid behind my Back, that this Man was descent from one of the ten Children of the Maid of Honor fliewed you above; but it was never made out. winked at the thing indeed, because Mony was wa ing at that time.

Here I saw my Friend a little embarrassed, and tur

my Face to the next Portraiture.

SIR ROGER went on with his Account of the Glery in the following manner. 'This Man (pointing him I look'd at) I take to be the Honour of our Ho Sir Humphry De Coverley; he was in his De ings as punctual as a Tradefman, and as generous Gentleman. He would have thought himself as mudone by breaking his Word, as if it were to be followed by Bankruptcy. He served his Country as Knight this Shire to his dying Day. He found it no easie must be some the sound of the sound it no easie must be some the sound of the sound it no easie must be some the sound of the sound it no easie must be some the sound of the sound it no easie must be some the sound of the sound it no easie must be some the sound of the sound it no easie must be some the sound of the sound o

er to ven in umber Celation reat T e must ence o arts of ad led uently ignifica esolved ove it l e Sum e did n ent the imself, HERE ed the follow ve Man rs; · F private Whim ay of I ed with

110

e deligh

7

T a mon

Wall that we we that in anoth Sort of er to the No In

Misfo

s Ron

r Eft

Gent

Button

Cload

ch to

witha

rere an

Hew

v how

tice, b

thath

de thi

orld,

tate w

before

aid to

and.

ebt u

med

e Wa

eneration

neft M

othing

EEPO

descent Honor

out.

nd tun

f the G

pinting

ur Ha

n his Da

f as m

be follo

Knigh

easie m

er to maintain an Intregrity in his Words and Actions. ven in things that regarded the Offices which were inumbent upon him, in the Care of his own Affairs and telations of Life, and therefore dreaded (tho' he had reat Talents) to go into Employments of State, where e must be exposed to the Snares of Ambition. ence of Life and great Ability were the diffinguishing arts of his Character; the latter, he had often observed, ad led to the Destruction of the former, and used freuently to lament that Great and Good had not the fame ignification. He was an excellent Husbandman, but had esolved not to exceed such a Degree of Wealth; all aove it he bestowed in secret Bounties many Years after he Sum he aimed at for his own Use was attained. Yet e did not flacken his Industry, but to a decent old Age ent the Life and Fortune which was superfluous to imself, in the Service of his Friends and Neighbours. HERE we were called to Dinner, and Sir ROGER ed the Discourse of this Gentleman, by telling me, as followed the Servant, that this his Ancestor was a ve Man, and narrowly escaped being killed in the Civil rs; ' For, said he, he was sent out of the Field upon private Message the Day before the Battel of Worcester. Whim of narrowly escaping, by having been within ay of Danger, with other Matters above-mentioned, ed with good Sense, left me at a Loss whether I was e delighted with my Friend's Wisdom or Simplicity. R



110. Friday, July 6.

torror ubique animos, simul ipsa silentia terrent. Virg.

T a little Distance from Sir Roger's House, among the Ruins of an old Abby, there is a long Walk of aged Elms; which are shot up so very that when one passes under them, the Rooks and we that rest upon the Tops of them seem to be Cawin another Region. I am very much delighted with Sort of Noise, which I consider as a kind of natural er to that Being who supplies the Wants of his whole

F 3

Creation.

Creation, and who, in the beautiful Language of the Psalms, feedeth the young Ravens that call upon him. I like this Retirement the better, because of an ill Report it lies under of being haunted; for which Reason (as have been told in the Family) no living Creature ever walks in it besides the Chaplain. My good Friend the Butter desired me with a very grave Face not to venture my ski in it after Sun-set, for that one of the Footmen had been almost frighted out of his Wits by a Spirit that appeared to him in the Shape of a black Horse without an Head; to which he added, that about a Month ago one of the Maids coming home late that way with a Pail of Mik upon her Head, heard such a Rustling among the Bushe that she let it fall.

I was taking a Walk in this Place last Night between the Hours of Nine and Ten, and could not but fancy it one of the most proper Scenes in the World for a Ghol to appear in. The Ruins of the Abby are scattered up and down on every fide, and half covered with Ivy at Elder Bushes, the Harbours of several solitary Birds which feldom make their Appearance till the Dusk of the Evaing. The Place was formerly a Church-yard, and in still several Marks in it of Graves and Burying Places There is fuch an Eccho among the old Ruins and Vault that if you stamp but a little louder than ordinary jo hear the Sound repeated. At the same time the Walka Elms, with the croaking of the Ravens which from tim to time are heard from the Tops of them, looks exceed ing folemn and venerable. These Objects naturally rul Seriousness and Attention: And when Night heightenst Awfulness of the Place, and pours out her supernument Horrors upon every thing in it, I do not at all wonds that weak Minds fill it with Spectres and Apparitions.

Mr. LOCKE, in his Chapter of the Affociation of Ideas, has very curious Remarks to shew how by the Projudice of Education one Idea often introduces into the Mind a whole Set that bear no Resemblance to one another in the Nature of things. Among several Example of this Kind, he produces the following Instance. In Ideas of Goblins and Sprights have really no more to do not Darkness than Light: Yet let but a foolish Maid incultatives of the produces the following Instance.

ther, possible as h

Nº 110.

AS I
of the E
of Verro
which a
have cor
I date fi

MY

great dea he found the best and by th heard in vant to Door of went a hanged h great A a which died. T fmall a (own Ho the Apar Chaplain by that

culous He vail in al think a tion of Gone who and propons of all lous and general Tof particular thinks are the culous and general Tof particular thinks are the culous the culous thinks are the culo

cannot di

reigned i

I shou

ther, possibly he shall never be able to separate them again so long as he lives; but Darkness shall ever afterward bring with it those frightful Ideas, and they shall be so joined, that he can no more bear the one than the other.

AS I was walking in this Solitude, where the Dusk of the Evening conspired with so many other Occasions of Perrour, I observed a Cow grazing not far from me, which an Imagination that is apt to startle might easily have construed into a black Horse without an Head: And I dare say the poor Footman lost his Wits upon some

Such trivial Occasion.

MY Friend Sir ROGER has often told me with a great deal of Mirth, that at his first coming to his Estate he found three Parts of his House altogether useless; that the best Room in it had the Reputation of being haunted, and by that Means was locked up; that Noises had been heard in his long Gallery, so that he could not get a Servant to enter it after Eight a Clock at Night; that the Door of one of his Chambers was nailed up, because there went a Story in the Family that a Butler had formerly hanged himself in it; and that his Mother, who lived to great Age, had shut up half the Rooms in the House, a which either a Husband, a Son, or Daughter had fied. The Knight feeing his Habitation reduced to fo small a Compass, and himself in a manner shut out of his own House, upon the Death of his Mother ordered all he Apartments to be flung open, and exorcifed by his Chaplain, who lay in every Room one after another, and by that Means diffipated the Fears which had so long reigned in the Family.

I should not have been thus particular upon these ridiculous Horrours, did not I find them so very much prevail in all Parts of the Country. At the same Time I think a Person who is thus terrisied with the Imagination of Ghosts and Spectres much more reasonable, than one who contrary to the Reports of all Historians sacred and prophane, ancient and modern, and to the Traditions of all Nations, thinks the Appearance of Spirits sabulous and groundless: Could not I give my self up to this general Testimony of Mankind, I should to the Relations of particular Persons who are now living, and whom I cannot distrust in other Matters of Fact. I might have

F 4

341.1

htensthe university wonds rions. iation of the Pre-into the one and Example ce. The to do with inculcant here the

0 110.

of the

im. I

Report

n (as I

Walks

Butler

my fei

ad been

earedto

ad; to

of the

of Mik

Buffe

etween

fancy #

a Ghot

ered w

Ivy and

s which

e Eva-

and bu

Places

Vaults

ary you

Wakd

om tim

excett

add, that not only the Historians, to whom we may join the Poets, but likewise the Philosophers of Antiquity have favoured this Opinion. Lucretius himself, though by the Course of his Philosophy he was obliged to main. tain that the Soul did not exist separate from the Body, makes no Doubt of the Reality of Apparitions, and that Men have often appeared after their Death. This I think very remarkable; he was fo pressed with the Matter of Fact which he could not have the Confidence to deny, that he was forced to account for it by one of the most abfurd unphilosophical Notions that was ever started. He tells us, That the Surfaces of all Bodies are perpetually flying off from their respective Bodies, one after another; and that these Surfaces or thin Cases that included each other whilst they were joined in the Body like the Coats of an Onion, are sometimes seen entire when they are separated from it; by which means we often behold the Shapes and Shadows of Persons who are either dead or absent.

I shall dismiss this Paper with a Story out of Fosephus, not so much for the Sake of the Story it self, as for the moral Resections with which the Author concludes it,

and which I shall here set down in his own Words. · Glaphyra the Daughter of King Archilaus, after the Death of her two first Husbands (being married to a third, who was Brother to her first Husband, and & e passionately in Love with her that he turned off his · tormer Wife to make Room for this Marriage) had a very odd kind of Dream. She fancied that the faw het first Husband coming towards her, and that she embraced him with great Tenderness; when in the midst of the Pleasure which she expressed at the Sight of him he repreached her after the following manner: Gla-· phyra, fays he, thou hast made good the old Saying . That Women are not to be trusted. Was not I the ' Husband of thy Virginity? Have I not Children by thee? How couldst thou forget our Loves fo far as to enter into a second Marriage, and after that into a third, nay to take for thy Husband a Man who has fo fhame e lefly crept into the Bed of his Brother? However, for ' the Sake of our passed Loves, I shall free thee from thy present Reproach, and make thee mine for ever. GlaNº 11

· phyra

quain migh

be tal

· dence

· him · deavo

fance tue.

ed and

N. 1

I was Woods

fablish and the

FIRSt cularly ceffary evinced

sec ticularly nihilatio Satisfac that Ur of Vice

THI.

· phyta

105

shyra told this Dream to several Women of her Acquaintance, and died foon after. I thought this Story might not be impertinent in this Place, wherein I speak of those Kings: Besides that, the Example deserves to be taken Notice of, as it contains a most certain Proof of the Immortality of the Soul, and of Divine Providence. If any Man thinks these Facts incredible, let him enjoy his Opinion to himself; but let him not endeavour to disturb the Belief of others, who by Inflances of this Nature are excited to the Study of Vir-' tue.

Saturday, July 7. Nº 111.

-Inter Silvas Academi quarere Verum.

Hor.

HE Course of my last Speculation led me insensibly into a Subject upon which I always meditate with geat Delight, I mean the Immortality of the Soul. I was Yesterday walking alone in one of my Friend's Woods, and lost my self in it very agreeably, as I was running over in my Mind the feveral Arguments that efablish this great Point, which is the Basis of Morality, and the Source of all the pleasing Hopes and secret Joys that can arise in the Heart of a reasonable Creature. considered those several Proofs drawn,

FIRST, From the Nature of the Soul it felf, and particularly is Immateriality; which tho' not absolutely neceffary to the Eternity of its Duration, has, I think, been

evinced to almost a Demonstration.

SECONDLY, From its Passions and Sentiments, as particularly from its Love of Existence, its Horrour of Annihilation, and its Hopes of Immortality, with that fecret Satisfaction which it finds in the Practice of Virtue, and that Uneafiness which follows in it upon the Commission

THIRDLY, From the Nature of the Supreme Being, whose Justice, Goodness, Wisdom and Veracity are all concerned this great Point.

BUT

etually r anocluded ke the n they behold r dead Sephus, for the ides it, Words. ter the ried to and b off his had a law het embranidft of of him : Gla-Saying, t I the ren by ar as to a third, Chamever, for om thy Gla · phyra

110,

y join

iquity nough

main-

Body,

d that

think

tter of

deny,

mot

. He

BUT among these and other excellent Arguments for the Immortality of the Soul, there is one drawn from the perpetual Progress of the Soul to its Perfection, with. out a Possibility of ever arriving at it; which is a Hint that I do not remember to have seen opened and improved by others who have written on this Subject, tho'it feems to me to carry a great Weight with it. How can it enter into the Thoughts of Man, that the Soul, which is capable of such immense Perfections, and of receiving new Improvements to all Eternity, shall fall away into nothing almost as soon as it is created? Are such Abilities made for no Purpose? A Brute arrives at a point of Perfection that he can never pais: In a few Years he has all the Endowments he is capable of; and were he to live ten thousand more, would be the same thing he is at prefint. Were a human Soul thus at a fland in her Accomplishments, were her Faculties to be full blown, and incapable of further Enlargements, I could imagine it might fall away infenfibly, and drop at once into a State of Annihilation. But can we believe a thinking Being that is in a perretual Progress of Improvements, and travelling on from Perfection to Perfection, after having just looked abroad into the Works of its Creator, and made a few Discoveries of his infinite Goodnels, Wisdom and Power, must perish at her first setting out, and in the very beginning of her Enquiries?

A Man, confidered in his present State, seems only sent into the World to propagate his Kind. He provides himself with a Successor, and immediately quits his Post w

make room for him.

Heredem alterius, velut unda supervenit undam.

He does not feem born to enjoy Life, but to deliver it down to others. This is not surprizing to consider in Animals, which are formed for our Use, and can finish that Business in a short Life. The Silk-worm, after having spun her Task, lays her Eggs and dies. But a Man can never have taken in his sull measure of Knowledge, has not time to subdue his Passions, establish his Soul in Virtue, and come up to the Perfection of his Nature, before he is hurried off the Stage. Would an infinitely wise Be

Nº 111

Can he gences, us Tale never to which Man, we for the rational quick S of Exift a more rish to:

and trive perpeture fection in it. to Street new Additional that the ledge to ly agree Mind of God his Eye of Reference fections.

TH

grefs of extinguin fupor God to will combe as pollook do fhe nor ftill advand Suphigh for prefent,

it, and

ME

ing make such glorious Creatures for so mean a Purpose? Can he delight in the Production of such abortive Intelligences, such short-lived reasonable Beings? Would he give us Talents that are not to be exerted? Capacities that are never to be gratised? How can we find that Wisdom, which shines through all his Works, in the Formation of Man, without looking on this World as only a Nursery for the next, and believing that the several Generations of rational Creatures, which rise up and disappear in such quick Successions, are only to receive their first Rudiments of Existence here, and afterwards to be transplanted into a more friendly Climate, where they may spread and slourish to all Eternity?

THERE is not, in my Opinion, a more pleasing and triumphant Consideration in Religion than this of the perpetual Progress which the Soul makes towards the Perfection of its Nature, without ever arriving at a Period in it. To look upon the Soul as going on from Strength to Strength, to consider that she is to shine for ever with new Accessions of Glory, and brighten to all Eternity; that she will be still adding Virtue to Virtue, and Knowledge to Knowledge; carries in it something wonderfully agreeable to that Ambition which is natural to the Mind of Man. Nay, it must be a Prospect pleasing to God himself, to see his Creation for ever beautifying in his Eyes, and drawing nearer to him, by greater degrees

of Resemblance.

METHINKS this single Consideration, of the Progress of a finite Spirit to Persection, will be sufficient to extinguish all Envy in inferior Natures, and all Contempt in superior. That Cherubim which now appears as a God to a human Soul, knows very well that the Period will come about in Eternity, when the human Soul shall be as persect as he himself now is: Nay, when she shall look down upon that degree of Persection, as much as she now salls short of it. It is true, the higher Nature still advances, and by that means preserves his Distance and Superiority in the Scale of Being; but he knows how high soever the Station is of which he stands possessed at present, the inferior Nature will at length mount up to it, and shine forth in the same Degree of Glory.

WITH

4

from with-

111,

mprotho' it w can which eiving

y into bilities of Perhas all o live

ccomind inmight rate of

travelng just made

m and in the

s himoft w

liver it r in Ath their having an can

ge, has in Vubefore ife Be

108

108 The SPECTATOR. No III.

WITH what Astonishment and Veneration may we look into our own Souls, where there are such hidden Stores of Virtue and Knowledge, such inexhausted Sources of Perfection? We know not yet what we shall be, not will it ever enter into the Heart of Man to conceive the Glory that will be always in Reserve for him. The Soul considered with its Creator, is like one of those Mathematical Lines that may draw nearer to another for all Eternity without a Possibility of touching it: And can there be a Thought so Transporting, as to consider our selves in these perpetual Approaches to him, who is not only the Standard of Perfection but of Happiness!



Nº 112. Monday, July 9.

'Αθανάτες μέν πρώτα θεές, νόμφ ώς διάκειται, Τιμά—— Pyth.

Am always very well pleased with a Country Sunday, and think, if keeping holy the Seventh Day were only a human Institution, it would be the best Method that could have been thought of for the polishing and divilizing of Mankind. It is certain the Country-People would foon degenerate into a kind of Savages and Barbarians, were there not such frequent Returns of a stated Time, in which the whole Village meet together with their best Faces, and in their cleanliest Habits to convert with one another upon indifferent Subjects, hear their Duties explained to them, and join together in Adoration of the Supreme Being. Sunday clears away the Ruft of the whole Week, not only as it refreshes in their Minds the Notions of Religion, but as it puts both the Sexes upon appearing in the most agreeable Forms, and exerting all fuch Qualities as are apt to give them a Figure in the Eye of the Village. A Country-Fellow distinguished himself as much in the Church-yard, as a Citizen does up on the Change, the whole Parish-Politicks being generally discussed in that Place either after Sermon or before the Bell rings.

Nº II

M Y has bea of his Pulpitown E to his that in he gaver rant Si Purpol Pialms felves, that I I

As tion, I no Bo he has recover if he for felf, o Knigh Somet Singin tion ha the M four ti when

Friend John flurb remar kickin the K comp Effect any t gener

his F

rather

Congr

109

MY Friend Sir ROGER being a good Church man, has beautified the Infide of his Church with feveral Texts of his own chusing: He has likewise given a handsome Pulpit-Cloth, and railed in the Communion-Table at his own Expence. He has often told me, that at his coming to his Estate he found his Parishioners very irregular; and that in order to make them kneel and join in the Responses, he gave every one of them a Haflock and a Commonprayer Book; and at the same Time employed an itinerant Singing-Master, who goes about the Country for that Purpose, to instruct them rightly in the Tunes of the Pfalms; upon which they now very much value themselves, and indeed out-do most of the Country Churches that I have ever heard.

As Sir ROGER is Landlord to the whole Congregation, he keeps them in very good Order, and will fuffer no Body to sleep in it besides himself; for if by Chance he has been furprized into a short Nap at Sermon, upon recovering out of it he stands up and looks about him, and if he fees any Body else nodding, either wakes them himfelf, or fends his Servant to them. Several other of the old Knight's Particularities break out upon these. Occasions: Sometimes he will be lengthening out a Verse in the Singing-Pfalms, half a Minute after the rest of the Congregation have done with it; fometimes, when he is pleased with the Matter of his Devotion, he pronounces Amen three or four times to the same Prayer; and sometimes stands up when every Body else is upon their Knees, to count the Congregation, or fee if any of his Tenants are missing.

I was Yesterday very much surprized to hear my old Friend, in the midst of the Service, calling out to one John Matthews to mind what he was about, and not diflurb the Congregation. This John Matthews it seems is remarkable for being an idle Fellow, and at that Time was kicking his Heels for his Diversion. This Authority of the Knight, though exerted in that odd Manner which accompanies him in all Circumstances of Life, has a very good Effect upon the Parish, who are not polite enough to see any thing ridiculous in his Behaviour; besides that, the general good Sense and Worthiness of his Character, make his Friends observe these little Singularities as Foils that

rather set off than blemish his good Qualities,

AS

y We aidden Ources e, nor ve the

112.

e Soul hema-Eterthere ves in

ly the

unday, re onethod ind ci-People Barba flated

with nverie theu ration uft of

Minds Sexes exerure in

ruishes es upnerally

re the

MY

AS foon as the Sermon is finished, no Body presumes to ffir till Sir ROGER is gone out of the Church. The Knight walks down from his Seat in the Chancel between a double Row of his Tenants, that stand bowing to him on each Side; and every now and then enquires how fuch an one's Wife, or Mother, or Son, or Father do whom he does not fee at Church; which is understood as a ferre

Reprimand to the Person that is absent.

THE Chaplain has often told me, that upon a Care chifing-day, when Sir Roger has been pleased with a Boy that answers well, he has ordered a Bible to be given him next Day for his Encouragement; and fometime accompanies it with a Flitch of Bacon to his Mother, Sir Roger has likewise added five Pounds a Year to the Clerk's Place; and that he may encourage the young Fellows to make themselves perfect in the Church-Service, has promised upon the Death of the present Incumbent, who is very old, to bestow it according to Merit.

THE fair Understanding between Sir ROGER and his Chaplain, and their mutual Concurrence in doing Good, is the more remarkable, because the very next Village is famous for the Differences and Contentions that rife between the Parson and the 'Squire, who live in a perpetual State of War. The Parson is always preaching a the 'Squire, and the 'Squire to be revenged on the Parfon never comes to Church. The Squire has made all his Tenants Atheists and Tithe Stealers; while the Parson instructs them every Sunday in the Dignity of his Order, and infinuates to them almost in every Sermon, that he is a better Man than his Patron. In short, Matters are come to fuch an Extremity, that the 'Squire has not faid his Prayers either in publick or private this half Year; and that the Parson threatens him, if he does not mend his Manners, to pray for him in the Face of the whole Congregation.

FEUDS of this Nature, though too frequent in the Country, are very fatal to the ordinary People; who are fo used to be dazled with Riches, that they pay as much Deference to the Understanding of a Man of an Estate, as of a Man of Learning; and are very hardly brought to regard any Truth, how important foever it may be, that

is pread Men of

Nº I

N n pais mer ROGE than a ing, th from h the g · hard, one y and y

her a of an the F · Cuft ' Sent

of th

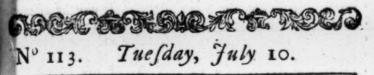
ed w ' have of fe

of M on b ' She

· Wor HE

displea Discou industi ed upo with: what that c Nº 113. The SPECTATOR. III

is preached to them, when they know there are feveral Men of five hundred a Year who do not believe it.



-Harent infixi Pectore vultus.

Virg.

N my first Description of the Company in which I pass most of my Time it may be remembred that I mentioned a great Affliction which my Friend Sir ROGER had met with in his Youth; which was no less than a Disappointment in Love. It happened this Evening, that we fell into a very pleafing Walk at a Distance from his House: As soon as we came into it, ' It is, quoth the good old Man, looking round him with a Smile, very hard, that any Part of my Land should be settled uponone who has used me so ill as the perverse Widow did; and yet I am fure I could not fee a Sprig of any Bough of this whole Walk of Trees, but I should reflect upon her and her Severity. She has certainly the finest Hand of any Woman in the World. You are to know this was the Place wherein I used to muse upon her; and by that 'Custom I can never come into it, but the same tender ' Sentiments revive in my Mind, as if I had actually walk-'ed with that beautiful Creature under these Shades. ' have been Fool enough to carve her Name on the Bark ' of several of these Trees; so unhappy is the Condition of Men in Love, to attempt the removing of their Passion by the Methods which ferve only to imprint it deeper. ' She has certainly the finest Hand of any Woman in the World.

HERE followed a profound Silence; and I was not displeased to observe my Friend falling so naturally into a Discourse, which I had ever before taken Notice he industriously avoided. After a very long Pause, he entered upon an Account of this great Circumstance in his Life, with an Air which I thought raised my Idea of him above what I had ever had before; and gave me the Picture of that chearful Mind of his, before it received that Stroke

which

112, fumes

The ween o him fuch

whom fecret Care

given etimes other.

g Felervice, mbent,

Good, age is ife be-

Parson all his Parson Order,

hat he ers are ot faid Year;

mend whole

ho are much tate, as

to ree, that which has ever fince affected his Words and Actions. But he went on as follows.

' I came to my Estate in my Twenty second Year, and refolved to follow the Steps of the most worthy of my Ancestors, who have inhabited this Spot of Earth before " me, in all the Methods of Hospitality and good Neighbourhood, for the Sake of my Fame; and in Country · Sports and Recreations, for the Sake of my Health. In ' my Twenty third Year I was obliged to ferve as Sheriff of the County; and in my Servants, Officers, and whole Equipage, indulged the Pleasure of a young Man (who did not think ill of his own Person) in taking that pub-· lick Occasion of shewing my Figure and Behaviour to · Advantage. You may eafily imagine to your felf what Appearance I made, who am pretty tall, rid well, and was very well dreffed, at the Head of a whole County, with Musick before me, a Feather in my Hat, and my · Horse well bitted. I can affure you I was not a little pleased with the kind Looks and Glances I had from all · the Balconies and Windows, as I rode to the Hall where the Affizes were held. But when I came there, a beautiful Creature in Widow's Habit sat in Court, to hear · the Event of a Cause concerning her Dower. This commanding Creature (who was born for Destruction of all who behold her) put on fuch a Refignation in her Coun-· tenance, and bore the Whispers of all around the Court with fuch a pretty Uneafiness, I warrant you, and then recovered her felf from one Eye to another, 'till the was · perfectly confused by meeting something so wistful in all the encountered, that at last, with a Murrain to her, · she casts her bewitching Eye upon me. I no sooner me it, but I bowed like a great surprized Booby; and knowing her Cause to be the first which came on, I cried, · like a captivated Calf as I was, Make Way for the De-· fendant's Witnesses. This sudden Partiality made all the · Court immediately see the Sheriff also was become: ' Slave to the fine Widow. During the Time her Caufe was upon Tryal, she behaved herself, I warrant you, with fuch a deep Attention to her Business, took Oppor-* tunities to have little Billets handed to her Council, then would be in fuch a pretty Confusion, occasioned, you must know, by acting before so much Company, that Nº 113.

not onl Favour to urge when half fo

though must u those u the Add

Train
Town
of the

Pleafur a Conf against toward and De

Miftre
has bee
was th
Count
he ral

· HC

' courage
' new l
' all to
' Legs
' cross
' thoug

'Fortu 'Addre 'been 'To n

of Kr amon Race

fhe v

that Digr

not only I but the whole Court was prejudiced in her Favour; and all that the next Heir to her Husband had to urge, was thought fo groundless and frivolous, that when it came to her Council to reply, there was not half so much said as every one besides in the Court thought he could have urged to her Advantage. You must understand, Sir, this perverse Woman is one of those unaccountable Creatures that secretly rejoice in the Admiration of Men, but indulge themselves in no further Consequences. Hence it is that she has ever had a Train of Admirers, and the removes from her Slaves in Town to those in the Country, according to the Seasons of the Year. She is a reading Lady, and far gone in the Pleasures of Friendship: She is always accompanied by a Confident, who is Witness to her daily Protestations against our Sex, and consequently a Bar to her first Steps towards Love, upon the Strength of her own Maxims and Declarations.

'HOWEVER, I must needs say this accomplished Mistress of mine has distinguished me above the rest, and has been known to declare Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY was the tamest and most human of all the Brutes in the Country. I was told the faid fo by one who thought he rallied me; upon the Strength of this slender Encouragement of being thought least detestable, I made ' new Liveries, new paired my Coach-Horses, sent them 'all to Town to be bitted, and taught to throw their ' Legs well and move all together, before I pretended to cross the Country and wait upon her. As soon as I ' thought my Retinue suitable to the Character of my Fortune and Youth, I fet out from hence to make my · Addresses. The particular Skill of this Lady has ever been to inflame your Wishes, and yet command Respect. ' To make her Mistress of this Art, she has a greater Share of Knowledge, Wit, and good Sense, than is usual even ' among Men of Merit. Then she is beautiful beyond the Race of Women. If you won't let her go on with a certain Artifice with her Eyes, and the Skill of Beauty, ' fhe will arm her felf with her real Charms, and strike ' you with Admiration instead of Desire. It is certain that if you were to behold the whole Woman, there is that Dignity in her Aspect, that Composure in her Motion,

113. s. But

of my before

Neighountry th. In Sheriff whole

(who pub-

what l, and ounty, id my

om all where beau-

comof all

Count I then e was

tful in her, r met

nowcried, e De-

ill the ome a Cause

you, oporthen

you

not

Nº 113, Nº 113.

that Complacency in her Manner, that if her Form makes you hope, her Merit makes you fear. But then again, the is fuch a desperate Scholar, that no Country. "Gentleman can approach her without being a Jest. As I was going to tell you, when I came to her House I was admitted to her Presence with great Civility; at the fame Time the placed her felf to be first feen by me in · fuch an Attitude, as I think you call the Posture of a · Picture, that the discovered new Charms, and I at last came towards her with fuch an Awe as made me speech-' less. This she no sooner observed but she made her Advantage of it, and began a Discourse to me concerning Love and Honour, as they are both followed by Pretenders, and the real Votaries to them. When she had discussed these Points in a Discourse, which I verily be-' lieve was as learned as the best Philosopher in Europe could possibly make, she asked me whether she was to happy as to fall in with my Sentiments on these impor-' tant Particulars. Her Confident fat by her, and upon my being in the last Confusion and Silence, this malicious Aid of hers turning to her fays, I am very glad to ob-' ferve Sir Rogen pauses upon this Subject, and seems refolved to deliver all his Sentiments upon the Matter when he pleases to speak. They both kept their Countenances, and after I had fat half an Hour meditating how to behave before fuch profound Casuists, I rose up and took my Leave. Chance has fince that Time thrown " me very often in her Way, and she as often has directed a Discourse to me which I do not understand. Barbarity has kept me ever at a Distance from the most beautiful Object my Eyes ever beheld. It is thus allo the deals with all Mankind, and you must make Lore to her, as you would conquer the Sphinx, by posing her. But were the like other Women, and that there were any talking to her, how constant must the Pleasure of that Man be, who could converse with a Creature— But, after all, you may be fure her Heart is fixed on fome one or other; and yet I have been credibly informed; but who can believe half that is faid! After the had Tdone speaking to me, she put her Hand to her Bosom , and adjusted her Tucker. Then she cast her Eyes a little down, upon my beholding her too earnestly. They say

has for I dined faw he of all to the fin the in the Form am ta

be un

' Creatu

'access

the ling

I four towards ther Co the feet fome Proceeding to render this Pa with m

Qui Si Can N Scrie

Let Still Let Still He I an Q 113,

Form

it then

untry-

. As I

I Was

at the

me in

e of a

at last

peech-

er Ad-

erning

Pre-

ad dif-

ly be-

Europe

was fo

mpor-

on my

icious

to ob-

feems

Matter

Counitating

ofe up

rown

rected

This

most

Love

g her.

were

are of

ed on

formne had ofom little

ey fay

the fings excellently: Her Voice in her ordinary Speech has something in it inexpressibly sweet. You must know I dined with her at a publick Table the Day after I first saw her, and she helped me to some Tansy in the Eye of all the Gentlemen in the Country: She has certainly the finest Hand of any Woman in the World. I can affure you, Sir, were you to behold her, you would be in the same Condition; for as her Speech is Musick, her Form is Angelick. But I find I grow irregular while I am talking of her; but indeed it would be Stupidity to be unconcerned at such Perfection. Oh the excellent Creature, she is as inimitable to all Women, as she is in-accessible to all Men.

I found my Friend begin to rave, and infensibly led him towards the House, that we might be joined by some other Company; and am convinced that the Widow is the secret Cause of all that Inconsistency which appears in some Parts of my Friend's Discourse; tho' he has so much Command of himself as not directly to mention her, yet according to that of Martial, which one knows not how to render in English, Dum tacet hanc loquitur. I shall end this Paper with that whole Epigram, which represents with much Humour my honest Friend's Condition.

Quicquid agit, Rufus, nihil est, niss Navia Rufo, Si gandet, si stet, si tacet, hanc loquitur: Canat, propinat, poscit, negat, annuit, una est Navia: Si non sit Navia, mutus erit. Scriberet hesterna Patri cum Luce Salutem, Navia lux, inquit, Navia numen, ave.

Let Rufus weep, rejoice, stand, sit, or walk, still he can nothing but of Nævia talk; Let him eat, drink, ask Questions, or dispute, still he must speak of Nævia, or he muste. He writ to his Father, ending with this Line, I am, my Lovely Nævia, ever thine.

R

Nº 114. Wednesday, July 11.

--- Paupertatis pudor & fuga---

Hor.

ECONOMY in our Affairs, has the same Effect upon our Fortunes which good Breeding has upon our Conversations. There is a pretending Rehaviour in both Cases, which instead of making Men esteemed, renders them both miserable and contemptible. had Yesterday at Sir Rogen's a Set of Country Gentlemen who dined with him; and after Dinner the Glass was taken, by those who pleased, pretty plentifully. Among others I observed a Person of a tolerable good Aspect, who feemed to be more greedy of Liquor than any of the Company, and yet, methought, he did not tafte it with Delight. As he grew warm, he was suspicious of every thing that was faid; and as he advanced towards being fudled, his Humour grew worse. At the same Time his Bitterness seemed to be rather an inward Dissatisfaction in his own Mind, than any Dislike he had taken at the Company. Upon hearing his Name, I knew him to be a Gentieman of a confiderable Fortune in this County, but greatly in Debt. What gives the unhappy Man this Peevishnessof Spirit, is, that his Estate is dipped, and is eating out with Usury; and yet he has not the Heart to sell any Part of it. His proud Stomach, at the Cost of restless Nights, constant Inquietudes, Danger of Affron's, and a thousand nameless Inconveniencies, preserves this Canker in his Fortune, rather than it shall be said he is a Maa of fewer Hundreds a Year than he has been commonly reputed. Thus he endures the Torment of Poverty, to avoid the Name of being less rich. If you go to his House you see great Plenty; but served in a Manner that shews it is all unnatural, and that the Master's Mind is not at home. There is a certain Waste and Carelessiness in the Air of every thing, and the whole appears but a covered Indigence, a magnificent Po-That Neatness and Chearfulness which attends the Table of him who lives within Compass, is wanting, and exchanged for a libertine Way of Service in all about him.

Nº 114

of Mana who had take the fmall Pa. Hands, a most un the Man round us ny in th Name, what the

in a shor

they pre

LAE
is mortg
to convir
that Del
which he
fer of it
safier in
Yesterda
his Equal
bring we
month of

LAE
living are
the Fear
the Moti
may be r
ty is th
y widely
nto unnertainme
only plain
own Cor
r. Shan

ery Day THE Ien are

carer to

THIS Gentleman's Conduct, tho' a very common way of Management, is as ridiculous as that Officer's would be. who had but few Men under his Command, and should take the Charge of an Extent of Country rather than of a small Pass. To pay for, personate, and keep in a Man's Hands, a greater Estate than he really has, is of all others the most unpardonable Vanity, and must in the End reduce the Man who is guilty of it to Dishonour. Yet if we look round us in any County of Great-Britain, we shall see many in this Fatal Error; if that may be called by fo foft a Name, which proceeds from a false Shame of appearing what they really are, when the contrary Behaviour would in a short Time advance them to the Condition which they pretend to.

LAERTES has fifteen hundred Pounds a Year; which is mortgaged for fix thousand Pounds; but it is impossible to convince him that if he fold as much as would pay off that Debt, he would fave four Shillings in the Pound, which he gives for the Vanity of being the reputed Maher of it. Yet if Laertes did this, he would, perhaps, be rafier in his own Fortune; but then Irus, a Fellow of Yesterday, who has but twelve hundred a Year, would be his Equal. Rather than this shall be, Laertes goes on to bring well-born Beggars in the World, and every Twelvemonth charges his Estate with at least one Year's Rent

more by the Birth of a Child.

114

业

lor.

Effect

upon

ehavi-

feem-

entie-

Is was

mong

, who

Com-

h De-

thing

udled,

Bitter-

in his

mpa-

entie

reatly

nessot

with

of it.

nstant

melels

ie, 13-

eds a

ne en-

of be.

enty;

, and

ertain

id the

nt Po-

ds the

, and

him.

HIS

We

LAERTES and Irus are Neighbours, whose Way of lying are an Abomination to each other. Irus is moved by the Fear of Poverty, and Laertes by the Shame of it. Tho' the Motive of Action is of so near Affinity in both, and may be resolved into this, " that to each of them Poverty is the greatest of all Evils, yet are their Manners vey widely different. Shame of Poverty makes Laertes launch into unnecessary Equipage, vain Expence, and lavish Enertainments; Fear of Poverty makes Irus allow himself only plain Necessaries, appear without a Servant, sell his wn Corn, attend his Labourers, and be himself a Labourr. Shame of Poverty makes Laertes go every Day a Step carer to it: and Fear of Poverty stirs up Irus to make eery Day some further Progress from it.

THESE different Motives produce the Excesses which len are guilty of in the Negligence of and Provision for

themselves.

themselves. Usury, Stock-Jobbing, Extortion and Oppression, have their Seed in the Dread of Want; and Vanity, Riot and Prodigality, from the Shame of it: But both these Excesses are infinitely below the Pursuit of a reasonable Creature. After we have taken Care to command so much as is necessary for maintaining our selves in the Order of Men suitable to our Character, the Care of Superfluities is a Vice no less extravagant, than the New lect of Necessaries would have been before.

CERTAIN it is, that they are both out of Nature, when she is followed with Reason and good Sense. It is from this Reflection that I always read Mr. Cowley with the greatest Pleasure: His Magnanimity is as much above that of other considerable Men, as his Understanding and it is a true distinguishing Spirit in the elegant Author who published his Works, to dwell so much upon the Temper of his Mind and the Moderation of his Desires: By this Means he has rendered his Friend as amiable as so mous. That State of Life which bears the Face of Poverty with Mr. Cowley's great Vulgar, is admirably described, and it is no small Satisfaction to those of the same Tum of Desire, that he produces the Authority of the wise Men of the best Age of the World, to strengthen his Opinion of the ordinary Pursuits of Mankind.

IT would methinks be no ill Maxim of Life, if, at cording to that Ancestor of Sir Roger, whom I later mentioned, every Man would point to himself what Sun he would resolve not to exceed. He might by this Mean cheat himself into a Tranquility on this Side of that Erpectation, or convert what he should get above it to no bler Uses than his own Pleasures or Necessities. This Tem per of Mind would exempt a Man from an ignorant Eng of restless Men above him, and a more inexcusable Contempt of happy Men below him. This would be failing by some Compass, living with some Design; but to k eternally bewildered in Prospects of future Gain, and put ting on unnecessary Armour against improbable Blows Fortune, is a Mechanick Being which has not good Sent for its Direction, but is carried on by a Sort of acquire Instinct towards things below our Consideration and up worthy our Esteem. It is possible that the Tranquility now enjoy at Sir ROGER's may have created in meth

10 115

Vay of mon Rearbour Inclinate this pressure of the Control of the

If Will Con

1º 1

Bob he kenerally tife, but mother

A Co

and for the mid confidence of the mid confid

THI: idering i bfolutely of it. T 114

Op d Va

: Box

of 1

Com-

ves m

are of

Nea

Vature.

Its

y with above

nding Author

on the defires:

of Po-

e Tum

wifet

nis Opt

if, ac-

I lately

nat Sum

is Means

hat Er

to no

is Tem

ant Eng

le Con-

e failing

out to k

and put

Blows

ood Sent

acquired

and un

aquility !

n me th

W

Way of Thinking, which is so abstracted from the common Relish of the World: But as I am now in a pleasing arbour surrounded with a beautiful Landskip, I find no inclination so strong as to continue in these Mantions, so remote from the offentatious Scenes of Life; and am at this present Writing Philosopher enough to conclude with Mr. Cowley;

If e'er Ambition did my Fancy cheat, With any Wish so mean as to be Great; Continue, Heav'n, still from me to remove, The humble Blessings of that Life I love.

T



Nº 115. Thursday, July 12.

-Ut sit Mens sana in Corpore sano.

Juv.

BODILY Labour is of two kinds, either that which a Man fubmits to for his Livelihood, or that which he undergoes for his Pleasure. The latter of them enerally changes the Name of Labour for that of Exertife, but differs only from ordinary Labour as it rises from mother Motive.

A Country Life abounds in both these kinds of Labour, and for that Reason gives a Man a greater Stock of Health, and consequently a more perfect Enjoyment of himself, than any other way of Life. I consider the Body as a System of Tubes and Glands, or to use a more Rustick Phrase, a Bundle of Pipes and Strainers, fitted to one another after so wonderful a manner as to make a proper Engine for the Soul to work with. This Description does not only comprehend the Bowels, Bones, Tendons, Veins, Nerves and Arteries, but every Muscle and every Ligature, which is a Composition of Fibres, that are so many imperceptible Tubes or Pipes interwoven on all sides with invisible Glands or Strainers.

THIS general Idea of a human Body, without confidering it in the Niceties of Anatomy, lets us fee how bfolutely necessary Labour is for the right Preservation of it. There must be frequent Motions and Agitations, to

mix,

My F

in Bufin

House v

of his gr

of Deer

the most

hin. freq

not been

Otter's S

mix, digest, and separate the Juices contained in it, a well as to clear and cleanse that Infinitude of Pipes and Strainers of which it is composed, and to give their soil Parts a more firm and lasting Tone. Labour or Exercise ferments the Humours, casts them into their proper Channels, throws off Redundancies, and helps Nature in those secret Distributions without which the Body cannot subsist in its Vigour, nor the Soul act with Chearfulness.

I might here mention the Effects which this has upon all the Faculties of the Mind, by keeping the Understanding clear, the Imagination untroubled, and refining those Spirits that are necessary for the proper Exertion of our intellectual Faculties, during the present Laws of Union between Soul and Body. It is to a Neglect in this Particular that we must ascribe the Spleen, which is so frequent in Men of studious and sedentary Tempers, as well as the Vapours to which those of the other Sex are so of

ten subject

HAD not Exercise been absolutely necessary for our Well-being, Nature would not have made the Body h proper for it, by giving such an Activity to the Limbs and fuch a Pliancy to every Part as necessarily produce those Compressions, Extentions, Contortions, Dilatations, and all other kinds of Motions that are necessary for the Preservation of such a System of Tubes and Glands as has been before mentioned. And that we might not want Inducements to engage us in fuch an Exercise of the Bedy as is proper for its Welfare, it is so ordered that no thing valuable can be procured without it. Not to mention Riches and Honour, even Food and Raiment are not to be come at without the Toil of the Hands and Sweat of the Brows. Providence furnishes Materials, but expects that we should Work them up our selves. The Earth must be laboured before it gives its Encrease, and when it is forced into its several Products, how many Hands must the pass through before they are fit for Use? Manufactures Trade, and Agriculture, naturally employ more than nine teen Parts of the Species in twenty; and as for those will are not obliged to Labour, by the Condition in which they are born, they are more miserable than the rest of Mankind, unless they indulge themselves in that volunt ry Labour which goes by the Name of Exercise.

o be hur with grea Years old joining to everal Si made gre housands table Do f the Kn ne one o ruck thro arried his race of C lnight lo ife. Th ount of, s told m e Wester as cruel, on as his me one, fe that fit THER mmend i there is 1 ery way es which ish in its echanical

m in a B

tle of the

m in To

or, II.

I2I

My Friend Sir ROGER has been an indefatigable Man n Bufiness of this kind, and has hung several Parts of his House with the Trophies of his former Labours. The Walls of his great Hall are covered with the Horns of feveral kinds of Deer that he has killed in the Chace, which he thinks he most valuable Furniture of his House, as they afford hin. frequent Topicks of Discourse, and shew that he has not been Idle. At the lower end of the Hall is a large Otter's Skin stuffed with Hay, which his Mother ordered to be hung up in that manner, and the Knight looks upon with great Satisfaction, because it seems he was but nine Years old when his Dog killed him. A little Room adjoining to the Hall is a kind of Arfenal filled with Guns of feveral Sizes and Inventions, with which the Knight has made great Havock in the Woods, and destroyed many housands of Pheasants, Partridges and Wood-Cocks. His Stable Doors are parched with Nofes that belonged to Foxes f the Knight's own hunting down. Sir Roger flewed for our me one of them that for Distinction sake has a Brass Nail body is truck through it, which cost him about sisteen Hours riding, Limbs, arried him through half a dozen Counties, killed him a produce brace of Geldings, and lost above half his Dogs. This the arations, life. The perverse Widow, whom I have given some Actes as he count of, was the Death of several Foxes; for Sir R o g & R ot want as told me that in the Course of his Amours he patched the Both western Door of his Stable. Whenever the Widow that no restriction as his Passion for the Widow abated, and old Age. on as his Passion for the Widow abated, and old Age me one, he left off Fox-hunting; but a Hare is not yet to that fits within ten Miles of his House.

THERE is no kind of Exercise which I would so remmend to my Readers of both Sexes as this of Riding, there is none which fo much conduces to Health, and is try way accommodated to the Body, according to the 4 which I have given of it. Doctor Sydenham is very ish in its Praises; and if the English Reader would see the tchanical Effects of it described at length, he may find m in a Book published not many Years since, under the tleof the Medicina Gymnastica. For my own Part, when m in Town, for want of these Opportunities, I exermy felf an Hour every Morning upon a dumb Bellthat

Vol. II.

111

it, a

s and

folk

le fer.

Chan-

thole

ot fub.

s upon

rstand-

thole

of our

Union Parti

fo fre

as well

fo of

to men-

are not Sweat of

t expects he Earth

hen it !

nust they

facture

han nine ofe who

n which

e rest of

volunta

ís.

My I

in Bufin

House v

of his gr

of Deer

the mof

him free

not beer

mix, digeft, and separate the Juices contained in it, a well as to clear and cleanse that Infinitude of Pipes and Strainers of which it is composed, and to give their solid Parts a more firm and lasting Tone. Labour or Exercise ferments the Humours, casts them into their proper Channels, throws off Redundancies, and helps Nature in those secret Distributions without which the Body cannot substitute in its Vigour, nor the Soul act with Chearfulness.

I might here mention the Effects which this has upon all the Faculties of the Mind, by keeping the Understanding clear, the Imagination untroubled, and refining those Spirits that are necessary for the proper Exertion of our intellectual Faculties, during the present Laws of Union between Soul and Body. It is to a Neglect in this Particular that we must ascribe the Spleen, which is so frequent in Men of studious and sedentary Tempers, as well as the Vapours to which those of the other Sex are so of

ten subject.

HAD not Exercise been absolutely necessary for our Well-being, Nature would not have made the Body fi proper for it, by giving such an Activity to the Limbs, and fuch a Pliancy to every Part as necessarily produce those Compressions, Extentions, Contortions, Dilatations and all other kinds of Motions that are necessary for the Preservation of such a System of Tubes and Glands as ha been before mentioned. And that we might not want Inducements to engage us in fuch an Exercise of the Body as is proper for its Welfare, it is so ordered that no thing valuable can be procured without it. Not to mention Riches and Honour, even Food and Raiment are not to be come at without the Toil of the Hands and Sweat of the Brows. Providence furnishes Materials, but expects that we should Work them up our selves. The Earth must be laboured before it gives its Encrease, and when it a forced into its several Products, how many Hands must the pals through before they are fit for Ule? Manufacture Trade, and Agriculture, naturally employ more than nine teen Parts of the Species in twenty; and as for those will are not obliged to Labour, by the Condition in which they are born, they are more miserable than the rest of Mankind, unless they indulge themselves in that volume ry Labour which goes by the Name of Exercise.

Otter's S to be hu with gre Years old oining to everal Si made gre housands Stable Do of the Kn ne one o ruck thro erried his Prace of C Inight lo lite. Th count of, s told m e Wester as cruel, on as his] me one, e that fit THER mmend t there is n ery way a which ish in its chanical

m in a B

le of the 2

m in Tov

my felf

ILI

My Friend Sir ROGER has been an indefatigable Man in Butiness of this kind, and has hung several Parts of his House with the Trophies of his former Labours. The Walls of his great Hall are covered with the Horns of feveral kinds of Deer that he has killed in the Chace, which he thinks the most valuable Furniture of his House, as they afford him frequent Topicks of Discourse, and shew that he has not been Idle. At the lower end of the Hall is a large Otter's Skin stuffed with Hay, which his Mother ordered to be hung up in that manner, and the Knight looks upon with great Satisfaction, because it seems he was but nine Years old when his Dog killed him. A little Room adoining to the Hall is a kind of Arfenal filled with Guns of Leveral Sizes and Inventions, with which the Knight has made great Havock in the Woods, and destroyed many housands of Pheasants, Partridges and Wood-Cocks. His Stable Doors are patched with Nofes that belonged to Foxes of the Knight's own hunting down. Sir Roger shewed re one of them that for Distinction sake has a Brass Nail ruck through it, which cost him about fifteen Hours riding, arried him through half a dozen Counties, killed him a to men ion as his Passion for the Widow abated, and old Age me one, he left off Fox-hinting; but a Hare is not yet sweated to that sits within ten Miles of his House.

THERE is no kind of Exercise which I would so remmend to my Readers of both Sexes as this of Riding, there is none which so much conduces to Health, and is try way accommodated to the Body, according to the which I have given of it. Doctor Sydenham is very ish in its Praises; and if the English Reader would see the chanical Effects of it described at length, he may find m in a Book published not many Years since, under the leof the Medicina Gymnastica. For my own Part, when m in Town, for want of these Opportunities, I exermy self an Hour every Morning upon a dumb Bell that VOL. II.

115.

, %

and

low

e fer-

Chan-

thole

t fub-

upon

Stand-

thole

of our

Union

Parti-

To fre

as well To of

wo ro

ody 6

Limbs,

expetts

he Earth

hen it !

nust the

facture han nine

ofe wb

n which

e rest of

volunta

5.

122 The SPECTATOR.

Nº 116

is placed in a Corner of my Room, and pleases me the more because it does every thing I require of it in the most prosound Silence. My Landlady and her Daughters are in well acquainted with my Hoursof Excercise, that they no ver come into my Room to disturb me whilst I am ringing

WHEN I was some Years younger than I am at present, I used to employ my self in a more laborious Divesion, which I learned from a Latin Treatise of Exercise,
that is written with great Erudition: It is there called the
extopacy is, or the Fighting with a Man's own Shadow,
and consists in the brandishing of two short Sticksgraspe
in each Hand, and loaden with Plugs of Lead at eithered
This opens the Chest, exercises the Limbs, and given
Man all the Pleasure of Boxing without the Blows. I could
wish that several Learned Men would lay out that Time
which they employ in Controversies and Disputes about
nothing, in this Method of sighting with their own Shadows. In might conduce very much to evaporate the
Spleen, which makes them uneasie to the Publick as we
as to themselves.

TO conclude, As I am a Compound of Soul and Body I confider my felf as obliged to a double Scheme of Duties and think I have not fulfilled the Business of the Day, who I do not thus employ the one in Labour and Exercise, well as the other in Study and Contemplation.

THE WASCESSTANCE THE

Nº 116. Friday, July 13.

THOSE who have fearched into human Nature of ferve that nothing so much shews the Noblem of the Soul, as that its Felicity consists in Active Principle in him, that will find out something to employ himself upon in whe ever Place or State of Life he is posted. I have heard a Gentleman who was under close Consinement in Bastile seven Years; during which Time he amused himself.

in fca ing th on th terwa

ercife, AF Keade: they a gone t which treamly observe Cities. ploits: Partrid Line co and goo him, on having c it was th Indeed th intimate this Way out of ot the Cour himself i Horfes w His Tena horse that was burie

to keep h
got a Pack
mdeavour
Mouths an
n fuch ma
p a comp
hat 2 Gent
Hound the
ant with a

SIRF

im to tell ced a mos 116.

ne the

e mol

are 6

ney ne-

inging!

at pre-

Diver.

cerciles,

illed the

hadow:

grafpet

herend

gives

. I could

at Time

es abou

wn Sha

orate the

k as we

and Bod

f Duties

Day, who

xercife,

in scattering a few small Pins about his Chamber, gathering them up again, and placing them in different Figures on the Arm of a great Chair. He often told his Friends afterwards, that unless he had found out this Piece of Exercise, he verily believed he should have lost his Senses.

AFTER what has been faid, I need not inform my Leaders, that Sir ROGER, with whose Character I hope they are at present pretty well acquainted, has in his Youth gone through the whole Course of those rural Diversions which the Country abounds in; and which feem to be extreamly well fuited to that laborious Industry a Man may observe here in a far greater Degree than in Towns and Cities. I have before hinted at some of my Friend's Exploits: He has in his youthful Days taken forty Coveys of Partridges in a Season; and tired many a Salmon with a Line confisting but of a single Hair. The constant Thanks and good Wishes of the Neighbourhood always attended him, on Account of his remarkable Enmity towards Foxes; having destroyed more of those Vermin in one Year, than it was thought the whole Country could have produced. Indeed the Knight does not scruple to own among his most intimate Friends, that in order to establish his Reputation this Way, he has fecretly fent for great Numbers of them out of other Counties, which he used to turn loose about the Country by Night, that he might the better fignalize himself in their Destruction the next Day. His Hunting-Horses were the finest and best managed in all these Parts: His Tenants are still full of the Praises of a grey Stonehorse that unhappily staked himself several Years since, and was buried with great Solemnity in the Orchard.

SIR ROGER being at present too old for Fox-hunting, to keep himself in Action, has disposed of his Beagles and got a Pack of Stop-Hounds. What these want in Speed, he indeavours to make amends for by the Deepness of their Mouths and the Variety of their Notes, which are suited in such manner to each other, that the whole Cry makes in a compleat Consort. He is so nice in this Particular, hat a Gentleman having made him a Present of a very sine sound the other Day, the Knight returned it by the Serant with a great many Expressions of Civility; but desired im to tell his Master, that the Dog he had sent was inceed a most excellent Base, but that at present he only

G 2

wanted

Nature of Poblem in Actin in that on in what we heard ent in the read hims

wanted a Counter Tenor. Could I believe my Friend had ever read Shakespear, I should certainly conclude he had taken the Hint from Theseus in The Midsummer Night's Dream.

My Hounds are bred out of the Spartan Kind, So slu'd, so sanded; and their Heads are hung With Ears that sweep away the Morning Dew. Crook-knee'd and dew-lap'd like Thessalian Bulls; Slow in Pursuit, but match'd in Mouths like Bells, Each under each: A Cry more tuneable Was never hallow'd to, nor chear'd with Horn.

SIR ROGER is so keen at this Sport, that he hasten out almost every Day since I came down; and upon the Chaplain's Offering to lend me his easie Pad, I was prevail'd on Yesterday Morning to make one of the Company. I was extremely pleased, as we rid along, to observe the general Benevolence of all the Neighbourhood towards my Friend. The Farmers Sons thought themselves happy if they could open a Gate for the good old Knight as hepasted by: Which he generally requited with a Nod or Smile, and a kind Enquiry after their Fathers or Uncles.

AFTER we had rid about a Mile from home, we came up on a large Heath, and the Sports-men began to beat. They had done so for some time, when, as I was at a little Distance from the rest of the Company, I saw a Hare popout from a small Furze-brake almost under my Horse's see. I may ked the Way she took, which I endeavoured to make the Company sensible of by extending my Arm; but too Purpose, till Sir Roger, who knows that none of my extraordinary Motions are insignificant, rode up to me, and asked me if Puss was gone that Way? Upon my answering Yes he immediately called in the Dogs, and put the mupon the Scent. As they were going off, I heard one of the Coutry Fellows muttering to his Companion, That 'twas Wonder they had not lost all their Sport, for want of the slam Gentleman's crying STOLE AWAY.

THIS, with my Aversion to leaping Hedges, made me withdraw to a rising Ground, from whence I could have the Pleasure of the whole Chase, without the Fatigued keeping in with the Hounds. The Hare immediately three them above a Mile behind her; but I was pleased to had that instead of running strait forward, or in Hunter's Land

guage done, round mann could wards lowin deligh Pack p racter Fault, once,

while have y TH Times the Pla ed her, rode up and Ser of Five and tole End, be hind, Right. lowed b nelsofth me, the on us in with the of the H which I If I was poor Har the Reacl forward, were nov had been Signal bef tho' they

uage

once atten

Sir ROGE

guage, Flying the Country, as I was afraid she might have done, she wheeled about, and described a fort of Circle round the Hill where I had taken my Station, in such manner as gave me a very distinct View of the Sport. I could see her first pass by, and the Dogs some time afterwards unravelling the whole Tract she had made, and solowing her thro' all her Doubles. I was at the same Time delighted in observing that Descrence which the rest of the Pack paid to each particular Hound, according to the Character he had acquired amongst them: If they were at a Fault, and an old Hound of good Reputation opened but once, he was immediately followed by the whole Cry; while a raw Dog, or one who was a noted Liar, might have yelped his Heart out, without being taken Notice of.

THE Hare now, after having squatted two or three Times, and been put up again as often, came still nearer to the Place where the was at first started. The Dogs pursued her, and these were followed by the jolly Knight, who rode upon a white Gelding, encompassed by his Tenants and Servants, and chearing his Hounds with all the Gaiety of Five and Twenty. One of the Sports-men rode up to me, and told me that he was fure the Chafe was almost at an End, because the old Dogs, which had hitherto lain behind, now headed the Pack. The Fellow was in the Right. Our Hare took a large Field just under us, lowed by the full Cry in View. I must confess the Brightness of the Weather, the Chearfulness of every thing around me, the Chiding of the Hounds, which was returned upon us in a double Eccho from two neighbouring Hills. with the Hollowing of the Sports-men, and the Sounding of the Horn, lifted my Spirits into a most lively Pleasure, which I freely indulged because I was fure it was innocent. If I was under any Concern, it was on the Account of the poor Hare, that was now quite spent, and almost within the Reach of her Enemies; when the Huntsman getting forward, threw down his Pole before the Dogs. were now within eight Yards of that Game which they had been pursuing for almost as many Hours; yet on the Signal before mentioned they all made a sudden stand, and tho' they continued opening as much as before, durst not once attempt to pass beyond the Pole. At the same Time Sir Rogerrode forward, and alighting, took up the Hare

had aken ream.

116.

ls,

on the as prempany, rve the urds my appy if he paf-

od or a Jucles. ve came t. They ittle Dipopout le's Feet.

to make but to no e of my me, and

he Courte 'twas a the filem

made me ould have fatigue of ely threw ed to find ater's Lan-

guige

In his Arms; which he foon after delivered to one of his Servants with an Order, if the could be kept alive, to let her go in his great Orchard; where it, seems, he has several of these Prisoners of War, who live together in a very comfortable Captivity. I was highly pleased to see the Discipline of the Pack, and the Good-nature of the Knight, who could not find in his Heart to murther a Creature that had given him so much Diversion.

AS we were returning home, I remembred that Monfieur Paschal, in his most excellent Discourse on the Miser of Man, tellsus, That all our Endeavours after Greatness proceed from nothing but a Desire of being surrounded by a Multitude of Persons and Affairs that may hinder us from looking into our selves, which is a View we cannot bear. He afterwards goes on to flew that our Love of Sports comes from the same Reason, and is particularly severe upon HUNT-ING. What, fays he, unless it be to drown Thought, can make Men throw away so much Time and Pains upon a filly Animal, which they might buy cheaper in the Market? The foregoing Reflection is certainly just, when a Man suffers his whole Mind to be drawn into his Sports, and altogether loses himself in the Woods; but does not affect those who propose a far more laudable End from this Exercise, I mean, The Preservation of Health, and keeping all the Organs of the Soul in a Condition to execute her Orders. Had that incomparable Person whom I last quoted been a little more indulgent to himself in this Point, the World might probably have enjoyed him much longer; whereas, thro' too great an Application to his Studies in his Youth, he contracted that ill Habit of Body, which, after a tedious Sickness, carried him off in the fortieth Year of his Ages and the whole History we have of his Life till that time, is but one continued Account of the Behaviour of a noble Soul struggling under innumerable Pains and Distempers.

FOR my own Part, I intend to hunt twice a West during my Stay with Sir Roger; and shall prescribe the moderate use of this Exercise to all my Country Friends, as the best kind of Physick for mending a bad Constitution, and preserving a good one.

I cannot do this better, than in the following Line

out of Mr. Dryden.

THE first Physicians by Debauch were made; Excess began, and Sloth Sustains the Trade.

T

The first which relately no and Prejon both

Lifest Me

IT is ject of W from all F and, from ar Nation is fuch an that whice when I co. World about mong us Commerce Imaginatic Imposture effed in a

o my Knowhether the

Opinions; a

By Chase our long-liv'd Fathers earn'd their Food, Toil strung the Nerves, and purify'd the Blood; But we their Sons, a pamper'd Race of Men, Are dwindled down to threescore Years and ten. Better to hunt in Fields for Health unbought, Than fee the Doctor for a nauseous Draught. The Wise for Cure on Exercise depend: God never made his Work for Man to mend.

X

HEALTH AND THE CONTROLLED

Nº 117. Saturday, July 14.

Ipsi sibi somnia fingunt.

Virg.

THERE are some Opinions in which a Man should stand Neuter, without engaging his Assent to one side or the other. Such a hovering Faith as this, which refuses to settle upon any Determination, is absolutely necessary in a Mind that is careful to avoid Errors and Prepossessions. When the Arguments press equally on both sides in Matters that are indifferent to us, the safest Method is to give up our selves to neither.

IT is with this Temper of Mind that I consider the Subect of Witchcraft. When I hear the Relations that are made from all Parts of the World, not only from Norway and Lapand, from the East and West-Indies, but from every particuar Nation in Europe, I cannot forbear thinking that there s fuch an Intercourse and Commerce with Evil Spirits, as hat which we express by the Name of Witchcraft. But when I confider that the ignorant and credulous Parts of the World abound most in these Relations, and that the Persons mong us who are supposed to engage in such an Infernal Commerce, are People of a weak Understanding and crazed magination, and at the same time reflect upon the many impostures and Delusions of this nature that have been deected in all Ages, I endeavour to suspend my Belief till I ear more certain Accounts than any which have yet come o my Knowledge. In short, when I consider the Question, whether there are such Persons in the World as those we all Witches? my Mind is divided between the two opposite pinions; or rather (to speak my Thoughts freely) I believe Ageneral that there is, and has been such a thing as Witch-

ng Line

116.

f his

to let

as fe-

ina

O lee

f the

her a

Mon-Milery

s pro-Multi-

looking

after-

from

NT-

t, can

a filly

? The

fuffers

altoge

those

cercife,

the Or-

s. Had

a little

might

, thro

th, he

tedious

is Age;

at time,

a noble

mpers.

a Week

rescribe

Country

ig a bad

By

craft; but at the same time can give no Credit to any

particular Instance of it.

I am engaged in this Speculation, by fome Occurrences that I met with Yesterday, which I shall give my Reader an Account of at large. As I was walking with my Friend Sir Roger by the fide of one of his Woods, an old Woman applied her self to me for my Charity. Her Dress and Figure put me in mind of the following Description in Otway.

In a close Lane as I pursu'd my fourney I spy'd a wrinkled Hag, with Age grown double, Picking dry Sticks, and mumbling to her self. Her Eyes with scalding Rheum were gall'd and red; Cold Palfy shock her Head; her Hands seem'd wither'd; And on her crooked Shoulders had the wrapp'd The tatter'd Remnants of an old striped Hanging, Which serv'd to keep her Carcass from the Cold: So there was nothing of a piece about her. Her lower Weeds were all o'er coarsty patch'd With diff'rent colour'd Rags, black, red, white, yellow, And feem'd to speak Variety of Wretchedness.

AS I was musing on this Description, and comparingit with the Object before me, the Knight told me, that this very old Woman had the Reputation of a Witch all over the Country, that her Lips were observed to be alwaysin Motion, and that there was not a Switch about her House which her Neighbours did not believe had carried her feveral hundreds of Miles. If the chanced to flumble, they always found Sticks or Straws that lay in the Figure of 1 Cross before her. If she made any Mistake at Church, and cryed Amen in a wrong Place, they never failed to conclude that she was saying her Prayers backwards. There was not a Maid in the Parish that would take a Pin of her, though the should offer a Bag of Money with it. She goes by the Name of Moll White, and has made the Country ring with feveral imaginary Exploits which are palmed upon her. It the Dairy Maid does not make her Butter come fo foon as the would have it, Moll White is at the Bottom of the Chura If a Horse sweats in the Stable, Moll White has been upon his Back. If a Hare makes an unexpected Escape from the Hounds, the Huntsman curses Moll White. Nay, (fays Sit ROGER) I have known the Master of the Pack, upon such an Oc had be

Nº I

TH ged m which Upon pointe on loo the fan of a T the Kn her felf her in twiceo

I w Wretch forbear about t to avoid hurt an Vifit w

above t

IN had bee fpit Pin Country ing Exp him and

I hav veral tin him con bound h lain wit 'I have I hear th

White in chargeal and fills ginary [time, the many E contesses

Nº 117. The SPECTATOR. 129

an Occasion, send one of his Servants to see if Moll White

had been out that Morning.

117.

any

rences

Leader

Friend

oman

Figure

may.

ed;

ber'd;

ellow,

paringit

hat this

all over

waysin House

her ie-

e, they

re of a

ch, and

onclude

wasnot

though

by the

ng with

her. If

foon as

Chura.

en upon

rom the

(fays Sir

THIS Account raised my Curiosity so far, that I begged my Friend Sir Roger to go with me into her Hovel, which stood in a solitary Corner under the side of the Wood. Upon our first entering Sir Roger winked to me, and pointed at something that stood behind the Door, which, upon looking that way I sound to be an old Broomstaff. At the same time he whispered me in the Ear to take notice of a Tabby Cat that sat in the Chimney-Corner, which as the Knight told me, lay under as bad a Report as Moll White her self; for besides that Moll is said often to accompany her in the same Shape, the Cat is reported to have spoken twice or thrice in her Life, and to have played several Pranks above the Capacity of an ordinary Cat.

I was secretly concerned to see Human Nature in so much Wretchedness and Disgrace, but at the same time could not forbear smiling to hear Sir Roger, who is a little puzzled about the old Woman, advising her as a Justice of Peace to avoid all Communication with the Devil, and never to hurt any of her Neighbours Cattle. We concluded our

Visit with a Bounty, which was very acceptable.

IN our Return home Sir Roger told me that old Moll had been often brought before him for making Children spit Pins, and giving Maids the Night-Mare; and that the Country People would be tossing her into a Pond and trying Experiments with her every Day, if it was not for him and his Chaplain.

I have fince found, upon Enquiry, that Sir Roger was feveral times stagger'd with the Reports that had been brought him concerning this old Woman, and would frequently have bound her over to the County Sessions, had not his Chaplain with much ado persuaded him to the contrary.

'I have been the more particular in this Account, because I hear there is scarce a Village in England that has not a Moll White in it. When an old Woman begins to doat, and grow chargeable to a Parish, she is generally turned into a Witch, and fills the whole Country with extravagant Fancies, imiginary Dissempers, and terrifying Dreams. In the mean time, the poor Wretch that is the innocent Occasion of so many Evils begins to be frighted at her self, and sometimes consesses secret Commerces and Familiarities that her Ima-

GS

on fuch

gination forms in a delirious old Age. This frequently cuts off Charity from the greatest Objects of Compassion, and inspires People with a Malegolence towards those poor decrepid Parts of our Species in whom Human Nature is defaced by Instrmity and Dotage.



-Haret lateri lethalis arundo.

Virg.

HIS agreeable Seat is furrounded with fo many pleafing Walks, which are struck out of a Wood, in the midst of which the House stands, that one can hardly ever be weary of rambling from one Labyrinth of Delight to another. To one used to live in a City the Charms of the Country are so exquisite, that the Mind is lost in a certain Transport which raises us above ordinary Life, and yet is not strong enough to be inconsistent with Tranqui-This State of Mind was I in, ravished with the Murmur of Waters, the Whifper of Breezes, the Singing of Birds; and whether I looked up to the Heavens, down on the Earth, or turned to the Prospects around me, still struck with new Senfe of Pleafure; when I found by the Voice of my Friend who walked by me, that we had infenfibly stroled Into the Grove facred to the Widow. This Woman, fayshe, is of all others the most unintelligible; she either designs to marry, or she does not. What is the most perplexing of all, is that she does not either fay to her Lovers she has any Resolution against that Condition of Life in general, or that The banishes them; but conscious of her own Merit, she permits their Addresses without Fear of any ill Consequence, or want of Respect, from their Rage or Despair. She has that in her Aspect, against which it is impossible to offend. A Man whose Thoughts are constantly bent upon so agreeable an Object, must be excused if the ordinary Occurrences in Conversation are below his Attention. I call her indeed perverse, but, alas! why do I call her so? Because her superior Merit is fuch, that I cannot approach her without Awe, that my Heart is checked by too much Esteem: I am angry that her Charms are not more accessible, that I am more inclined to worship than falute her: How often

No have

Imag I have fancy for m

Confid OF by my are of fant to the Me Orestil Surpri ent thi growin Woma and wi dent ff Fortun Friend unmari poles n They a and this prate w and ftil Heiress Circum Lady is Proxy, ---S we hea and rep followe other Si were in Fountai

Malter of these at I Shadow ten dear P

118.

Cuts

and

1009

ire is

irg.

plea-

in the

hardof De-

harms It in a

e, and anqui-

Birds;

on the

ftruck

oice of

fayshe,

igns to

my Re-

or that

the per-

She has

offend.

o agree-

arrences r indeed

er lupe-

without

teem: I

w often

have

have I wished her unhappy, that I might have an Opportunity of serving her? and how often troubled in that very Imagination, at giving her the Pain of being obliged? Well, I have led a miserable Life in secret upon her Account; but sancy she would have condescended to have some Regard for me, if it had not been for that watchful Animal her Consident.

OF all Perfons under the Sun(continued he, calling me by my Name) be fure to fet a Mark upon Confidents: They are of all People the most impertinent. What is most pleafant to observe in them, is, that they assume to themselves the Merit of the Persons whom they have in their Custody. Orestilla is a great Fortune, and in wonderful Danger of Surprizes, therefore full of Sufpicions of the least indifferent thing, particularly careful of new Acquaintance, and of growing too familiar with the old. Themista, her Favourite Woman, is every whit as careful of whom the speaks to, and what she says. Let the Ward be a Beauty, her Conndent shall treat you with an Air of Distance; let her be a Fortune, and the assumes the suspicious Behaviour of her Friend and Patroness. Thus it is that very many of our unmarried Women of Distinction, are to all Intents and Purpoles married, except the Confideration of different Sexes. They are directly under the Conduct of their Whisperer; and think they are in a State of Freedom, while they can prate with one of these Attendants of all Men in general, and still avoid the Man they most like. You do not see one Heirels in a hundred whole Fate does not turn upon this Circumstance of chusing a Confident. Thus it is that the Lady is addressed to, presented, and flattered, only by Proxy, in her Woman. In my Case, how is it possible that - Sir Roger was proceeding in his Harangue, when we heard the Voice of one speaking very importunately, and repeating these Words, 'What, not one Smile?' We followed the Sound till we came to a close Thicket, on the other Side of which we faw a young Woman fitting as it were in a personated Sullenness just over a transparent Fountain. Opposite to her stood Mr. William, Sir Rogen's Master of the Game. The Knight whisp ed me, 'Hift, ' these are Lovers.' The Huntsman looking earnestly at the Shadow of the young Maiden in the Stream, 'Oh thou dear Picture, if thou could'st remain there in the Absence

of

of that fair Creature whom you represent in the Water, how willingly could I stand here satisfied for ever, without troubling my dear Betty her felf with any Mention of her unfortunate William, whom the is angry with: But alas! when the pleases to be gone, thou wilt also vanish—Yet let me talk to thee whilst thou dost stay. * Tell my dearest Betty thou dost not more depend upon her, than does her William: Her Absence will make away with me as well as thee. If the offers to remove thee, · I'll jump into these Waves to lay hold on thee; her her-· felf, her own dear Person, I must never embrace again .-Still do you hear me without one Smile——It is too · much to bear—He had no fooner spoke these Words, but he made an Offer of throwing himself into the Water: At which his Mistress started up, and at the next Instant he jumped across the Fountain and met her in an Embrace. She half recovering from her Fright, faid in the most charming Voice imaginable, and with a Tone of Complaint, " I thought how well you would drown your felf. " No, no, you won't drown your felf till you have taken " your leave of Susan Holiday. The Huntsman, with a Tenderness that spoke the most passionate Love, and with his Cheek close to hers, whispered the softest Vows of Fidelity in her Ear, and cryed, ' Don't my Dear believe a Word * Kate Willow fays; the is spightful and makes Stories, because fhe loves to hear metalk to her felf for your Sake. Look you there, quoth Sir Roger, do you fee there, all Mischief comes from Confidents! But let us not interrupt them; the Maid is honest, and the Man dare not be otherwise, for he knows I loved her Father: I will interpose in this Matter, and hasten the Wedding. Kate Willow is a witty mischievous Wench in the Neighbourhood, who was a Beauty; and makes me hope I shall see the perverse Widow in her Condition. She was fo flippant with her Answers to all the honest Fellows that came near her, and so very vain of her Beauty, that she has valued her self upon her Charms till they are ceased. She therefore now makes it her Bufinels to prevent other young Women from being more Discreet than she was her self: However, the sawcy Thing faid the other Day well enough, ' Sir Roger and I must make a Match, for we are both despised by those we · loved:

· lov

H not] ving tion : J vir Cond been Heart and th which the T tisfied betwe fome : find, 1 mical Comp excelle she do Plants; out of of thei I'd giv Sir AN the look

is no F

Nº 1

Urber Stults

he meet

cloved: The Huffy has a great deal of Power where-ever

the comes, and has her Share of Cunning.

18.

ter,

ith-

tion

rith:

) V2-

stay.

upon

Way

thee,

her-

1.-

ords,

ater:

nitant

brace.

most

Com-

ar felf.

taken

a Ten-

ith his

idelity

Word

pecaule

Look

lischief m; the

ife, for

is Matty mifa Beau-

dow in wers to ery vain

Charms

her Bu-

y Thing

I must

hose we

HOWEVER, when I reflect upon this Woman, I do not know whether in the main I am the worse for having loved her: Whenever the is recalled to my Imagination my Youth returns, and I feel a forgotten Warmth in my Veins. This Affliction in my Life has streaked all my Conduct with a Softness, of which I should otherwise have been incapable. It is, perhaps, to this dear Image in my Heart owing, that I am apt to relent, that I eafily forgive. and that many defirable things are grown into my Temper, which I should not have arrived at by better Motives than the Thought of being one Day hers. I am pretty well fatisfied fuch a Passion as I have had is never well cured; and between you and me, I am often apt to imagine it has had some whimsical Effect upon my Brain: For I frequently find, that in my most serious Discourse I let fall some comical Familiarity of Speech or odd Phrase that makes the Company laugh; However I cannot but allow the is a most excellent Woman. When the is in the Country I warrant she does not run into Dairies, but reads upon the Nature of Plants; but has a Glass Hive, and comes into the Garden out of Books to fee them work and observe the Policies of their Common-wealth. She understands every thing. I'd give ten Pounds to hear her argue with my Friend Sir ANDREW FREEPORT about Trade. No, no, for all the looks to innocent as it were, take my Word for it the is no Fool.



Nº 119. Tuesday, July 17.

Urbem quam dicunt Romam, Melibæe, putavi Stultus ego huic nostra similem Virg.

THE first and most obvious Restlections which arise in a Man who changes the City for the Country, are upon the different Manners of the People whom he meets with in those two different Scenes of Life. By Manners I do not mean Morals, but Behaviour and Good Breeding,

Breeding, as they shew themselves in the Town and in the

Country.

AND here, in the first place, I must observe a very great Revolution that has happened in this Article of good Breeding. Several obliging Deferences, Condescentions and Submissions, with many outward Forms and Ceremonies that accompany them, were first of all brought upamong the politer Part of Mankind, who lived in Courts and Cities, and diffinguished themselves from the Rustick part of the Species (who on all Occasions acted bluntly and naturally) by fuch a mutual Complaisance and Intercourse of Civilities. These Forms of Conversation by degrees multiplied and grew troublesome; the modifh World found too great a Constraint in them, and have therefore thrown most of them aside. Conversation, like the Romish Religion, was fo encumbered with Show and Ceremony, that it stood in need of a Reformation to retrenchits Superfluities, and restore it to its natural good Sense and Beauty. At present therefore an unconstrained Carriage, and a certain Openness of Behaviour, are the height of good Breeding. The Fashionable World is grown free and easie; our Manners fit more loofe upon us: Nothing is fo modifh as an agreeable Negligence. In a Word, Good Breeding thewsit felf most, where to an ordinary Eye it appears the least.

IF after this we look on the People of Mode in the Country, we find in them the Manners of the last Age. They have no sooner fetched themselves up to the Fashion of the polite World, but the Town has dropped them, and are nearer to the first State of Nature than to those Refinements which formerly reigned in the Court, and still prevail in the Country. One may now know a Man that never conversed in the World by his Excess of good Breeding. A Polite Country Squire shall make you as many Bows in half an Hour, as would serve a Courtier for a Week. There is infinitely more to do about Place and Precedency in a Meeting of Justices Wives, than in an

Assembly of Dutchesses.

THIS Rural Politeness is very troublesome to a Manof my Temper, who generally take the Chair that is next me, and walk first or last, in the Front or in the Rear, as Chance directs. I have known my Friend Sir Roger's Dinner almost cold before the Company could adjust the Ceremonial, piried and c Table respect I show Ceren cular. not he going as we 'rill I c

to get

lieved t

Nº 1

TH ofgood Men of extraor ons of the moi Terms fuch De Ideas in vious an haps car stiff, for in one A Converf Extream Town, France, our Lang

THI:
among the
way into
irrational
ple that in
defty, if
tainly be
come too
of lewd C

gether lik

ner as a (

19.

the

very

boo

ions

mo-

ipa-

DUTIS

stick

and

ourse

grees

ound

rown

Reli-

, that

rflui-

y. At

ertain

eding.

Man-

as an

ewsit

east.

in the

Age:

nial, and be prevailed upon to fit down; and have heartily pitied my old Friend, when I have seen him forced to pick and cull his Guests, as they fat at the several Parts of his Table, that he might drink their Healths according to their respective Ranks and Qualities. Honest Will. Wimble, who I should have thought had been altogether uninfected with Ceremony, gives me abundance of Trouble in this Particular. Tho' he has been fishing all the Morning, he will not help himself at Dinner 'till I am served. When we are going out of the Hall, he runs behind me; and last Night, as we were walking in the Fields, stopped short at a Stile 'till I came up to it, and upon my making Signs to him to get over, told me, with a ferious Smile, that fure I be-

lieved they had no Manners in the Country.

THERE has happened another Revolution in the Point of good Breeding, which relates to the Conversation among Men of Mode, and which I cannot but look upon as very extraordinary. It was certainly one of the first Distinctions of a well-bred Man, to express every thing that had the most remote Appearances of being obscene, in modest Terms and distant Phrases; whilst the Clown, who had no fuch Delicacy of Conception and Expression, cloathed his Ideas in those plain homely Terms that are the most obvious and natural. This kind of Good Manners was perhaps carried to an Excess, so as to make Conversation too stiff, formal and precise: for which Reason (as Hypocrify in one Age is generally fucceeded by Atheism in another) Conversation is in a great measure relapsed into the first Extream; So that at present several of our Men of the Town, and particularly those who have been polished in France, make use of the most coarse uncivilized Words in our Language, and utter themselves often in such a manner as a Clown would blush to hear.

THIS infamous Piece of Good-Breeding, which reigns among the Coxcombs of the Town, has not yet made its way into the Country; and as it is impossible for such an irrational way of Conversation to last long among a People that makes any Profession of Religion, or Show of Modesty, if the Country Gentlemen get into it they will certainly be left in the Lurch. Their Good-Breeding will come too late to them, and they will be thought a Parcel of lewd Clowns, while they fancy themselves talking together like Men of Wit and Pleasure.

Fashithem, ofe Rend ftill an that Breedmany r tor a ace and n in an Manot ext me,

Chance

Dinner

eremo

FILL

The SPECTATOR. 136

AS the two Points of Good Breeding, which I have his therto infifted upon, regard Behaviour and Conversation, there is a third which turns upon Dress. In this too the Country are very much behind hand. The Rural Beaus are not yet got out of the Fashion that took place at the time of the Revolution, but ride about the Country in red Coats and laced Hats, while the Women in many Parts are still trying to outvie one another in the Height of their Head-dreffes.

BUT a Friend of mine, who is now upon the Western Circuit, having promised to give mean Account of the several Modes and Fashions that prevail in the different Parts of the Nation through which he passes, I shall defer the enlarging upon this last Topick 'till I have received a Letter from him, which I expect every Post.



Nº 120. Wednesday, July 18.

-Equidem credo, quia sit Divinitus illis Ingenium-

Virg.

Y Friend Sir Roger is very often merry with me, upon my passing so much of my Time among his Poultry. He has caught me twice or thrice looking after a Bird's Nest, and several times sitting an Hour or two together near an Hen and Chicken. He tells me he believes I am personally acquainted with every Fowl about his House; calls such a particular Cock my Favourite, and frequently complains that his Ducks and Geese have more of my Company than himself.

I must confess I am infinitely delighted with those Speculations of Nature which are to be made in a Country. Life; and as my Reading has very much lain among Books of natural History, I cannot forbear recollecting upon this Occasion the several Remarks which I have met with in Authors, and comparing them with what falls under my own Observation: The Arguments for Providence drawn from the natural History of Animals being in my Opinion THE

demonstrative.

Nº 12

TH that o Turn i which cular A rure of

TH Hunger gate the

I Ti

that def folutely tures ca them no thers of them in codile, a Birth,

WH.

different Structur work af though y any of t shall be other No for were Man, thei ing to the to them f

IS it r which rai the Trees Security Swarms o respective

IS it n be so viole than is nee

THE very barba 20,

hi-

101,

the

eaus the

red Parts

their

Acrn

ie fe-

Parts

er the

Let-

irg.

th me,

ong his

ooking

or two

elieves

out his

te, and

re more

le Spe-

ountry.

Books

on this

with in

der my

e drawn

Opinion THE

THE Make of every kind of Animal is different from that of every other kind; and yet there is not the least Turn in the Muscles or Twist in the Fibres of any one, which does not render them more proper for that particular Animal's Way of Life than any other Cast or Texture of them would have been.

THE most violent Appetites in all Creatures are Lust and Hunger: The first is a particular Call upon them to propa-

gate their Kind; the latter to preferve themselves.

IT is aftonishing to consider the different Degrees of Care that descend from the Parent to the Young, fo far as is abfolutely necessary for the leaving a Posterity. Some Creatures cast their Eggs as Chance directs them, and think of them no further, as Infects and feveral Kinds of Fish; Others of a nicer Frame, find out proper Beds to deposite them in, and there leave them; as the Serpent, the Crocodile, and Offrich: Others hatch their Eggs and tend the Birth, 'till it is able to shift for it self.

WHAT can we call the Principle which directs every different Kind of Bird to observe a Particular Plan in the Structure of its Nest, and directs all of the same Species to work after the same Model? It cannot be Imitation; for though you hatch a Crow under a Hen, and never let it fee any of the Works of its own Kind, the Nest it makes shall be the same, to the laying of a Stick, with all the other Nests of the same Species. It cannot be Reason; for were Animals indued with it to as great a Degree as Man, their Buildings would be as different as ours, according to the different Conveniences that they would propole to themselves.

Is it not remarkable, that the same Temper of Weather which raifes this genial Warmth in Animals, should cover the Trees with Leaves, and the Fields with Grass, for their Security and Concealment, and produce such infinite Swarms of Infects for the Support and Sustenance of their respective Broods?

IS it not wonderful, that the Love of the Parent should be so violent while it lasts, and that it should last no longer than is necessary for the Preservation of the Young?

THE Violence of this natural Love is exemplified by a very barbarous Experiment; which I shall quote at length as I find it in an excellent Author, and hope my Readers will pardon the mentioning such an Instance of Cruelty, because there is nothing can so effectually shew the Strength of that Principle in Animals of which I am here speaking.

"A Person who was well skilled in Dissections opened a Bitch, and as she lay in the most exquisite Tortures, of

fered her one of her young Puppies, which the immediately fell a licking; and for the Time feemed infentible of her own Pain: On the Removal, the kept her Eye

fixt on it, and began a wailing fort of Cry, which feemed rather to proceed from the Lofs of her young one,

" than the Sense of her own Torments.

BUT notwithstanding this natural Love in Brutes is much more violent and intense than in rational Creatures, Providence has taken Care that it should be no longer troublesome to the Parent than it is useful to the Young; for so soon as the Wants of the latter cease, the Mother withdraws her Fondness, and leaves them to provide for themselves: And what is a very remarkable Circumstance in this Part of Instinct, we find that the Love of the Parent may be lengthened out beyond its usual Time, if the Preservation of the Species require it; as we may see in Birds that drive away their Young as soon as they are able to get their Livelihood, but continue to feed them if they are tied to the Nest, or confined within a Cage, or by any other Means appear to be out of a Condition of supplying their own Necessities.

THIS natural Love is not observed in Animals to ascend from the Young to the Parent, which is not at all necessary for the Continuance of the Species: Nor indeed in reasonable Creatures does it rise in any Proportion, as it spreads it self downwards; for in all Family-Affection, we find Protection granted and Favours bestowed, are greater Motives to Love and Tenderness; than Safety, Benefits, or

Life received.

ONE would wonder to hear Sceptical Men disputing for the Reason of Animals, and telling us it is only our Pride and Prejudices that will not allow them the Use of that Faculty.

REASON shews it self in all Occurrences of Life; whereas the Brute makes no Discovery of such a Talent, but in what immediately regards his own Preservation, or

Nº 120

the Contion are is confir Compai him wh

fince th WIT Nest in turbance hat the ng them al Warm ceffary S hey hav ing an elf greate lours to eason w foung or nd stays roaches, elp the (er coveri ing it pr lf; nor s Appear wed wi arching o iew an in articulars BUT g Ingenu ropagatio without enfe. She pon it in rease or

e

he does n

other Spe

fferent a

rcumitan

the Continuance of his Species. Animals in their Generation are wifer than the Sons of Men; but their Wisdom s confined to a few Particulars, and lies in a very narrow Compass. Take a Brute out of his Instinct, and you find him wholly deprived of Understanding. To use an Infance that comes often under Observation.

WITH what Caution does the Hen provide her felf a

Neft in Places unfrequented, and free from Noise and Di-Surbance? When she has laid her Eggs in such a Manner hat she can cover them, what Care does she take in turning them frequently, that all Parts may partake of the vi-Warmth? When the leaves them to provide for her nereffary Sustenance, how punctually does she return before hey have time to cool, and become incapable of produing an Animal? In the Summer you fee her giving her elf greater Freedoms, and quitting her Care for above two lours together; but in Winter, when the Rigour of the eason would chill the Principles of Life, and destroy the foung one, the grows more affiduous in her Attendance, nd flays away but Half the Time. When the Birth aproaches, with how much Nicety and Attention does she elp the Chick to break its Prison? Not to take Notice of er covering it from the Injuries of the Weather, proviing it proper Nourishment, and teaching it to help it if, nor to mention her forfaking the Nest, if after the fual Time of reckoning the young one does not make Appearance A Chymical Operation could not be folwed with greater Art or Diligence, than is seen in the arching of a Chick; tho' there are many other Birds that hew an infinitely greater Sagacity in all the forementioned articulars.

BUT at the same Time the Hen, that has all this seemg Ingenuity, (which is indeed absolutely necessary for the ropagation of the Species) considered in other Respects, without the least Glimmerings of Thought or common infe. She mistakes a Piece of Chalk for an Egg, and sits pon it in the same manner: She is insensible of any Inease or Diminution in the Number of those she lays: he does not distinguish between her own and those of aother Species; and when the Birth appears of never fo fferent a Bird, will cherish it for her own. In all these roumstances which do not carry an immediate Regard

ation, of

the

aders uelty, ength king. ned a

120.

cs, otmedinlible Er Eye feem-

g one, utes is atures, longer oung;

Vlother ide for nstance Parent he Pre n Birds

e to get are tied y other ig their

pascend ecessary n realofpreads we find ter Mo-

efits, or isputing only our

e Use of of Life; Talent to the Subfistance of her self or her Species, she is a very Ideot.

THERE is not in my Opinion any thing more mysterious in Nature that this Instinct in Animals, whichthus rifes above Reason, and falle infinitely short of it. It cannot be accounted for by any Properties in Matter, and a the same Time works after so odd a Manner, that one cannot think it the Faculty of an intellectual Being. For my own Part, I look upon it as upon the principle of Gravitation in Bodies, which is not to be explain'd by any known Qualities inherent in the Bodies themselves, nor from any Laws of Mechanism, but according to the best Notion of the greatest Philosophers, is an immediate Impression from the first Mover, and the Divine Energy acting inth Creatures.

CACADOS DE CACADA DE COCADA

Thursday, July 19.

-Fovis omnia plena.

A S I was walking this Morning in the great Yardtha belongs to my Friend's Country House, I was wook derfully pleased to see the different Workings of an Ania structure upon the sight of a Pond, immediately ran into it; which the step-mother, with all imaginable Anxiety, hovereds appeared to her so dangerous and destructive. As the distribution of the step-mother which acted in these different Anima cannot be termed Reason, so when we call it Instinct, which the transpeared to her so dangerous and destructive. To me, it which the same an something we have no Knowledge of. To me, it will be mean something we have no Knowledge of. To me, it will be mean something we have no Knowledge of. To me, it is so on of Providence, and such an Operation of the Suprem on their proper Centres. A Modern Philosopher, quote to their proper Centres. A Modern Philosopher, quote by Monsieur Bayle in his learned Differtation on the South of Brutes, delivers the same Opinion, tho' in a bolder For son Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, Go that in part in the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, Go that is part in the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, Go that is part in the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, South and the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, South and the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, South and the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, South and the same of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, South and South and South and South and South and Brutorum, South and South of Words, where he says, Deus est Anima Brutorum, Go t part in himself is the Soul of Brutes. Who can tell what too

uch Food void wha eved tha mediately Dampier, hrown up ever vent bever it n with the I r Appreh BUT f Reason, he Passion tion. Ar nd Birds o evenge, em in sea able of de afety lies prehenfiv at are of fined wi eans are

Nº 121.

hat seemi

hat seeming Sagacity in Animals, which directs them to uch Food as is proper for them, and makes them naturally void whatever is noxious or unwholesome? Tully has obleved that a Lamb no sooner falls from its Mother, but immediately and of its own accord applies it felf to the Teat. Dampier, in his Travels, tells us, that when Seamen are brown upon any of the unknown Coasts of America, they ever venture upon the Fruit of any Tree, how temping bever it may appear, unless they observe that it is marked with the Pecking of Birds; but fall on without any Fear Apprehension where the Birds have been before them.

BUT notwithstanding Animals have nothing like the use Notion of Reason, we find in the mall the lower Parts of Oct.

Passion and Senses in their greatest Strength and Perfenginthation. And here it is worth our Observation, that all Beasts and Birds of Prey are wonderfully subject to Anger, Malice, and all other violent Passions that may animate evenge, and all other violent Passions that may animate eminsearch of their proper Food; as those that are inca-ble of defending themselves, or annoying others, or whose liety lies chiefly in their Flight, are suspicious, fearful and prehensive of every thing they see or hear; whilst others at are of Affistance and Use to Man, have their Natures Ving fined with fomething mild and tractable, and by that cans are qualified for a Domestick Life. In this case the Yardtha filons generally correspond with the Make of the Body.
Was won edo not find the Fury of a Lion in so weak and defenceings of la
is an Animal as a Lamb, nor the Meekness of a Lamb in
the Young Creature so armed for Battle and Assault as the Lion.
it; while the same manner, we find that particular Animals have
movered a more or less exquisite Sharpness and Sagacity in those
ementthat ticular Senses which most turn to their Advantage, and
as the di
which their Safety and Welfare is the most concerned.
NOR which their Safety and Welfare is the most concerned.

A Animal NOR must we here omit that great Variety of Arms affinct, which Nature has differently fortissed the Bodies of tral kind of Animals, such as Claws, Hoofs and Horns, the Direction and Tusks, a Tail, a Sting, a Trunk, or a Probose Suprement. It is likewise observed by Naturalists, that it must be not Matter to the hidden Principle, distinct from what we call Reaser, quote a which instructs Animals in the Use of these their in the South and teaches them to manage'em to the best colder Fore lantage; because they naturally defend themselves with orum, Go that to a part in which their Strength lies, before the Weapon that to a

121. vay

e myhthus It canand a ne canor my

ravitaknows om any

what to ca

be formed in it; as is remarkable in Lambs which the they are bred within Doors, and never faw the Actions of their own Species, push at those who approach them with their Foreheads, before the first budding of a Horn appears

I shall add to these general Observations, an Instance which Mr. Locke has given us of Providence, even in the Imperfections of a Creature which seems the meanest and most despicable in the whole animal World. We may, say he, from the make of an Oyster, or Cockle, conclude, that has not so many nor so quick Senses as a Man, or several other Animals: Nor if it had would it in that State and Incapacity of transferring it self from one Place to another, be bettered by them. What good would sight and Hearing do to a Contume, that cannot move it self to, or from the Object, where at a distance it perceives Good or Evil? And would not Quick ness of Sensation be an Inconvenience to an Animal, that may be still where Chance has once placed it, and there receives Afflux of colder or warmer, clean or foul Water, as it happen to come to it.

I shall add to this Instance out of Mr. Locke, another or of the learned Dr. Moor, who cites it from Cardan, into lation to another Animal which Providence has left be fective, but at the same time has shewn its Wisdomint Formation of that Organ in which it feems chiefly to have failed. What is more obvious and ordinary than a Mole? and w what more palpable Argument of Providence than he? I Members of her Body are so exactly fitted to her Nature as Manner of Life: For her Dwelling being under Ground wherem thing is to be seen, Nature has so obscurely fitted her with Eya that Naturalists can scarce agree whether she have any Sight allorno. But for amends, what she is capable of for her Defend and Warning of Danger, she has very eminently conferred up her; for the is exceeding quick of Hearing. And then her find Tail and short Legs, but broad Fore-feet armed with sharp Class we see by the Event to what Purpose they are, she so swiftly wat ing her felf under Ground, and making her way so fast in the Earth, as they that behold it cannot but admire it. Her I therefore are short, that she need dig no more than will for the meer Thickness of her Body; and her Fore-feet are one that she may scoup away much Earth at a Time; and will or no Tail she has, because she courses it not on the Grand like the Rat or Mouse, of whose Kindred she is, but his

which which which which when dam for her I before she

this last
Works of
(as it is of
distinguing Humour
Light, but
is probable
up into be
unless she
Eye, and
proper El
none at a

I have perfect Weven in the does it did it has varior less fin according tosted?

It is trustions of a fective.

under the Earth, and is fain to dig her self a Dwelling there. And she making her way thro' so thick an Element, which will not yield easily, as the Air or the Water, it had been dangerous to have drawn so long a Train behind her; for her Enemy might fall upon her Rear, and setch her out before she had compleated or got full Possession of her Works.

I cannot forbear mentioning Mr. Boyle's Remark upon this last Creature, who, I remember, somewhere in his Works observes, that though the Mole be not totally blind (as it is commonly thought,) she has not Sight enough to distinguish particular Objects. Her Eye is said to have but one Humour in it, which is supposed to give her the Idea of Light, but of nothing else, and is so formed that this Idea is probably painful to the Animal. Whenever she comes up into broad Day she might be in Danger of being taken, unless she were thus affected by a Light striking upon her Eye, and immediately warning her to bury her self in her proper Element. More Sight would be uleses to her, as none at all might be fatal.

I have only instanced such Animals as seem the most imperfect Works of Nature; and if Providence shews it self even in the Blemishes of these Creatures, how much more does it discover it self in the several Endowments which it has variously bestowed upon such Creatures as are more or less finished and compleated in their several Faculties, according to the Condition of Life in which they are

posted?

121

1 the

ons of

with

pears

Itance

in the

eft and

y, fays

thatu

l other

ncata-

etterel

Cres

wherein

Quich

at muf

eivethe

happen

her ou

n, into

eft De

m in th

to han

and y

Tie? Th

HETE AN

cheren

ith Eyes

Sight

Detena

redupt

her her

+ pClass

Ely work

est in the

Her La

vill fort

re bross

and late

Ground

Eut live

I could wish our Royal Society would compile a body of Natural History, the best that could be gathered together from Books and Observations. If the several Writers among them took each his particular Species, and gave us a distinct Account of its Original, Birth, and Education; its Policies, Hostilities and Alliances, with the Frame and Texture of its inward and outward Parts, and particularly those that distinguish it from all other Animals, with their peculiar Aptitudes for the State of Being in which Providence has placed them, it would be one of the best Services their Studies could do Mankind, and not a little redound to the Glory of the All-wise Contriver.

It is true, such a Natural History, after all the Disquistions of the Learned, would be infinitely Short and Desective. Seas and Desarts hide Millions of Animals from our Observation. Innumerable Artifices and Stratagems are acted in the Howling Wilderness and in the Great Deep, the can never come to our Knowledge. Besides that there are infinitely more Species of Creatures which are not to be feen without, nor indeed with the help of the finest Glasfes, than of fuch as are bulky enough for the naked Eyeto take hold of. However, from the Consideration of such Animals as lie within the Compass of our Knowledge, we might easily form a Conclusion of the rest, that the same Variety of Wisdom and Goodness runs through the whole Creation, and puts every Creature in a condition to provide for its Safety and Subfishance in its proper Station.

TULLY has given us an admirable Sketch of Natural History, in his fecond Book concerning the Nature of the Gods; and that in a Stile fo raised by Metaphors and Descriptions, that it lifts the Subject above Raillery and Ridicule, which frequently fall on fuch 'nice Observations when they pass through the Hands of an ordinary Writer. L



Friday, July 20.

Comes jucundus in via pro vehiculo est. Publ. Syr. Frag.

Man's first Care should be to avoid the Reproachesof his own Heart; his next, to escape the Censures of the World: If the last interferes with the former, it ought to be entirely neglected; but otherwise there cannot be a greater Satisfaction to an honest Mind, than to see those Approbations which it gives it self seconded by the Applauses of the Publick: A Man is more fure of his Conduct, when the Verdict which he passes upon his own Behaviour is thus warranted and confirmed by the Opinion of all that know him.

My worthy Friend Sir Roger is one of those who is not only at Peace within himself, but beloved and esteemed by all about him. He receives a fuitable Tribute for hisuniverfal Benevolence to Mankind, in the Returns of Affective on and Good-will, which are paid him by every one that lives within his Neighbourhood. I lately met with twoor

Nº 112. three odd

to the goo We and my were upor Men who ome Tim quainted r THE fi a Yeom pelt Man: o kill an I with his C ives mucl litate as h id not de ery sensit imes For THE ot ellow farr not one a Quarte goto Lav ages and entlemen edges, til thray the (wicore P ten, that going up AS Sir 1 uchy, Will we cam Sir Roge peal to hi feems had his angli flead of h ne, if he p

three

at Part of

oth, upon

ime told t

ve his Jud

VOL. II.

hree odd Instances of that general Respect which is shewn to the good old Knight. He would needs carry Will. Wimble and my self with him to the Country-Assizes: As we were upon the Road Will. Wimble joined a couple of plain Men who rid before us, and conversed with them for some Time; during which my Friend Sir Roger ac-

ouajnied me with their Characters.

THE first of them, says he, that has a Spaniel by his Side, sa Yeoman of about an hundred Pounds a Year, an hotest Man: He is just within the Game Act, and qualified o kill an Hare or a Pheasant: He knocks down a Dinner with his Gun twice or thrice a Week; and by that Means ives much cheaper than those who have not so good an istate as himself. He would be a good Neighbour if he did not destroy so many Partridges: In short, he is a very sensible Man; shoots slying; and has been several times Fore-man of the Petty-Jury.

THE other that rides along with him is Tom Touchy, a cllow famous for taking the Law of every Body. There not one in the Town where he lives that he has not sued to Quarter-Sessions. The Rogue had once the Impudence ogo to Law with the Widow. His Head is full of Costs, Danges and Ejectments: He plagued a couple of honest entlemen so long for a Trespass in breaking one of his ledges, till he was forced to sell the Ground it enclosed to stray the Charges of the Prosecution: His Father left him unscore Pounds a Year; but he has cast and been cast so ten, that he is not now worth thirty. I suppose he going upon the old Business of the Willow-Tree.

AS Sir Roger was giving me this Account of Tom mehy, Will. Wimble and his two Companions stopped short we came up to them. After having paid their Respects Sir Roger, Will. told him that Mr. Touchy and he must peal to him upon a Dispute that arose between them. Will. seems had been giving his Fellow Travellers an Account his angling one Day in such a Hole; when Tom Touchy, stead of hearing out his Story, told him, that Mr. such an ne, if he pleased, might take the Law of him for sishing in at Part of the River. My Friend Sir Roger heard them oth, upon a round Trot; and after having paused some time told them, with an Air of a Man who would not we his Judgment rashly, that much might be said on both Vol. 11.

yeto fuch e, we fame

whole

ovide

121.

s are

that

e are

to be

Glaf-

atural of the

ations er. L

D6-41

chesof ures of

n to see by the

Opiniwho is teemed

Affectine that

three

Nº 111

Sides. They were neither of them diffatisfied with the Knight's Determination, because neither of them found himself in the Wrong by it: Upon which we made the

best of our Way to the Assizes.

THE Court was fat before Sir Roger came, but not withflanding all the Justices had taken their Places upon the Bench, they made Room for the old Knight at the Head of them; who for his Reputation in the Country took Occasion to whisper in the Judge's Ear, That he was glad his Lord ship had met with so much good Weather in his Circuit. I was listening to the Proceedings of the Court with much Attention, and infinitely pleased with that great Appearance and Solemnity which so properly accompanies such a public Administration of our Laws; when, after about an How's Sitting, I observed to my great Surprize, in the midst of a Tryal, that my Friend Sir Roger was getting up to speak. I was in some Pain for him, till I found he had acquitted himself of two or three Sentences, with a Look of much Business and great Intrepidity.

UPON his first Rising the Court was hushed, and age neral Whisper ran among the Country-People that Sirko GER was up. The Speech he made was so little to the Purpose, that I shall not trouble my Readers with an Account of it; and I believe was not so much designed the Knight himself to inform the Court, as to give him Figure in my Eye, and keep up his Credit in the Country

I was highly delighted, when the Court rose, to seem Gentlemen of the Country gathering about my old Friend and striving who should Compliment him most; at the fame Time that the ordinary People gazed upon him at Distance, not a little admiring his Courage, that was to

afraid to speak to the Judge.

IN our Return home we met with a very odd Act dent; which I cannot forbear relating, because it shews he desirous all who know Sir Roger are of giving him Mark of their Esteem. When we were arrived upon the Very of his Estate, we stopped at a little Inn to rest our sent and our Horses. The Man of the House had it seems be formerly a Servant in the Knight's Family; and to do so nour to his old Master, had some Time since, unknown Sir Roger, put him up in a Sign-post before the Doorst that the Kinght's Head had hung out upon the Road about

Nº 122

Week be foon as S Servant's Good-w a Compl could har it was to but told h a very fe Charge o Knight's and by a 1 the Saraci not the In n my He aft Night made in it ness relate he Head t bear disco hary upon which, no na most listant Res eeing me possible irst kept i

THES
iour in the
with in an

ing me to

imself the

he best Ma

112

n the

ound

de the

t not-

on the

leadof

Occa-

Lord

I was

Atten-

nce and

publick

How's

nidft of

g up to

he had

a Look

nd age

Sir Ro

e to the

an Ac

gned b

e him

Country

o feeth

d Friend

; at th

him #

Was D

dd Acq

ewsho

m Mari the Vergour felte cour felte eems bee to do Ho knownt

ad about

Week before he himself knew any thing of the Matter. As foon as Sir Roger was acquainted with it, finding that his Servant's Indifcretion proceeded wholly from Affection and Good-will, he only told him that he had made him too high a Compliment; and when the Fellow feemed to think that could hardly be, added with a more decifive Look, That it was too great an Honour for any Man under a Duke; but told him at the same time that it might be altered with a very few Touches, and that he himself would be at the Charge of it. Accordingly they got a Painter by the Knight's Directions to add a Pair of Whiskers to the Face, and by a little Aggravation of the Features to change it into the Saracen's Head. I should not have known this Story, had not the Inn-keeper upon Sir Roger's alighting told him n my Hearing, That his Honour's Head was brought back aft Night with the Alterations that he had ordered to be made in it. Upon this my Friend with his usual Chearfulrefs related the Particulars above-mentioned, and ordered he Head to be brought into the Room. I could not fortear discovering greater Expressions of Mirth than ordiary upon the Appearance of this monstrous Face, under which, notwithstanding it was made to frown and stare na most extraordinary Manner, I could still discover a lifant Refemblance of my old Friend. Sir Roger, upon eeing me laugh, defired me to tell him truly if I thought possible for People to know him in that Disguise. off kept my usual Silence; but upon the Knight's conjuing me to tell him whether it was not still more like imfelf than a Saracen, I composed my Countenance in he best Manner I could, and replied, That much might be aid on both Sides.

THESE several Adventures, with the Knight's Behaiour in them, gave me as pleasant a Day as ever I met with in any of my Travels.

4654

SICKE SECTEMBER SECTIONS OF THE SECTION OF THE SECT

Nº 123. Saturday, July 21.

Doctrina sed vim promovet insitam, Rectique cultas pectora roborant: Utcunque defecere mores, Dedecorant bene nata culpa.

Hor.

S I was Yesterday taking the Air with my Friend Sir Roger, we were met by a fresh-colouredruddy young Man, who rid by us full Speed, with couple of Servants behind him. Upon my Enquiry who he was, Sir Roger told me that he was a young Gentleman of a confiderable Estate, who had been educated by a tender Mother that lived not many Miles from the Place where we were. She is a very good Lady, fays my Friend, but took fo much Care of her Son's Health that she ha made him good for nothing. She quickly found that Reading was bad for his Eyes, and that Writing made his Head ake. He was let loofe among the Woods as foot as he was able to ride on Horse-back, or to carry a Gun upon his Shoulder. To be brief, I found, by my Friends Account of him, that he had got a great Stock of Health but nothing else; and that if it were a Man's Business only to live, there would not be a more accomplished young Fellow in the whole County.

THE Truth of it is, fince my residing in these Part I have seen and heard innumerable Instances of young Heirs and elder Brothers, who either from their own restlecting upon the Estates they are born to, and therefore thinking all other Accomplishments unnecessary, or from hearing these Notions frequently inculcated to them by the Flattery of their Servants and Domesticks, or from the same toolish Thoughts prevailing in those who have the Care of their Education, are of no manner of use but to keep up their Families, and transmit their Lands and

Houses in a Line to Posterity.

Nº 113. THIS

of two I under feiguleful, the it rather a

Estates. great Vir their earli lasted to ting out i by his na made his raifed a ve Sought all Conversa will all th of them t Interests of their Cou extraordin ther talke digested I one of the the whole punctual himself ac Intelligen were both Mr. Comle pursuant t of their L Days in th married m and his W Year, wh Eudoxus, fands. T

time, Euc

Daugther.

young Wi

in a few I

THIS makes me often think on a Story I have heard of two Friends, which I shall give my Reader at large, under feigned Names. The Moral of it may, I hope, be useful, though there are some Circumstances which make

it rather appear like a Novel, than a true Story.

EUDOXUS and Leontine began the World with imall Estates. They were both of them Men of good Sense and great Virtue. They prosecuted their Studies together in their earlier Years, and entered into fuch a Friendship as lasted to the end of their Lives. Eudoxus, at his first setting out in the World, threw himfelf into a Court, where by his natural Endowments and his acquired Abilities he made his way from one Post to another, till at length he had railed a very confiderable Fortune. Leontine on the contrary fought all Opportunities of Improving his Mind by Study, Conversation and Travel. He was not only acquainted will all the Sciences, but with the most eminent Professors of them throughout Europe. He knew perfectly well the Interests of its Princes, with the Customs and Fashions of their Courts, and could scarce meet with the Name of an extraordinary Person in the Gazette whom he had not either talked to or feen. In short, he had so well mixt and digested his Knowledge of Men and Books, that he made one of the most accomplish'd Persons of his Age. During the whole course of his Studies and Travels he kept up a punctual Correspondence with Eudoxus, who often made himself acceptable to the principal Men about Court by the Intelligence which he received from Leontine. When they were both turned of Forty (an Age in which, according to Mr. Cowley, there is no dallying with Life) they determined, pursuant to the Resolution they had taken in the beginning of their Lives, to retire, and pass the Remainder of their Days in the Country. In order to this, they both of them married much about the same time. Leont ne, with his own and his Wife's Fortune, bought a Farm of three hundred a Year, which lay within the Neighbourhood of his Friend Eudoxus, who had purchased an Estate of as many thosfands. They were both of them Fathers about the same time, Eudoxus having a Son born to him, and Leontine a Daugther; but to the unspeakable Grief of the latter, his young Wife (in whom all his Happiness was wrapt up) died in afew Days after the Birth of her Daughter. His Afflicti-

Friend ed rudwith y who g Genated by

e Place

123

Friend, The has nd that ade his as foot a Gun

Friend's Health, Business plished

fe Parts young own re herefor or from hem by

r from ho have use but nds and

THIS

without three hur and him! termissio flitution

I shou the Hous Guest in t ed with her by de up in all very une of lo gre tempted Woman Modesty, Florio, b the never now eng proper to Figure in Passion v and noble Leontine For it fe Son's Re king hir Arrival a told him to com braced h the great doxus to over, an to him t concludi acknowle you to bi your Fat

> too shall ced, bas

I can con

on would have been insupportable, had he not been comforted by the daily Visits and Conversations of his Friend. As they were one Day talking together with their usual Intimacy, Leontine, confidering how incapable he was of giving his Daughter a proper Education in his own House, and Eudoxus reflecting on the ordinary Behaviour of a Son who knows himself to be the Heir of a great Estate, they both agreed upon an Exchange of Children, namely that the Boy frould be bred up with Leonime as his Son, and that the Girl frould live with Eudoxus as his Daughter, till ther were each of them arrived at Years of Difcretion. The Wife of Endoxus, knowing that her Son could not be fo advantagiously brought up as under the Care of Leoning and confidering at the same time that he would be perce tually under her own Eye, was by Degrees prevailed upon to fall in with the Project. She therefore took Leonilla, for that was the Name of the Girl, and educated her as her own Daughter. The two Friends on each fide had wrough themselves to such an habitual Tenderness for the Children who were under their Direction, that each of them had the real Passion of a Father, where the Title was but image nary. Florio, the Name of the young Heir that lived with Leontine, though he had all the Duty and Affection image nable for his supposed Parent, was taught to rejoice at the Sight of Eudoxus, who vifited his Friend very frequently, and was dictated by his natural Affection, as well as by the Rules of Prudence, to make himself esteemed and beloved by Fla tie. The Boy was now old enough to know his supposed Father's Circumstances, and that therefore he was to make The Confide his way in the World by his own Industry. ration grew stronger in him every Day, and produced in good an Effect, that he applied himself with more than ordinary Attention to the Pursuit of every thing which Leave tine recommended to him. His natural Abilities, which were very good, affifted by the Directions of so excellent a Counfellor, enabled him to make a quicker Progressthan ordinary through all the Parts of his Education. Before he was twenty Years of Age, having finished his Studies and Exercises with great Applause, he was removed from the University to the Inns of Court, where there are very few that make themselves considerable Proficients in the Studies of the Place, who know they shall arrive at great Estates Without

n com-Friend. ir ulua

0 122

was of House, t a Son e, they that the

thatthe ill they . The t be fo eontme,

perped upon lla, for as her rough hildren

em had imagied with imagi e at the tly, and

e Rules by Fla ppolet make

onfice. uced fo han orh Leon-

which cellent es than fore he

ies and om the y few

Studies Estates ithout

without them. This was not Florio's Case, he found that three hundred a Year was but a poor Estate for Leonine and himself to live upon, so that he studied without Intermission till he gained a very good Insight into the Con-

flitution and Laws of his Country.

I should have told my Reader, that whilst Florio lived at the House of his Foster-father he was always an acceptable Guest in the Family of Eudoxus, where he became acquainted with Leonilla from her Infancy. His Acquaintance with her by degrees grew into Love, which in a Mind trained up in all the Sentiments of Honour and Virtue became a very uneasy Passion. He despaired of gaining an Heiress of lo great a Fortune, and would rather have died than attempted it by any indirect Methods. Leonilla, who was a Woman of the greatest Beauty joined with the greatest Modelty, entertained at the same time a secret Passion for Florio, but conducted her felf with fo much Prudence that the never gave him the least Intimation of it. Florio was now engaged in all those Arts and Improvements that are proper to raise a Man's private Fortune, and give him a Figure in his Country, but secretly tormented with that Passion which burns with the greatest Fury in a virtuous and noble Heart, when he received a fudden Summons from Leontine to repair to him into the Country the next Day. For it feems Endexus was so filled with the Report of his Son's Reputation, that he could no longer with-hold making himself known to him. The Morning after his Arrival at the House of his supposed Father, Leontine toldhim that Endoxus had something of great Importance to communicate to him; upon which the good Man embraced him, and wept. Florio was no fooner arrived at the great House that stood in his Neighbourhood, but Eudoxus took him by the Hand, after the first Salutes were over, and conducted him into his Closet. He there opened to him the whole Secret of his Parentage and Education, concluding after this manner. I have no other way left of acknowledging my Gratitude to Leontine, than by marrying you to his Daughter. He shall not lose the Pleasure of being your Father, by the Discovery I have made to you. Lconilla too shall be still my Daughter; her filial Piety, though misplaced, has been so exemplary that it deserves the greatest Reward I can confer upon it. You shall have the Pleasure of seeing H 4

a great Estate fall to you, which you would have lost the Reis of had you known your self born to it. Continue only to desert it in the same manner you did before you were possessed of it. I have left your Mother in the next Room. Her Heart years towards you. She is making the same Discoveries to Leonila which I have made to your felf. Florio was so overwhelmed with this Profusion of Happiness, that he was not able to make a Reply, but threw himself down at his Father's Feet. and amidst a Flood of Tears, kissed and embraced his Knees asking his Bleffing, and expressing in dumb Show those Sentiments of Love, Duty and Gratitude that were to big for Utterance. To conclude, the happy Pair weremaried, and half Endoxus's Estate settled upon them. Leoning and Eudoxus passed the Remainder of their Lives together and received in the dutiful and affectionate Behaviour of Florio and Leonilla the just Recompence, as well as the matural Effects, of that Care which they had bestowed upon them in their Education.



No 124. Monday, July 23.

Μέγα βίζλιον, μέγα κακόν.

MAN who publishes his Works in a Volume, has an infinite Advantage over one who communicate his Writings to the World in loose Tracts and single Pieces. We do not expect to meet with any thing in bulky Volume, till after some heavy Preamble, and several Words of Course, to prepare the Reader for what solows: Nay, Authors have established it as a kind of Russ That a Man ought to be dull sometimes; as the most severe Reader makes Allowances for many Rests and Nodding-places in a Voluminous Writer. This gave Occasion to the famous Greek Proverb which I have chosen for my Motto, That a great Book is a great Evil.

ON the contrary, those who publish their Thoughts in distinct Sheets, and as it were by Piece-meal, have none of these Advantages. We must immediately fall into our Subject, and treat every Part of it in a lively Manner, or our Fapers are thrown by as dull and insipid: Our Matter must

Nº 124 lie close the Tur Books of lick, an fifty tho many fla and con Lump. may be it is ofte Treatife, That a F Parts; 2 Articles, largemer dinary V the Gale Quantitie cal Meth few Dro teffence, in a Pen Nature a tained or

> I cann parate Pa commun Manner: Press sho Writers, dvantag Virtue, t Husband the Philo much Pa World w lay, been Question of it, in ommon

ulated to

lumes th

lie close together, and either be wholly new in it felf, or in the Turn it receives from our Expressions. Were the Books of our best Authors thus to be retailed to the Publick, and every Page submitted to the Taste of forty or fifty thousand Readers, I am afraid we should complain of many flat Expressions, trivial Observations, beaten Topicks, and common Thoughts, which go off very well in the Lump. At the same time, notwithstanding some Papers may be made up of broken Hints and irregular Sketches, it is often expected that every Sheet should be a kind of Treatife, and make out in Thought what it wants in Bulk : That a Point of Humour should be worked up in all its Parts; and a Subject touched upon in its most effential Articles, without the Repetitions, Tautologies, and Enlargements that are indulged to longer Labours. The ordinary Writers of Morality prescribe to their Readersafter the Galenick Way; their Medicines are made up in large Quantities. An Essay Writer must practise in the chymical Method, and give the Virtue of a full Draught in a few Drops. Were all Books reduced thus to their Quinteffence, many a bulky Author would make his Appearance in a Penny Paper: There would be scarce such a thing in Nature as a Folio: The Works of an Age would be contained on a few Shelves; not to mention Millions of Volumes that would be utterly annihilated.

I cannot think that the Difficulty of furnishing out feparate Papers of this Nature, has hindered Authors from communicating their Thoughts to the World after such a Manner: Though I must confess I am amazed that the Press should be only made use of in this Way by News-Writers, and the Zealots of Parties: as if it were not more dvantagious to Mankind, to be instructed in Wisdomand Virtue, than in Politicks; and to be made good Fathers, Husbands, and Sons, than Counfellours and Statesmen. Had the Philosophers and great Men of Antiquity, who took so much Pains in order to instruct Mankind, and leave the World wifer and better than they found it; had they, I by, been possessed of the Art of Printing, there is no Question but they would have made such an Advantage of it, in dealing out their Lectures to the Publick. Our ommon Prints would be of great Use were they thus calulated to diffuse good Sensethrough the Bulk of a People,

H 5

to

id fingle ing in a nd fever that folof Rula most feid Nod-Occasion for my

me, has

unicate

10 124

e Relife

deserve

dofit.I

t yearns

Leonila

helmed

ableto

r's Feet,

s Knees

w those

rere too

ere mar-

Leontine

gether;

VIOUT of

the ma-

ed upon

none of our Subor our

ter mult

to clear up their Understandings, animate their Minds with Virtue, dissipate the Sorrows of a heavy Heart, or unbend the Mind from its more severe Employments with innocent Amusements. When Knowledge, instead of being bound up in Books, and kept in Libraries and Retirements, is thus obtruded upon the Publick; when it is canvassed in every Assembly, and exposed upon every Table; I cannot for bear respecting upon that Passage in the Proverbs, Wisdom crieth without, She uttereth her Voice in the Streets: She creeth in the chief Place of Concourse, in the Openings of the Gates. In the City she uttereth her Words, saying, How lang, ye simple ones, will ye love Simplicity? and the Scorners delight in their Scorning? and Fools hate Knowledge?

of the best Sense in both Sexes, (for I may pronounce their Characters from their way of Writing) do not a little encourage me in the Prosecution of this my Undertaking Besides that, my Bookseller tells me, the Demand for these my Papers increases daily. It is at his Instance that I shall continue my rural Speculations to the end of this Month; several having made up Separate Sets of them, at they have done before of those relating to Wit, to Operas,

to Points of Morality, or Subjects of Humour.

I am not at all mortified, when fometimes I fee my Works thrown afide by Men of no Taste nor Learning. There is a kind of Heaviness and Ignorance that hangs upon the Minds of ordinary Men, which is too thick for Knowledge to break through: Their Souls are not to be enlightned,

- Nex atra cava circumvolat umbra.

To these I must apply the Fable of the Mole. That after having consulted many Oculists for the bettering of his Sight, was at last provided with a good pair of Spectacles, but upon his endeavouring to make use of them, his Mother told him very prudently, "That Spectacles, though they might help the Eye of a Man, could be of nouse to a Mole." It is not therefore for the Benefit of Moles that I publish these my daily Essays.

But besides such as are Moles through Ignorance, there are others who are Moles through Envy. As it is said in the Latin Proverb, "That one Man is a Wolf to ano

"ther;"
another Beauties i
Spots and
is faid of
Idea of it
Eyes upo
fourity. I
undermin
in order
Example

Nº 125.

NO -

Ne j

Men.

New
Y.

a Schoolhigh betv
thy Knige
enquire

which the ling his Q ed him we fome Cor the Way for his Patold, that would be ROGER, I but going what the nious Ar

without

rally closi

that Parti

ss ther;

Nº 125. The SPECTATOR. 155

"ther;" fo, generally speaking, one Author is a Mole to another Author. It is impossible for them to discover Beauties in one another's Works; they have Eyes only for Spots and Blemishes: They can indeed see the Light, as it is said of the Animals which are their Namesakes, but the Idea of it is painful to them; they immediately shut their Eyes upon it, and withdraw themselves into a wilful Obfeurity. I have already caught two or three of these dark undermining Vermin, and intend to make a String of them, in order to hang them up in one of my Papers, as an Example to all such voluntary Moles.

CHANTANGIMAN AND MAN

Nº 125. Tuesday, July 24.

Ne pueri, ne tanta animis affuescite bella: Neu patria validas in viscera vertite vires.

Virg.

Y. worthy Friend Sir Roger, when we are talking of the Malice of Parties, very frequently tells us an Accident that happened to him when he was a School-Boy, which was at a time when the Feuds ran high between the Round-heads and Cavaliers. This worthy Knight being then but a Stripling, had Occasion to enquire which was the Way to St. Ann's Lane, upon which the Person whom he spoke to, instead of answering his Question, called him a young Popish Cur, and asked him who had made Anne a Saint! The Boy being in some Confusion, enquired of the next he met, which was the Way to Anne's Lane; but was call'd a Prick-cared Cur for his Pains, and instead of being shewn the Way, was told, that she had been a Saint before he was born, and would be one after he was hanged. Upon this, fays Sir ROGER, I did not think fit to repeat the former Question, out going into every Lane of the Neighbourhood, asked what they called the Name of that Lane. By which ingemous Artifice he found out the Place he enquired after, without giving Offence to any Party. Sir Roger generally closes this Narrative with Reflections on the Mischief that Parties do in the Country; how they spoil good Neighbourhood,

of this hem, as Operas, fee my earning, at hangs hick for to be

114

s with

inbend

inno-

being

ments,

fled in

Cannot

Vi dom

he cry-

of the

no long, ners de-

Persons ce their

a little taking:

and for

hat after g of his ectacles; his Mothough f no use f Moles

ee, there
is faid in
to anoss ther;

bourhood, and make honest Gentlemen hate one another; besides that they manifestly tend to the Prejudice of the

Land-Tax, and the Destruction of the Game.

THERE cannot a greater Judgment befall a Country than such a dreadful Spirit of Division as rends a Government into two distinct People, and makes them greater Strangers and more averse to one another, than if they were actually two different Nations. The Effects of such a Division are pernicious to the last degree, not only with Regard to those Advantages which they give the Common Enemy, but to those private Evils which they produce in the Heart of almost every particular Person. This Instructed is very fatal both to Mens Morals and their Undestandings; It sinks the Virtue of a Nation, and not only so, but destroys even Common Sense.

A furious Party-Spirit, when it rages in its full Vialence, exerts it felf in Civil War and Bloodshed; and what it is under its greatest Restraints naturally breaks out in Falshood, Detraction, Calumny, and a partial Administration of Justice. In a Word, it fills a Nation with Splem and Rancour, and extinguishes all the Seeds of Good-Nature 1.

ture, Compassion and Humanity.

PLUTARCH fays very finely, That a Man should not allow himself to hate even his Enemies, because, far he, if you indulge this Passion in some Occasions, it will rise of it self in others; if you hate your Enemies, you will contract fuch a vicious Habit of Mind, as by Degrees w break out upon those who are your Friends, or those who are indifferent to you. I might here observe how admit rably this Precept of Morality (which derives the Malignia ty of Hatred from the Passion it self, and not from its Ob ject) answers to that great Rule which was dictated to the World about an Hundred Years before this Philosophia wrote, but instead of that, I shall only take Notice, with a real Grief of Heart, that the Minds of many good Ma among us appear fowered with Party-Principles, and all nated from one another in fuch a manner, as feems to me altogether inconsistent with the Dictates either of Resim or Religion. Zeal for a Publick Cause is apt to breed far fions in the Hearts of virtuous Persons, to which the Regard of their own private Interest would never have be trayed them. IF

IF it has often fome a diff ted b ing e a diff Medi and e fcarce by tw Light partic prefer tifh N Socie guish whic value Style

> Sides been know upon been infam Princ know they wond to the dures Motiv

when

in pie

is cal

py fo Seafo

breaks

IF this Party-Spirit has so ill an Effect on our Morals. it has likewise a very great one upon our Judgments. We often hear a poor infipid Paper or Pamphlet cryed up, and fometimes a noble Piece depreciated, by those who are of a different Principle from the Author. One who is actuated by this Spirit is almost under an Incapacity of discerning either real Blemishes or Beauties. A Man of Merit in a different Principle, is like an Object feen in two different Mediums, that appears crooked or broken, however streight and entire it may be in it felf. For this Reason there is scarce a Person of any Figure in England, who does not go by two contrary Characters, as opposite to one another as Light and Darkness. Knowledge and Learning suffer in a particular manner from this strange Prejudice, which at present prevails amongst all Ranks and Degrees in the British Nation. As Men formerly became eminent in learned Societies by their Parts and Acquisitions, they now diffinguish themselves by the Warmth and Violence with which they espouse their respective Parties. Books are valued upon the like Confiderations: An abusive scurrilous Style passes for Satyr, and a dull Scheme of Party-Notions

nother;

of the

Coun.

s a Go.

n great-

if they

of fuch

ly with

ommon

oduce in

s Influ Under-

ot only

ull Via

d when

out in

ninistra

Splen

ood-Na

Thoul

ufe, fars

, it wil

you wi

rees wi

ofe who

w admit

Maligni

n its Ob-

tated w lofopha

e, with

ood Ma and alk-

as to me

Realon

eed Pat

the Re-

have be

is called fine Writing. THERE is one Piece of Sophistry practised by both Sides, and that is the taking any scandalous Story that has been ever whispered or invented of a private Man, for a known undoubted Truth, and raising suitable Speculations upon it. Calumnies that have been never proved, or have been often refuted, are the ordinary Postulatums of these infamous Scriblers, upon which they proceed as upon first Principles granted by all Men, though in their Hearts they know they are false, or at best very doubtful. When they have laid these Foundations of Scurrility, it is no wonder that their Superstructure is every way answerable to them. If this shameless Practice of the present Age endures much longer, Praise and Reproach will cease to be

Motives of Action in good Men.

There are certain Periods of Time in all Governments when this inhuman Spirit prevails. Italy was long torn in pieces by the Guelfes and Gibellines, and France by those who were for and against the League: But it is very unhappy for a Man to be born in such a stormy and tempestuous Season. It is the restless Ambition of Artful Men that thus

IF

breaks a People into Factions, and draws several well-meaning Persons to their Interest by a Specious Concern for their Country. How many honest Minds are filled with uncharitable and barbarous Notions, out of their Zeal for the Publick Good? What Cruelties and Outrages would they not commit against Men of an adverse Party, whom they would honour and esteem, if instead of considering them as they are represented, they knew them as they are? Thus are Persons of the greatest Probity seduced into shameful Errors and Prejudices, and made bad Men even by that noblest of Principles, the Love of their Country. I cannot here forbear mentioning the Famous Spanish Proverb, If there were neither Fools nor Knaves in the World, all

People would be of one Mind.

FOR my own part, I could heartily wish that all Honest Men would enter into an Affociation, for the Support of one another against the Endeavours of those whom they ought to look upon as their Common Enemies, whatfoever Side they may belong to. Were there such an honest Body of Neutral Forces, we should never see the worlf of Men in great Figures of Life, because they are useful to a Party; nor the hest unregarded, because they are above practifing those Methods which would be grateful to their Faction. We should then single every Criminal out of the Herd, and hunt him down, however formidable and overgrown he might appear: On the contrary, we should shelter distressed Innocence, and defend Virtue, however beset with Contempt or Ridicule, Envy or Defamation. In fort, we should not any longer regard our Fellow-Subjects as Whigs or Tories, but should make the Man of Merit our Friend, and the Villain our Enemy.



Tros Rutulufue fuat nuil discrimine habebo.

IN my Yesterday's Paper I proposed, that the honest Men of all Parties should enter into a kind of Association for the Defence of one another, and the Consusion of their common Enemies. As it is designed this neutral Body

No -12

Body fi quity, a fessions them t pressth

WE clare, in make fibe our We are is near in than it Refolut white. that up black, i

without pate all their Coalfo fuctor All the nothing to their Spirit of Derifio

A Memploy down those continuity printing the Country I re-

Ichneus break fearch Body should act with a Regard to nothing but Truth and Equity, and divest themselves of the little Heats and Preposessions that cleave to Parties of all Kinds, I have prepared for them the following Form of an Association, which may express their Intentions in the most plain and simple Manner.

WE whose Names are hereunto subscribed do solemnly declare, That we do in our Consciences believe two and two make four; and that we shall adjudge any Man whatsoever to be our Enemy who endeavours to perswade us to the contrary. We are likewise ready to maintain, with the Hazard of all that is near and dear to us, That six is less than seven in all Times and all Places; and that ten will not be more three Years hence than it is at present. We do also firmly declare, That it is our Resolution as long as we live to call Black black, and White white. And we shall upon all Occasions oppose such Persons that upon any Day of the Year shall call Black white, or White black, with the utmost Peril of our Lives and Fortunes.

WERE there such a Combination of honest Men, who without any Regard to Places would endeavour to extirpate all such surious Zealots as would facrifice one half of their Country to the Passion and Interest of the other; as also such infamous Hypocrites, that are for promoting their own Advantage, under Colour of the Publick Good; with all the profligate immoral Retainers to each Side, that have nothing to recommend them but an implicit Submission to their Leaders; we should soon see that surious Party-Spirit extinguished, which may in Time expose us to the Derision and Contempt of all the Nations about us.

A Member of this Society, that would thus carefully employ himself in making Room for Merit, by throwing down the worthless and depraved Part of Mankind from those conspicuous Stations of Life to which they have been sometimes advanced, and all this without any Regard to his private Interest, would be no small Benefactor to his Country.

I remember to have read in Diodorus Siculus an Account of a very active little Animal, which I think he calls the Ichneumon, that makes it the whole Businessof his Life to break the Eggs of the Crocodile, which he is always in fearch after. This Instinct is the more remarkable, because

the

Zeal ould nom ering they into

126.

rell-

cern

lled

canverb,

n by

Hooport they natioonest rit of

their of the over-

er beon. In ojects it our C

3

irg. honest flociafusion

eutral Body the Ichneumon never feeds upon the Eggs he has broken, nor any other Way finds his Account in them. Were it not for the incessant Labours of this industrious Animal, Ægypt, says the Historian, would be over-run with Crocodiles; for the Ægyptians are so far from destroying those pernicious Creatures, that they worship them as Gods.

IF we look into the Behaviour of ordinary Partizans, we shall find them far from resembling this disinterested Animal; and rather acting after the Example of the wild Tartars, who are ambitious of destroying a Man of the most extraordinary Parts and Accomplishments, as thinking that upon his Decase the same Talents, what-ever Post they qualified him for, enter of Course into his Destroyer.

AS in the whole Train of my Speculations, I have endeavoured as much as I am able to extinguish that pernicious Spirit of Passion and Prejudice, which rages with the fame Violence in all Parties, I am still the more desirous of doing some Good in this Particular, because I observe that the Spirit of Party reigns more in the Country than in the Town. It here contracts a kind of Brutality and ruffick Fierceness, to which Men of a politer Conversation are wholly Strangers. It extends it felf even to the Return of the Bow and the Hat; and at the same Time that the Heads of Parties preserve towards one another an outward Shew of good Breeding, and keep up a perpetual Intercourse of Civilities, their Tools that are dispersed in these outlying Parts will not fo much as mingle together at a Cockmatch. This Humour fills the Country with feveral periodical Meetings of Whig Jockeys and Tory Foxhunters; not to mention the innumerable Curies, Frowns, and Whispers it produces at a Quarter-Sessions.

I do not know whether I have observed in any of my former Papers, that my Friends Sir Roger De Cover-Ley and Sir Andrew Freeport are of different Principles, the first of them inclined to the landed and the other to the money'd Interest. This Humour is so moderate in each of them, that it proceeds no farther than to an agreeable Rallery, which very often diverts the rest of the Club. I find however that the Knight is a much stronger Tory in the Country than in Town, which, as he has told me in my Ear, is absolutely necessary for the keeping up his Interest. In all our Journey from London to his House we Nº 126.

did not a Coachm Servants fper to h an one i hard Bed about th lord's Pr the Stale inconvergenerally very we up with fons, all into an

SIN daily find Being ut Town of Gentlem Stranger Behavion notwith take him one who ment, it Bowling with him take him with him take him one who ment, it was a second to the second take him one who ment, it was a second to the second take him one who ment, it was a second take the secon

for an he

omit or other D up no E on my it things it whifper of his D GER in

Diffenti and con toward 116

roken,

ere it

nimal,

Cro-

those

ns, we

Ani-

Tar-

most

g that

they

re en-

perni-

th the

ous of

ethat

in the

uffick

on are

rn of

-leads

Shew

rfe of

lying

lock-

peri-

iters;

and

f my

VER-

inci-

other

ite in

gree.

Club.

Tory

me

p his

e we

did

ods.

did not fo much as bait at a Whig-Inn; or if by chance the Coachman stoppedat a wrong Place, one of Sir Roger's Servants would ride up to his Master full Speed, and whifper to him that the Master of the House was against such an one in the last Election. This often betrayed us into hard Beds and bad Cheer; for we were not so inquisitive about the Inn as the Inn-keeper; and provided our Landlord's Principles were found, did not take any Notice of the Staleness of his Provisions. This I found still the more inconvenient, because the better the Host was, the worse generally were his Accommodations; the Fellow knowing very well, that those who were his Friends would take up with coarse Diet and an hard Lodging. For these Reafons, all the while I was upon the Road I dreaded entering into an House of any one that Sir Roger had applauded for an honest Man.

SINCE my Stay at Sir Roger's in the Country, I daily find more Instances of this narrow Party-Humour. Being upon the Bowling-Green at a Neighbouring Market-Town the other Day, (for that is the Place where the Gentlemen of one Side meet once a Week) I observed a Stranger among them of a better Presence and genteeler Behaviour than ordinary; but was much surprized, that notwithstanding he was a very fair Better, no Body would take him up. But upon Enquiry I found, that he was one who had given a disagreeable Vote in a former Parliament, for which Reason there was not a Man upon that Bowling-Green who would have so much Correspondence with him as to win his Money of him.

AMONG other Instances of this Nature, I must not omit one which concerns my self. Will. Wimble was the other Day relating several strange Stories that he had picked up no Body knows where of a certain great Man; and upon my staring at him, as one that was surprized to hear such things in the Country, which had never been so much as whispered in the Town, Will. Stopped short in the Thread of his Discourse, and after Dinner asked my Friend Sir Roger in his Ear if he was sure that I was not a Fanatick.

1T gives me a serious Concern, to see such a Spirit of Dissention in the Country; not only as it destroys Virtue and common Sense, and renders us in a manner Barbarians towards one another, but as it perpetuates our Animosities,

widens

162 The SPECTATOR. No 17.

widens our Breaches, and transmits our present Passions and Prejudices to our Posterity. For my own Part, I am sometimes asraid that I discover the Seeds of a Civil War in these our Divisions; and therefore cannot but bewall, as in their first Principles, the Miseries and Calamities of our Children.

Salkical Library

Nº 127. Thursday, July 26.

Quantum est in rebus inane?

Perf.

T is our Custom at Sir Roger's, upon the coming a of the Post to sit about a Pot of Cossee, and hear the old Knight read Dyer's Letter; which he does with his Spectacles upon his Nose, and in an audible Voice, smiling very often at those Strokes of Satyr, which are so frequent in the Writings of that Author. I afterwards communicate to the Knight such Packets as I receive under the Quality of Spectator. The following Letter chancing to please him more than ordinary, I shall publish it at his Request.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

You have diverted the Town almost a whole Month
'at the Expence of the Country, it is now high
time that you should give the Country their Revenge.
Since your withdrawing from this Place, the fair Sexare
run into great Extravagancies. Their Petticoats, which
began to heave and swell before you left us, are now
blown up into a most enormous Concave, and rife every

Day more and more: In short, Sir, since our Women know themseves to be out of the Eye of the Spectar

FOR, they will be kept within no Compass. You prise fed them a little too soon, for the Modesty of their Head

Dresses: for as the Humour of a Sick Person is often diven out of one Limb into another, their Superfluity of

Ornaments, instead of being entirely Banished, seems of ly fallen from their Heads upon their lower Parts. What

they have loft in Heighth they make up in Breadth, and

Nº 127.

contrar tions at cture. by the

proper Use in than w we are

Botton Season:

more received there is there is oned L

their M
I fin
our Se:
Hoop I
It is m
better e
Circle,
Circum

Whaleof an il
George
the mid

of Sup Pettico portend that the Ruin o that it the fan

for my tudes a of it.

Pettico Thoug

6 CON

163

contrary to all Rules of Architecture widen the Foundations at the same time that they shorten the Superstructure. Were they, like Spanish Jennets, to impregnate by the Wind, they could not have thought on a more proper Invention. But as we do not yet hear any particular Use in this Petticoat, or that it contains any thing more than what was supposed to be in those of scantier Make, we are wonderfully at a loss about it.

THE Women give out, in Defence of these wide Bottoms, that they are Airy, and very proper for the Season; but this I look upon to be only a Pretence, and a Piece of Art, for it is well known we have not had a more moderate Summer these many Years, so that it is certain the Heat they complain of cannot be in the Weather: Besides, I would sain ask these tender-constitutioned Ladies, why they should require more Cooling than

their Mothers before them.

TO 127.

Paffions

t, I am

vil War

bewail.

nties of

Perf.

ming in

near the

with his

fmiling.

to fre

is com-

under

Letter

publih

Month

w high

evenge.

Sex are

Which

re now

e every

Woma

ECTA.

ou prair Head

en dri-

luity of

ms on. Wha

h, and

I find several Speculative Persons are of Opinion that our Sex has of late Years been very Saucy, and that the Hoop Petticoat is made use of to keep us at a Distance. It is most certain that a Woman's Honour cannot be better entrenched than after this manner, in Circle within Circle, amidst such a Variety of Out-works and Lines of Circumvallation. A Female who is thus invested in Whale-Bone is sufficiently secured against the Approaches of an ill-bred Fellow, who might as well think of Sir George Etheridge's way of making Love in a Tub, as in the midst of so many Hoops

the midst of so many Hoops.

of Superstitious Tempers, who look upon the Hoop-Petticoat as a kind of Prodigy. Some will have it that it portends the Downfall of the French King, and observe that the Farthingale appeared in England a little before the Ruin of the Spanish Monarchy. Others are of Opinion that it foretels Battel and Blood-shed, and believe it of the same Prognostication as the Tail of a Blazing Star. For my part, I am apt to think it is a Sign that Multitudes are coming into the World, rather than going out of it.

THE first time I saw a Lady dressed in one of these Petticoats, I could not forbear blaming her in my own Thoughts for walking abroad when she was so near her

Time.

* Time, but foon recovered my self out of my Error, when I found all the Modish Part of the Sex as far gone as her self. It is generally thought some crafty Women have thus betrayed their Companions into Hoops, that they might make them accessary to their own Concealments, and by that means escape the Censure of the World; as wary Generals have sometimes dressed two or three Dozen of their Friends in their own Habit, that they might not draw upon themselves any particular Attacks from the Enemy. The strutting Petticoat smooths all Distinctions, levels the Mother with the Daughter, and sets Maids and Matrons, Wives and Widows, upon the same Bottom. In the mean while, I cannot but be troubled to see so many well shaped innocent Virgins bloated up, and waddling up and down like big-bellied Women.

* 9HOULD this Fashion get among the ordinary People our publick Ways would be so crouded that we should
want Street-room. Several Congregations of the best
Fashion find themselves already very much streightned,
and if the Mode encrease I wish it may not drive many
ordinary Womeninto Meetings and Conventicles. Should
our Sex at the same time take it into their Heads to weat
Trunk Breeches (as who knows what their Indignation
at this Female Treatment may drive them to) a Man and

his Wife would fill a whole Pew.

'YOU know, Sir, it is recorded of Alexander the Great, that in his Indian Expedition he buried several Suits of Armour which by his Directions were made much too big for any of his Soldiers, in order to give Posterity an extraordinary Idea of him, and make them believe he had commanded an Army of Giants. I am persuaded that if one of the present Petticoats happens to be hung up in any Repository of Curiosities, it will lead into the same Error the Generations that lie some Removes from us; unless we can believe our Posterity will think so discense specifically of their Great Grand-Mothers, that they made themselves Monstrous to appear Amiable.

WHEN I survey this new-fashioned Rotonda in al its Parts, I cannot but think of the old Philosopher, who after having entered into an Egyptian Temple, and look ed about for the Idol of the Place, at length discovered little Black Monkey enshrined in the midst of it, upon Nº 128.

which h

dal of t

bere for
THO
your Pa
I believe
dinary a
fashiona
to think
your fir
Pen wil
and by
or aston

Nº 12

animal Sphave ima Soul, I for South of the Biafs which draw too This will Action a the other being can by a thought

not obser

the Wor

morofe,

e which

which he could not forbear crying out, (to the great Scandal of the Worshippers) What a magnificent Palace is

here for fuch a ridiculous Inhabitant?

127

when

have

they

nents,

d; as

e Do-

might

from

tincti-

Maids

e Bot-

to fee

, and

y Peofhould ne best shtned, many

Should o wear enation

lan and

der the

al Suits

ich too

erity an

he had

led that

g up is

he fame

om us;

o difre-

y made

da in 24

er, who

nd look

overed 1

t, upon

« which

THOUGH you have taken a Resolution, in one of your Papers, to avoid descending to Particularities of Dress, I believe you will not think it below you on so extraordinary an Occasion, to Unhoop the fair Sex, and cure this fashionable Tympany that is got among them. I am apt to think the Petticoat will shrink of its own Accord at your first coming to Town; at least a Touch of your Pen will make it contract it self, like the Sensitive Plant, and by that Means oblige several who are either terrified or astonished at this portentous Novelty, and among the rest,

Your humble Servant, &c.

LANGE PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE

Nº 128. Friday, July 27.

--- Concordia discors.

Luc.

T 70 MEN in their Nature are much more gay and joyous than Men; whether it be that their Blood is more refined, their Fibres more delicate, and their mimal Spirits more light and volatile; or whether, as some have imagined, there may not be a kind of Sex in the very Soul, I shall not pretend to determine. As Vivacity is the Gift of Women, Gravity is that of Men. They should each of them therefore keep a Watch upon the particular Bials which Nature has fixed in their Minds, that it may not draw too much, and lead them out of the Paths of Reason. This will certainly happen, if the one in every Word and Action affects the Character of being rigid and severe, and the other of being brisk and airy. Men should beware of being captivated by a kind of favage Philosophy, Women by a thoughtless Gallantry. Where these Precautions are not observed, the Man often degenerates into a Cynick, the Woman into a Coquet; the Man grows fullen and morose, the Woman impertinent and fantastical.

BY

No 118

BY what I have said we may conclude, Men and We men were made as Counterparts to one another, that the Pains and Anxieties of the Husband might be relieved by the Sprightliness and good Humour of the Wife. When these are rightly tempered, Care and Chearfulness go Hand in Hand; and the Family, like a Ship that is duly trimmed, wants neither Sail nor Ballast.

NATURAL Historians observe, (for whilst I am in the Country I must fetch my Allusions from thence) That only the Male Birds have Voices; That their Songs begin a little before Breeding-time, and end a little after: That whilst the Hen is covering her Eggs, the Male generally takes his Stand upon a neighbouring Bough within her Hearing; and by that means amuses and diverts her with his Songs during the whole Time of her Sitting.

THIS Contract among Birds lasts no longer than the a Brood of young ones arises from it; so that in the feather'd Kind, the Cares and Fatigues of the married State, if I may fo call it, lie principally upon the Female. On the contrary, as in our Species the Man and the Woman are joined together for Life, and the main Burden rests upon the former, Nature has given all the little Arts of Soothing and Blandishment to the Female, that she may chear and animate her Companion in a constant and assiduous Application to the making a Provision for his Family, and the educating of their common Children. This however is not to be taken so strictly, as if the same Duties were not of ten reciprocal, and incumbent on both Parties; but only to fet forth what feems to have been the general Intention of Nature, in the different Inclinations and Endowments which are bestowed on the different Sexes.

BUT whatever was the Reason that Man and Woman were made with this Variety of Temper, if we observe the Conduct of the fair Sex, we find that they chuse rather to associate themselves with a Person who resembles them in that light and volatile Humour which is natural to them, than to such as are qualified to moderate and counter-ballance it. It has been an old Complaint, That the Coxcomb carries it with them before the Man of Sense When we see a Fellow loud and talkative, full of insignal Life and Laughter, we may venture to pronounce him a semale Favourite: Noise and Flutter are such Accomplish-

ments as of an ord love dive Lover a a finer Pithose Lin

Our And

THIS

it freque
Thought
chance to
Fortunes,
differences

THE Marriage the faith domestic fine gay C more agr

AS th Hearts of and the T fame peri taught to fections t ther. Sh lant; and tuate her

THE of Wome Aurelius, Emperor tier Gent her Son C Man, that became to ever place himfelf i

ing out I

we see h

ments

0 118,

d Wa

hat the

red by

When

o Hand

trim-

am in e) That

begin

: That

enerally

nin her

r With

han tili

he tea-

State, if

he con-

10ince

the for-

ng and

nd ani-

plicati-

he edu-

is not

not of-

ut only

tention

wments

Woman

observe

nuse ra-

fembles

natura

ate and

t, That

f Sense.

infipid

him 1

mplish-

ments

ments as they cannot withstand. To be short, the Passion of an ordinary Woman for a Man is nothing else but Self-love diverted upon another Object: She would have the Lover a Woman in every thing but her Sex. I do not know a finer Piece of Satyr on this Part of Womankind, than those Lines of Mr. Dryden.

Our thoughtless Sex is caught by outward Form And empty Noise, and loves it self in Man.

THIS is a Source of infinite Calamities to the Sex, as it frequently joins them to Men who in their own Thoughts are as fine Creatures as themselves; or if they chance to be good-humoured, serve only to dissipate their Fortunes, inflame their Follies, and aggravate their Indiscretions.

THE same semale Leviry is no less fatal to them after Marriage than before: It represents to their Imaginations the faithful prudent Husband as an honest tractable and domestick Animal; and turns their Thoughts upon the sine gay Gentleman that laughs, sings, and dresses so much more agreeably.

AS this irregular Vivacity of Temper leads aftray the Hearts of ordinary Women in the Choice of their Lovers and the Treatment of their Husbands, it operates with the fame pernicious Influence towards their Children, who are taught to accomplish themselves in all those sublime Perfections that appear captivating in the Eye of their Mother. She admires in her Son what she loved in her Gallant; and by that Means contributes all she can to perpetuate her self in a worthless Progeny.

THE younger Faustina was a lively Instance of this Sort of Women. Notwithstanding she was married to Marcus Aurelius, one of the greatest, wisest, and best of the Roman Emperors, she thought a common Gladiator much the pretter Gentleman; and had taken such Care to accomplish her Son Commodus according to her own Notions of a sine Man, that when he ascended the Throne of his Father, he became the most foolish and abandoned Tyrant that was ever placed at the Head of the Roman Empire, signalizing himself in nothing but the sighting of Prizes, and knocking out Mens Brains. As he had no Taste of true Glory, we see him in several Medals and Statues which are still ex-

tant of him, equipped like an Hercules with a Club and a

Lion's Skin.

I have been led into this Speculation by the Characters! have heard of a Country-Gentleman and his Lady, who do not live many Miles from Sir Roger. The Wife is an old Coquet, that is always hankering after the Diversions of the Town; the Husbanda morose Rustick, that frowns and frets at the Name of it. The Wife is over-run with Affectation, the Husband funk into Brutality: The Lady cannot bear the Noise of the Larks and Nightingales, hates your tedious Summer-Days, and is fick at the Sight of shady Woods and purling Streams; the Husband wonders how any one can be pleased with the Fooleries of Plays and 0. peras, and rails from Morning to Night at effenced Fops and tawdy Courtiers. The Children are educated in thefe different Notions of their Parents. The Sons follow the Father about his Grounds, while the Daughters read Volumes of Love-Letters and Romances to their Mother. By this Means it comes to pass, that the Girls look upon their Father as a Clown, and the Boys think their Mother to better than she should be.

HOW different are the Lives of Ariftus and Aspatia! The innocent Vivacity of the one is tempered and compofed by the chearful Gravity of the other. The Wife grows Wife by the Discourses of the Husband, and the Husband good-humour'd by the Conversations of the Wife. Ariffun would not be so amiable were it not for his Aspatia, nor Afpatia fo much to be efteemed were it not for her Arifu. Their Virtues are blended in their Children, and diffuse through the whole Family a perpetual Spirit of Benevo-

lence, Complacency, and Satisfaction.



Nº 129

Vert Cur

tl

R J P gives a G very or Eyes of I an illustric Dress that Country | Drapery to fance fro uch Fashi novations. akes a Jo one who inds as gr e conver hey woul er are as unning af tertain Ha ake them ince in tw hem, as a he whole ' ou will n Corner of efore you I have a

ion which nfollowin it, when ince that

Vol. I

Nº 129. The SPECTATOR. 169

No see Seconday Zuly 28

Nº 129. Saturday, July 28.

Vertentem sese frustra sectabere canthum Cum rota posterior curras & in axe secundo. Pers.

REAT Masters in Painting never care for drawing T People in the Fashion; as very well knowing that the Head-dress, or Perriwig, that now prevails, and gives a Grace to their Portraitures at present, will make very odd Figure, and perhaps look monstrous in the Eyes of Posterity. For this Reason they often represent an illustrious Person in a Roman Habit, or in some other Dress that never varies. I could wish, for the sake of my Country Friends, that there was fuch a kind of everlasting Drapery to be made use of by all who live at a certain difance from the Town, and that they would agree upon uch Fashions as should never be liable to Changes and Inpovations. For want of this Standing Dress, a Man who akes a Journey into the Country is as much surprized, as one who walks in a Gallery of old Family Pictures; and inds as great a Variety of Garbs and Habits in the Persons e converses with. Did they keep to one constant Dress hey would sometimes be in the Fashion, which they neer are as Matters are managed at present. If instead of unning after the Mode, they would continue fixed in one ertain Habit, the Mode would some time or other overake them, as a Clock that stands still is fure to point right nce in twelve Hours: In this Cafe therefore I would advise hem, as a Gentleman did his Friend who was hunting about bewhole Town after a rambling Fellow, if you follow him ou will never find him, but if you plant your felf at the Corner of any one Street, I'll engage it will not be long efore you see him.

I have already touched upon this Subject, in a Speculaion which shews how cruelly the Country are led astray a following the Town; and equipped in a ridiculous Hait, when they fancy themselves in the height of the Mode. Since that Speculation I have received a Letter (which I Vol. II.

aturday,

128

md a

ters I

is an ons of as and

h Af-

hates

f fha-

show

nd 0.

Fops

thefe

w the

d Vo-

er. By

n their

her no

patia!

ompo-

grows

usband

Ariftus

a, nor

Ariftus.

diffuse

senevo-

170 The SPECTATOR. No 129, there hinted at) from a Gentleman who is now in the

Western Circuit.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

BEING a Lawyer of the Middle Temple, a Cornishman
by Birth, I generally ride the Western Circuit for
my Health, and as I am not interrupted with Clients,
have leisure to make many Observations that escape the

· Notice of my Fellow-Travellers.

ONE of the most fashionable Women I met with in all the Circuit was my Landladly at Stains, where I chanced to be on a Holiday. Her Commode was not half a Foot high, and her Petticoat within some Yards of a

- * modish Circumference. In the same Place I observed a young Fellow with a tolerable Perriwig, had it not been
- * covered with a Hatthat was shaped in the Ramillie Cock.

 * As I proceeded in my Journey I observed the Petticon
- grew feantier and feantier, and about threefcore Miles from London was so very unfashionable, that a Woman
- might walk in it without any manner of Inconveni-
- Not far from Salisbury I took Notice of a Justice of
- Peace's Lady, who was at least ten Years behind handing her Dress, but at the same time as fine as Hands could
- makeher. She was flounced and furbelowed from Heal
- to Foot; every Ribbon was wrinkled, and every Part
- of her Garments in Curl, so that she looked like one of
- those Animals which in the Country we call a Frieze land Hen.
- Not many Miles beyond this Place I was informed that one of the last Year's little Musts had by some means that one of the last Year's little Musts had by some means that one of the last Year's little Must have been sent as the sent and the sent as the sent
- or other flraggled into those Parts, and that all the We-
- retrenching them, according to the little Model which
- was got among them. I cannot believe the Report the
- have there, that it was fent down frank'd by a Paris-
- ment-man in a little Packet; but probably by next Win-
- ter this Fashion will be at the height in the County, when it is quite out at London.
- THE greatest Beau at our next Country Sessions was dressed in a most monstrous Flaxen Perriwig, that was
- ' made in King William's Reign. The Wearer of it goes

Nº 129.

it feem

put it

As we the chi

'a little
'ple, w

and for mean ti

ble Satis

low rid a black to ask u

was for the new Sill Places to

was ruffl FRO most W

felves in ving man

in the Macher (whether generally furprized

Gentlen Wig, a C of Shoes

by his C

'SIR,

be of any

129.

the

man

it for

lients,

e the

with

here I

ot half

s of a

ot been

Cock.

etticoat

e Miles

Vomm

onveni-

ffice of

handin

s could

m Head

ery Part

e one of

Frieze

formed

ne means

he Wo-

10,0W1

which

port they

a Paria-

ext Win-

Country

Gons was

that was

it feems, in his own Hair, when he is at home, and lets his Wig lie in Buckle for a whole half Year, that he may put it on upon Occasion to meet the Judges in it.

I must not here omit an Adventure which happened tous in a Country Church upon the Frontiers of Cornwall. As we were in the midst of the Service, a Lady who is the chief Woman of the Place, and had passed the Winter at London with her Husband, entered the Congregation in a little Head-dress, and a hoop'd Petticoat. The People, who were wonderfully startled at such a Sight, all of them rose up. Some stared at the prodigious Bottom, and some at the little Top of this strange Dress. In the mean time the Lady of the Manor silled the Area of the Church, and walked up to her Pew with an unspeakable Satisfaction, amidst the Whispers, Conjectures and Assonishments of the whole Congregation.

our UPON our way from hence we faw a young Fellow riding towards us full Gallop, with a Bob-Wig and a black Silken Bag tied to it. He stopt short at the Coach, to ask us how far the Judges were behind us. His Stay was so very short, that we had only time to observe his new Silk Wastcoat, which was unbuttoned in several Places to let us see that he had a clean Shirt on, which

was ruffled down to his middle.

'FROM this Place, during our Progress through the most Western Parts of the Kingdom, we fancied our selves in King Charles the Second's Reign, the People having made very little Variations in their Dress since that time. The smarrest of the Country Squires appear still in the Monmouth Cock, and when they go a wooing (whether they have any Post in the Militia or not) they generally put on a red Coat. We were indeed very much surprized, at the Place we lay at last Night, to meet with a Gentleman that had accountered himself in a Night-Cap Wig, a Coat with long Pockets and slit Sleeves, and a pair of Shoes with high Scollop Tops; but we soon found by his Conversation that he was a Person who laughed at the Ignorance and Rusticity of the Country People, and was resolved to live and die in the Mode.

'SIR, If you think this Account of my Travels may be of any Advantage to the Publick, I will next Year rouble you with such Occurrences as I shall meet with

I 2

No 110 The SPECTATOR. 172

in our Parts of England. For I am informed there are greater Curiolities in the Northern Circuit than in the

Western; and that a Fashion makes its Progress much " flower into Cumberland than into Cornwall. I have heard

in particular, that the Steenkirk arrived but two Months ago at Newcastle, and that there are several Commodes

in those Parts which are worth taking a Journey thither to fee.



-Semperque recentes Convectare juvat pradas, & vivere rapto.

S I was Yesterday riding out in the Fields withm Friend Sir Roger, we law at a little Distance from us a Troop of Gyplies. Upon the first Discovery them, my Friend was in some doubt whether he should not exert the Justice of the Peace upon fuch a Band of Law less Vagrants; but not having his Clerk with him, wh is a necessary Counsellor on these Occasions, and fearing that his Poultry might fare the worse for it, he let the Thought drop. But at the same Time gave me a partid lar Account of the Mischiefs they do in the Country, stealing Peoples Goods and spoiling their Servants. If stray Piece of Linnen hangs upon an Hedge, fays Sir R GER, they are fure to have it; if a Hog loses his Way the Fields, it is ten to one but he becomes their Prey; of Geese cannot live in Peace for them; if a Man prosecut them with Severity, his Hen-rooft is fure to pay for They generally straggle into these Parts about this Tin of the Year; and fet the Heads of our Servant-Manus appears agong for Husbands, that we do not expect to have a Woman's Business done, as it should be, whilst they are in the Cou Mouth fo try. I have an honest Dairy-Maid who crosses their Har which all with a Piece of Silver every Summer, and never fails made us the ing promised the handsomest young Fellow in the Part with, and with, and

Nº 130 for her P nough to lofe a Kr is told hi an old G month. S they best felves to young Ja Teeth and

SIR tention to new to m Fortunes. Proposal, A Cassana very dilig Corner, t her Parti Friend Si his Palm ed it into hat could older and he had a Knight cr ametime displeased o his Ha hould dre and bid h thelor, bu o fome B

She was a

for her Pains. Your Friend the Butler has been Fool enough to be feduced by them; and though he is sure to
lose a Knife, a Fork, or a Spoon every Time his Fortune
is told him, generally shuts himself up in the Pantry with
an old Gypsie for above half an Hour once in a Twelvemonth. Sweethearts are the things they live upon, which
they bestow very plentifully upon all those that apply themselves to them. You see now and then some handsome
young Jades among them: The Sluts have very often white

Teeth and black Eyes.

130,

in the

much

e heard

Months

modes

thithe

SIR ROGER observing that I listned with great Attention to his Account of a People who were so entirely new to me, told me, That if I would they should tell us our Fortunes. As I was very well pleased with the Knight's Proposal, we rid up and communicated our Hands to them. Virg A Cassandra of the Crew, after having examined my Lines Virg Acasandra of the Crew, after having examined my Lines very diligently, told me, That I loved a pretty Maid in a withing Corner, that I was a good Woman's Man, with some once from ther Particulars which I do not think proper to relate. My covery of friend Sir R ogen alighted from his Horse, and exposing the should his Palm to two or three that stood by him, they crumped of Law and that could be made in it; when one of them who was all searn blder and more Sun-burnt than the rest, told him, That the let the had a Widow in his Line of Life: Upon which the a particular aparticular single s Prey; o and bid her go on. The Gypsie told him that he was a Batprosect thelor, but would not be so long; and that he was dearer
pay for a some Body than he thought: The Knight still repeated,
this Tin She was an idle Baggage, and bid her go on. Ah Master,
at-Maids says the Gypsie, that roguish Leer of yours makes a pretty
to have woman's Heart ake; you ha'n't that Simper about the
the the Cou Mouth for Nothing——The uncouth Gibberish with
their Han which all this was uttered like the darkness of an Oracle,
wer fails and us the more attentive to it. To be short, the Knight
in the Par set the Money with her that he had crossed her Hand
with, and got up again on his Horse.

A3

AS we were riding away, Sir ROGER told me, that he knew several sensible People who believed these Gypsies now and then foretold very strange things; and for Half an Hour together appeared more jocund than ordinary, In the Height of his good Humour, meeting a common Beggar upon the Road who wasno Conjurer, as he went to relieve him he found his Pocket was pickt : That being a Kind of Palmistry at which this Race of Vermin are very dexterous.

I might here entertain my Reader with Historical Remarks on this idle profligate People, who infest all the Countries of Europe, and live in the Midst of Governments in a kind of Common-wealth by themselves. But instead of entering into Observations of this nature, I shall fill the remaining part of my Paper with a Story which is still fresh in Holland, and was printed in one of our Monthly Accounts about twenty Years ago. ' Asthe Trekschuyt, or Hackney-boat, which carries Passengers from Leiden to Amsterdam, was putting off, a Boy running along the · Side of the Canal defired to be taken in; which the

" Master of the Boat refused, because the Lad had not quite " Money enough to pay the usual Fare. An eminent Mer-

· chant being pleased with the Looks of the Boy, and se cretly touched with Compassion towards him, paid the

· Money for him, and ordered him to be taken on board. Up on talking with him afterwards, he found that he could

· speak readily in three or four Languages, and learned upon further Examination that he had been frol away

when he was a Child by a Gypfy, and had rambledever fince with a Gang of those Strollers up and down several

· Parts of Europe. It happened that the Merchant, whole

· Heart feems to have inclined towards the Boy by a fent · kind of Instinct, had himself lost a Child some Years be-

fore. The Parents, after a long Search for him, gave him for drowned in one of the Canals with which that

· Country abounds; and the Mother was fo afflicted at the

· Loss of a fine Boy, who was her only Son, that shedi-

ed for Grief of it. Upon laying together all Particulars,

and examining the feveral Moles and Marks by whichthe

· Mother used to describe the Child when he was firstmil-

fing, the Boy proved to be the Son of the Merchant whose Heart had so unaccountably melted at the Sight of

6 him.

bim. ' who the F to fee with derft: Story le Linguil wards a thing th little all used to faid, th upon N

Nº 13

and Hor

feveral (

merly w

T is ferv felf Friend S from hi before h purpose of findi By this creafe an able wh it does Confusio

Gentlen

Home.

bim. The Lad was very well pleased to find a Father who was fo rich, and likely to leave him a good Estate; the Father, on the other hand, was not a little delighted to fee a Son return to him, whom he had given for loft, with fuch a Strength of Constitution, Sharpnels of Understanding, and Skill in Languages: Here the printed Story leaves off; but if I may give Credit to Reports, our Linguist having received such extraordinary Rudiments towards a good Education, was afterwards trained up in every thing that becomes a Gentleman; wearing off by little and hitle all the vicious Habits and Practices that he had been used to in the Course of his Peregrinations: Nay, it is faid, that he has fince been employed in foreign Courts upon National Business, with great Reputation to himself, and Honour to those who sent him, and that he has visited several Countries as a publick Minister, in which he formerly wandered as a Gypfy.



Nº 131. Tuesday, July 31.

Ipsa rursum concedite Sylva.

Virg.

It is usual for a Man who loves Country Sports to preferve the Game in his own Grounds, and divert himfelf upon those that belong to his Neighbour. My Friend Sir R o g e R generally goes two or three Miles from his House, and gets into the Frontiers of his Estate, before he beats about in search of a Hare or Partridge, on purpose to spare his own Fields, where he is always sure of finding Divertion when the worst comes to the worst. By this means the Breed about his House has time to encrease and multiply, besides that the Sport is the more agreeable where the Game is the harder to come at, and where it does not lie so thick as to produce any Perplexity or Consusion in the Pursuit. For these Reasons the Country Gentleman, like the Fox, seldom preys near his own Home.

I 4

IN

No 130, ie, that Gypties

or Half rdinary, ommon ne went at being

min are
ical Retall the
rements
instead
shall fill

Monthekschuyt, a Leiden longthe hich the

nt Mer-, and fepaid the nrd. Uphe could learned ln away

n feveral t, whole a fecret ears bem, gave nich that

bledevet

at shedirticulars, which the first misser chant,

ed at the

e Sight of him.

IN the fame manner I have made a Month's Excursion out of the Town, which is the great Field of Game for Sportsmen of my Species, to try my Fortune in the Country, where I have started several Subjects, and hunted them down, with fome Pleasure to my self, and I hope to o. thers. I am here forced to use a great deal of Diligence before I can spring any thing to my Mind, whereas in Town, whilft I am following one Character, it is ten to one but I am croffed in my Way by another, and put up fuch a Variety of odd Creatures in both Sexes, that they foil the Scent of one another, and puzzle the Chace. My greatest Difficulty in the Country is to find Sport, and in Town to chuse it. In the mean time, as I have given a whole Month's Rest to the Cities of London and Westminster, I promise my self abundance of new Game upon my return thither.

IT is indeed high time for me to leave the Country, fince I find the whole Neighbourhood begin to grow very inquisitive after my Name and Character: My Love of Solitude, Taciturnity, and particular way of Life, having

raised a great Curiosity in all these Parts.

THE Notions which have been framed of me are various; some look upon me as very proud, some as very modest, and some as very melancholy. Will. Wimble, as my Friend the Butler tells me, observing me very much alone, and extreamly silent when I am in Company, is afraid I have killed a Man. The Country People seem to suspect me for a Conjurer; and some of them hearing of the Visit which I made to Moll White, will needs have it that Sir Roger has brought down a Cunning-Man with him, to cure the old Woman, and free the Country from her Charms. So that the Character which I go under in part of the Neighbourhood, is what they here call a White Witch.

A Justice of Peace, who lives about five Miles off, and is not of Sir Roger's Party, has it seems said twice or thrice at his Table, that he wishes Sir Roger does not harbour a Jesuit in his House, and that he thinks the Gentlemen of the Country would do very well to make me

give some Account of my felf.

ON the other fide, some of Sir Roger's Friends are afraid the old Knight is imposed upon by a designing Fellow, and as they have heard he converses very promiscuously

when he down w fays not

SUC

fected P
mong fe
derer; a
but beca
It is true
way, and
fatisfie th
fcovers,

FOR To-more is not a love [ol Man tha breaks in ternoon of his ov makes b shall the that Phr order to please up the fame all the P the Mon shall her COMB, out of t

Dear Sup in for have I to To

able to

Moll.

upon m

when

0 131, urfion me for

Coundthem to o. igence reas in

ten to put up at they . My

t, and given Welle upon

ountry, W very ove of having

are va. as very , as my alone, 1 I have

me for which OGER ure the

ns. So Neighoff, and

vice or oes not ne Genake me

nds are ng Felcuoufly when

when he is in Town, do not know but he has brought down with him fome discarded Whig, that is fullen, and fays nothing, because he is out of Place.

SUCH is the Variety of Opinions which are here entertained of me, so that I pass among some for a disaffelted Person, and among others for a Popish Priest; among some for a Wizard, and among others for a Murderer; and all this for no other Reason, that I can imagine, but because I do not hoot and hollow and make a Noise. It is true, my Friend Sir Roger tells them that it is my way, and that I am only a Philosopher, but this will not fatisfie them. They think there is more in me than he difovers, and that I do not hold my Tongue for nothing.

FOR these and other Reasons I shall set out for London To-morrow, having found by Experience that the Country is not a Place for a Person of my Temper, who does not love Jollity, and what they call Good-Neighbourhood. A Man that is out of Humour when an unexpected Guest breaks in upon him, and does not care for facrificing an Afternoon to every Chance-comer; that will be the Master of his own Time, and the Pursuer of his own Inclinations, makes but a very unfociable Figure in this kind of Life. I shall therefore retire into the Town, if I may make use of that Phrase, and get into the Crowd again as fast as I can, in order to be alone. I can there raise what Speculations I please upon others without being observed my self, and ac the same time enjoy all the Advantages of Company with all the Privileges of Solitude. In the mean while, to finish the Month, and conclude these my Rural Speculations, I shall here inserta Letter from my Friend WILL. HONEY-COMB, who has not lived a Month for these forty Years out of the Smoke of London, and rallies me after his way upon my Country Life.

Dear SPEC.

[[] Suppose this Letter will find thee picking of Daifies, or ' finelling to a Lock of Hay, or passing away thy time in some innocent Country Diversion of thelike Nature. I have however Orders from the Club to fummon thee up to Town, being all of us curfedly afraid thou wilt not be able to relish our Company, after thy Conversations with Moll. White and Will. Wimble. Pr'ythee don't fend us up any.

any more Stories of a Cock and a Bull, nor frighten the Town with Spirits and Witches. Thy Speculations begin to smell confoundedly of Woods and Meadows. If thou dost not come up quickly, we shall conclude thou art in Love with one of Sir Roger's Dairy Maids. Ser. vice to Knight. Sir Andrew is grown the Cock of the Club fince he left us, and if he does not return quickly will make every Mother's Son of us Common-wealths-" Men.

Dear SPEC.

C

Thine Eternally,

WILL HONEYCOMB.

132. Wednesday, August 1.

Dui aut Tempus quid postulet non videt, aut plura lequitur, aut se ostentat, aut eorum quibuscum est rationem von habeat, is ineptus effe dicitur.

TAVING notified to my good Friend Sir Roger that I should set out for London the next Day, his Horses were ready at the appointed Hour in the Evening; and, attended by one of his Grooms, I arrived at the Country Town at Twilight, in order to be ready for the Stage-Coach the Day following. As foon as we arrived at the Inn, the Servant who waited upon me, enquired of the Chamberlain in my Hearing what Company he had for the Coach? The Fellow answered, Mrs. Betty Arable the great Fortune, and the Widow her Mother, a recruiting Officer (who took a Place because they were to go) young Squire Quickfet her Cousin (that her Mother wished her to be married to) Ephraim the Quaker her Guardian, and a Gentleman that had studied himself dumb from Str ROGER DE COVERLEY'S. I observed by what he faid of my felf, that according to his Office he dealt much in Intelligence; and doubted not but there was fome Fourdation for his Reports of the rest of the Company, as well as for the whimfical Account he gave of me. The next Morning at Day-break we were all called; and I, who know

know little diatel ration was p Coach page, be pla was fi accord milita but or

> frontin W with

Nº I

ufually jumbl had no the C Office her, " · fuffe end! 'In a is m ' and to h ' dier of his pany. I did ' will ' this ' Brid he con ' ftan give be a A ' goo ther

' fure

her (

ten the
ons bevs. If
e thou
. Serof the
quickly
realths-

132,

COMB.

olura loationem Tull.

LOGER Day, his in the arrived eady for arrived uired of had for able the cruiting) young ed her to n, and a om Sir t he faid much in e Founas well he next

I, who

know my own natural Shyness, and endeavour to be as little liable to be disputed with as possible, dressed immediately, that I might make no one wait. The first Preparation for our Setting out, was, that the Captain's Half-Pike was placed near the Coach-man, and a Drum behind the Coach. In the mean time the Drummer, the Captain's Equipage, was very loud, that none of the Captain's things should be placed so as to be spoiled; upon which his Cloak-bag was fixed in the Seat of the Coach: And the Captain himself, according to a frequent, though invidious Behaviour of military Men, ordered his Man to look sharp, that none but one of the Ladies should have the Place he had taken fronting to the Coach-box.

W E were in some little time fixed in our Seats, and fat with that Dislike which People not too good-natured usually conceive of each other at first Sight. The Coach jumbled us infenfibly into some fort of Familiarity; and we had not moved above two Miles, when the Widow asked the Captain what Success he had in his Recruiting? The Officer, with a Frankness he believed very graceful, told her, 'That indeed he had but very little Luck, and had ' suffered much by Desertion, therefore should be glad to ' end his Warfare in the Service of her or her fair Daughter. 'In a Word, continued he, I am a Soldier, and to be plain ' is my Character: You see me, Madam, young, sound, ' and impudent; take me your felf, Widow, or give me ' to her, I will be wholly at your Disposal. I am a Sol-' dier of Fortune, ha!' This wasfollowed by a vain Laugh of his own, and a deep Silence of all the rest of the Company. I had nothing left for it but to fall fastasleep, which I did with all Speed. 'Come, faid he, resolve upon it, we ' will make a Wedding at the next Town: We will wake this pleasant Companion who is fallen asleep, to be the ' Brideman, and (giving the Quaker a Clap on the Knee) he concluded, ' This fly Saint, who, I'll warrant, under-' stands what's what as well as you or I, Widow, stall ' give the Bride as Father. The Quaker, who happened to be a Man of Smartness, answered, 'Friend, I take it in ' good Part that thou hast given me the Authority of a Father over this comely and virtuous Child; and I must as-' sure thee, that if I have the giving her, I shall not bestow her on thee. Thy Mirth, Friend, favoureth of Folly: · Thou

Thou art a Person of a light Mind; thy Drum is a Type of thee, it foundeth because it is empty. Verily, it is not from thy Fullness, but thy Emptiness, that thou hast spoken this Day. Friend, Friend, we have hired this Coach in Partnership with thee, to carry us to the great City; we cannot go any other Way. This worthy Mother must hear thee if thou wilt needs utter thy Follies; we cannot help it, Friend, I fay; if thou wilt, we must hear thee: But if thou wert a Man of Understanding, thou wouldst not take Advantage of thy couragious Countenance to abath us Children of Peace. Thou art, thou fayest, a Soldier; give Quarter to us, who cannot refist thee. Why didst thou fleerat our Friend, who feigned himself affeep? he faid nothing; but how dost thou know what he containeth? If thou fpeakest improper things in the Hearing of this virtuous young Virgin, confider it is an Outrage against a distressed Person that cannot get from thee: To speak indiscreetly what we are obliged to hear, by being hasped up with thee in this publick Vehicle, is in some Degree assaulting on the high Road.

HERE Ephraim paused, and the Captain with an happy and uncommon Impudence (which can be convicted and support it self at the same time) cries, ' Faith, Friend,

· I thank thee; I should have been a little Impertinent if thou hadst not reprimanded me. Come, thou art, I see

a smoaky old Fellow, and I'll be very orderly the ensuing

· Part of the Journey. I was a going to give my felf

· Airs, but Ladies I beg Pardon.

THE Captain was so little out of Humour, and our Company was so far from being sowred by this little Ruf-Re, that Ephraim and he took a particular Delight in being agreeable to each other for the future; and assumed their different Provinces in the Conduct of the Company. Out Reckonings, Apartments, and Accommodation, fell under Ephraim: and the Captain looked to all Disputes on the Road, as the good Behaviour of our Coachman, and the Right we had of taking Place as going to London of all Vehicles coming from thence. The Occurrences we met with were ordinary, and very little happened which could entertain by the Relation of them: But when I confider'd the Company we were in, I took it for no small good Fortune that the whole Journey was not spent in Impertinencies, which

N9 13 which other a were a good L Lady's claring

Life L ' inwa gers, panic with

himfel

' ing h · felf ! ' then · Frier are t

" meet ' App ' thinl ' fuch ' fuch

· have ' peac ' Stre

than o on the an Ec

Temp **Ipecti** Type is not It fpo-Coach City;

132,

Nother s; we If hear , thou ounte-

ou fay-It thee. umfelf what in the

t is an t from hear, icle, is

in hapvicted riend, nent if

, I fee nfuing ny felf

nd our e Rufbeing d their 7. Our

under on the ad the all Vet with

ild enr'd the ortune

encies, which

which to one Part of us might be an Entertainment, to the other a Suffering. What therefore Ephraim faid when we were almost arrived at London, had to me an Air not only of good Understanding, but good Breeding. Upon the young Lady's expressing her Satisfaction in the Journey, and declaring how delightful it had been to her, Ephraim delivered himself as follows; 'There is no ordinary Part of humane Life which expresseth so much a good Mind, and a right inward Man, as his Behaviour upon meeting with Strangers, especially such as may feem the most unsuitable Companions to him: Such a Man, when he falleth in the Way with Persons of Simplicity and Innocence, however knowing he may be in the Ways of Men, will not vaunt him-· felf thereof; but will the rather hide his Superiority to them, that he may not be painful unto them. My good Friend, (continued he, turning to the Officer) thee and I ' are to part by and by, and peradventure we may never meet again: But be advised by a plain Man; Modes and Apparels are but Trifles to the real Man, therefore do not think fuch a Man as thy felf terrible for thy Garb, nor ' fuch a one as me contemptible for mine. ' fuch as thee and I meet, with Affections as we ought to have towards each other, thou shouldst rejoice to see my peaceable Demeanour, and I should be glad to see thy Strength and Ability to protect me in it.

Thursday, August 2. Nº 133.

> Quis Desiderio sit pudor, aut modus Tam Chari capitis?

Hor.

THERE is a fort of Delight, which is alternately mixed with Terror and Sorrow, in the Contemplation of Death. The Soul has its Curiofity more than ordinarily awakened, when it turns its Thoughts upon the Conduct of fuch who have behaved themselves with an Equal, a Refigned, a Chearful, a Generous or Heroick Temper in that Extremity. We areaffected with these respective Manners of Behaviour, as we secretly believe the Part

Part of the dying Person imitable by our selves, or such as we imagine our felves more particularly capable of. Men of exalted Minds march before us like Princes, and are, to the Ordinary Race of Mankind, rather Subjects for their Admiration than Example. However, there are no Ideas Arike more forcibly upon our Imaginations, than those which are raised from Reflections upon the Exits of great and excellent Men. Innocent Men who have fuffered as Criminals, tho' they were Benefactors to human Society, feem to be Persons of the highest Distinction, among the vastly greater Number of Humane Race, the Dead. When the Iniquity of the Times brought Socrates to his Execution, how great and wonderful is it to behold him, unfupported by any thing but the Testimony of his own Conscience and Conjectures of Hereafter, receive the Poilon with an Air of Mirth and good Humour, and as if going on an agreeable Journey bespeak some Deity to make it fortunate.

When Phocion's good Actions had met with the like Reward from his Country, and he was led to Death with many others of his Friends, they bewailing their Fate, he walking composedly towards the Place of Execution, how gracefully does he support his Illustrious Character to the very last Instant. One of the Rabble spitting at him as he paffed, with his usual Authority he called to know if no one was ready to teach this Fellow how to behave himfelf. When a poor-spirited Creature that dyed at the same time for his Crimes bemoaned himself unmanfully, he rebuked him with this Question, Is it no Consolation to such a Man as thou art to die with Phonion? At the Instant when he was to die, they asked what Commands he had for his Son, he answered, to forget this Injury of the Athenians. Niocles, his Friend, under the same Sentence, desired he might drink the Potion before him; Phocion faid, because he never had denied him any thing he would not even this, the most difficult Request he had ever made.

THESE Instances were very noble and great, and the Reslections of those Sublime Spirits had made Death to them what it is really intended to be by the Author of Nature, a Relief from a various Being ever subject to Sort

rows and Difficulties.

ceived left in that hi mitted himself Fellow

Nº 13

which Minds of Life

dies in

an auk ction, it is n applyi As the concer Subject tho as

rally l

flea!

Friend with Years found do? like thim; Know me ke Moth was Hou

'a

Sorre

EPAMINONDAS the Theban General, having received in Fight a Mortal Stab with a Sword, which was left in his Body, lay in that Posture 'till he had Intelligence that his Troops had obtained the Victory, and then permitted it to be drawn out, at which Instant he expressed himself in this manner, This is not the end of my Life, my Vellow Soldiers; it is now your Epaminondas is born, who dies in fo much Glory. IT were an endless Labour to collect the Accounts with

which all Ages have filled the World of noble and Heroick Minds that have refigned this Being, as if the termination

of Life were but an ordinary Occurrence of it.

THIS common-place way of Thinking I fell into from an aukward Endeavour to throw off a real and fresh Affliction, by turning over Books in a Melancholy Mood; but it is not easy to remove Griefs which touch the Heart, by applying Remedies which only entertain the Imagination. As therefore this Paper is to confift of any thing which concerns Human Life, I cannot help letting the present Subject regard what has been the last Object of my Eyes, tho' an Entertainment of Sorrow.

I went this Evening to visit a Friend, with a design to rally him, upon a Story I had heard of his intending to fleal a Marriage without the Privity of us his intimate Friends and Acquaintance. I came into his Apartment with that Intimacy which I have done for very many Years, and walked directly into his Bed-chamber, where I found my Friend in the Agonies of Death. What could I do? The innocent Mirth in my Thoughts struck upon me like the most flagitious Wickedness: I in vain called upon him; he was fenseless, and too far spent to have the least Knowledge of my Sorrow, or any Pain in himself. Give me leave then to transcribe my Soliloquy, as I stood by his Mother, dumb with the weight of Grief for a Son who was her Honour, and her Comfort, and never 'till that Hour fince his Birth had been an Occasion of a Moment's Sorrow to her.

OW furprizing is this Change! from the Possession 1 ' of vigorous Life and Strength, to be reduced in ' a few Hours to this fatal Extremity! Those Lips which look fo pale and livid, within these few Days gave De-

' light

t even nd the ath to of Na-

133.

uch as

Men

are, to

their

Ideas

those

great

ered as

ociety,

ng the When

xecuti-

unlup-

1 Con-Poison

going

take it

ne like

h with

ate, he

n, how to the

n as he

v if no

imfelf.

e time buked

fuch a

when

for his

enians.

red he

ecaule

EPA

light to all who heard their Utterance: It was the Buffness, the Purpose of his Being, next to Obeying him to whom he is going, to please and instruct, and that for no other end but to please and instruct. Kindness was the Motive of his Actions, and with all the Capacity re-" quifite for making a Figure in a contentious World, Moderation, Good-Nature, Affability, Temperance and Chafity, were the Arts of his Excellent Life. There as he ' lies in helpless Agony, no Wise Man who knew him so well as I, but would refign all the World can bestow to be fo near the End of fuch a Life. Why does my Heart ' so little obey my Reason as to lament thee thou excellent " Man .- Heaven receive him, or restore him - Thy beloved Mother, thy obliged Friends, thy helpless Servants, " stand around thee without Distinction. How much wouldst thou, hadst thou thy Senses, say to each of us. BUT now that good Heart burfts, and he is at reftwith that Breath expired a Soul who never indulged a Passion unfit for the Place he is gone to: Where are now thy Plans of Justice, of Truth, of Honour? Of what use ' the Volumes thou hast collated, the Arguments thou hast ' invented, the Examples thou hast followed. Poor were the Expectations of the Studious, the Modest and the " Good, if the Reward of their Labours were only to be expected from Man. No, my Friend, they intended Pleadings, thy intended Good Offices to thy Friends, thy intended Services to thy Country, are already performed " (as to thy Concern in them) in his fight before whom the Past, Present and Future, appear at one view. While others with thy Talents were tormented with Ambition, with Vain-Glory, with Envy, with Emulation, how well didft thou turn thy Mind to its own Improvement in things out of the Power of Fortune; in Probity, in Integrity, in the Practice and Study of Justice; how filent thy Passage, how private thy Journey, how Gloriousthy " End! Many have I known more Famous, some more Knowing, not one fo Innocens.



Nº 134.

Nº 13

Town. Tower-hit Learned their Winough a

those ar

on to n

monial

Y can b

Power to fur honer for y

bear ly it graph and The

one was
Patc

or a

Nº 124 Friday, August 3.

Nº 134. Friday, August 3.

---Opiferque per Orbem

Ovid.

DURING my Absence in the Country, several Packets have been lest for me, which were not forwarded to me, because I was expected every Day in Town. The Author of the following Letter, dated from Tower-hill, having sometimes been entertained with some Learned Gentlemen in Plush Doublets, who have vended their Wares from a Stage in that Place, has pleasantly enough addressed to Me, as no less a Sage in Morality, than those are in Physick. To comply with his kind Inclination to make my Cures samous, I shall give you his Testimonial of my great Abilities at large in his own Words.

SIR.

133: Bufi-

im to

s Was

ty re-

Cha-

as he

im fo

Heart

ellent Thy

vants,

much

of us. rest--

ged a

now it ule

balt

were

d the

to be

nded

, thy

med

hom

Vhile

tion,

well

it in

In-

ilent

thy

-שרסמי

YOUR faying t'other Day there is fomething won-' derful in the Narrowness of those Minds, which ' can be pleased, and be barren of Bounty to those who ' please them, makes me in pain that I am not a Man of Power: If I were, you should soon see how much I ap-' prove your Speculations. In the mean time, I beg leave to supply that Inability with the empty Tribute of an honest Mind, by telling you plainly I love and thank you for your daily Refreshments. I constantly peruse your ' Paper as I smoke my Morning's Pipe, (tho' I can't forbear reading the Motto before I fill and light) and real-'ly it gives a grateful Relish to every Whif; each Para-' graph is freight either with useful or delightful Notions, ' and I never fail of being highly diverted or improved. . The Variety of your Subjects surprizes me as much as a ' Box of Pictures did formerly, in which there was only one Face, that by pulling some Pieces of Isinglass over it, ' was changed into a grave Senator or a Merry Andrew, a ' Patch'd Lady or a Nun, a Beau or a Black-a-more, a Prude or a Coquet, a Country 'Squire or a Conjurer, with ma-'ny other different Representations (very entertaining as · you

day

Nº 134 Nº 134.

> his nev the Exe all other

' underf · Correl me kr

' Quarte · Rende ' taught the G

ing Fa mation

" AS hope v ' I defin

is not ' Darlir

Shen

· maze · The f who · Offic

of at goes the v

quel · med . fue f · may

be ta

we ! R

" you are) tho' still the same at the Bottom. This Was a childish Amusement when I was carried away without. " ward Appearance, but you make a deeper Impression, and " affect the fecret Springs of the Mind; you charm the Fancy, footh the Passions, and insensibly lead the Readerto that Sweetness of Temper that you so well describe; you " rouse Generosity with that Spirit, and inculcate Huma-" nity with that Ease, that he must be miserably Stupid that is not affected by you. I can't fay indeed that you have put Impertinence to Silence, or Vanity out of Counte-' nance; but methinks you have bid as fair for it, as any " Man that ever appeared upon a publick Stage; and offer ' an infallible Cure of Vice and Folly, for the Price of One Penny. And fince it is usual for those who receive Be-" nefit by fuch famous Operators, to publish an Advertise-" ment, that others may reap the fame Advantage, I think my felf obliged to declare to all the World, that having ' for along time been splenatick, ill-natured, froward, suf-' picious and unfociable, by the Application of your Me-' dicines, taken only with half an Ounce of right Virginia · Tobacco, for fix fuccessive Mornings, Iam become open, obliging, officious, frank and hospitable.

I am,

Tower-hill, July 5, 1711.

Your humble Servant, and great Admirer, George Trufty.

THIS careful Father and humble Petitioner hereafter mentioned, who are under Difficulties about the just Management of Fans, will foon receive proper Advertisements relating to the Professors in that behalf, with their Places of Abode and Methods of Teaching.

SIR,

July the 5th, 1711.

IN your Spectator of June the 7th, you Transcribe a Letter sent to you from a new fort of Muster-mafter, who teaches Ladies the whole Exercise of the Fan;

I have a Daughter just come to Town, who tho' she has ' always held a Fan in her Hand at proper times, yet the

knows no more how to use it according to true Difcipline, than an aukward School-boy does to make use of

· his

10 134 Was a th outon, and ae Fanaderto e; you Humaold that u have ounteas any d offer of One ve Beertife-

think

naving

d, fuf-

ir Me-

irgmia

open,

rer,

Crusty.

reafter

It Ma-

ments

Places

1711.

ribe a

r-ma-

Fan;

ne has

Difci-

e his

Nº 134.

his new Sword: I have fent for her on purpose to learn the Exercise, she being already very well accomplished in all other Arts which are necessary for a young Lady to understand; my Request is, that you will speak to your Correspondent on my behalf, and in your next Paper let me know what he expects, either by the Month, or the Quarter, for teaching; and where he keeps his Place of Rendezvous; I have a Son too, whom I would fain have taught to gallant Fans, and should be glad to know what the Gentleman will have for teaching them both, I sinding Fans for Practice at my own Expence. This Information will in the highest manner oblige,

S I R, Your most humble Servant, William Wifeacre.

AS soon as my Son is perfect in this Art (which I hope will be in a Year's time, for the Boy is pretty apt,) I design he shall learn to ride the great Horse, (altho' he is not yet above twenty Years old) if his Mother, whose Darling he is, will venture him.

To the SPECTATOR.

The humble Petition of Benjamin Easie, Gent. Sheweth.

THAT it was your Petitioner's Misfortune to walk to Hackney Church last Sunday, where to his great A-mazement he met with a Soldier of your own training; the furls a Fan, recovers a Fan, and goes through the whole Exercise of it to Admiration. This well managed Officer of yours has, to my knowledge, been the Ruin of above five young Gentlemen besides my self, and still goes on laying waste wheresoever she comes, whereby the whole Village is in great Danger. Our humble Request is therefore, that this bold Amazon be ordered immediately to lay down her Arms, or that you would is sue forth an Order, that we who have been thus injured may meet at the Place of General Rendezvous, and there be taught to manage our Snuss-Boxes in such manner as we may be an equal Match for her:

And your Petitioner Shall ever Pray, &c.



No 135. Saturday, August 4.

Est brevitate opus, ut currat Sententia-

Have somewhere read of an eminent Person, who used in his private Offices of Devotion to give Thanks to Heaven that he was born a Frenchman: For my own Part, I look upon it as a peculiar Blessing that I was born an Englishman. Among many other Reasons, I think my self very happy in my Country, as the Language of it is wonderfully adapted to a Man who is sparing of his Words, and an Enemy to Loquacity.

AS I have frequently reflected on my good Fortune in this Particular, I shall communicate to the Publick my Speculations upon the English Tongue, not doubting but they will be acceptable to all my curious Readers.

THE English delight in Silence more than any other European Nation, if the Remarks which are made on us by Foreigners are true. Our Discourse is not kept up in Conversation, but falls into more Pauses and Intervals than in our Neighbouring Countries; as it is observed, that the matter of our Writings is thrown much closer together, and lies in a narrower Compass than is usual in the Works of Foreign Authors: For, to favour our Natural Taciturnity, when we are obliged to utter our Thoughts, we do it in the shortest way we are able, and give as quick a Birth to our Conceptions as possible.

THIS Humour shews it self in several Remarks that we may make upon the English Language. As first of all by its abounding in Monosyllables, which gives us an Opportunity of delivering our Thoughts in sew Sounds. This indeed takes off from the Elegance of our Tongue, but at the same time expresses our Ideas in the readiest manner, and consequently answers the first Design of Speech better than the Multitude of Syllables, which make the Words of other Languages more Tunable and Sonorous. The Sounds of our English Words are commonly like those of String Musick, short and transsent, which rise and perish upon a single-

Nº 135

fingle T of Wind out into

IN

which a length of Air in t for difp Tongue Liberty,

Years m by closi perfect drowned the To Words more re guage I thors, v Retrenformer

TH

TH heard in Age ha Observ guage, minate Syllable ther W were d multip English which

I m many present

the far

many

fingle Touch; those of other Languages are like the Notes of Wind Instruments, Iweet and Iwelling, and lengthen'd

out into variety of Modulation.

IN the next place we may observe, that where the Words are not Monofyllables, we often make them fo, as much as lies in our Power, by our Rapidity of Pronunciation, as it generally happens in most of our long Words which are derived from the Latin, where we contract the length of the Syllables that gives them a grave and folemn Air in their own Language, to make them more proper for dispatch, and more conformable to the Genius of our Tongue. This we may find in a Multitude of Words, as

Liberty, Conspiracy, Theatre, Orator, &c.

THE fame natural Aversion to Loquacity has of late Years made a very considerable Alteration in our Language, by closing in one Syllable the Termination of our Præterperfect Tense, as in the Words drown'd, walk'd, arriv'd, for drowned, walked, arrived, which has very much disfigured the Tongue, and turned a tenth part of our smoothest Words into fo many Clusters of Confonants. This is the more remarkable, because the want of Vowels in our Language has been the general Complaint of our politest Authors, who nevertheless are the Men that have madethese Retrenchments, and confequently very much increased our former Scarcity.

THIS Reflection on the Words that end in ed, I have heard in Conversation from one of the greatest Genius's this Age has produced. I think we may add to the foregoing Observation, the Change which has happened in our Language, by the Abbreviation of feveral Words that are terminated in eth, by substituting an s in the room of the last Syllable, as in drowns, walks, arrives, and innumerable other Words, which in the Pronunciation of our Fore-fathers were drowneth, walketh, arriveth. This has wonderfully multiplied a Letter which was before too frequent in the English Tongue, and added to that hissing in our Language, which is taken so much notice of by Foreigners; but at the same time humours our Taciturnity, and eases us of many superfluous Syllables.

I might here observe, that the same single Letter on many occasions does the Office of a whole Word, and represents the His and Her of our Fore-fathers. There is no

doub

135.

Hor. o used

ks to nwo y s born k my f it is

Vords,

une in k my ng but

other us by n Conthan in nat the gether,

Works urnity, in the to our

rksthat t of all an Op-. This but at nanner,

better ordsot Sounds String upon a

fing c.

doubt but the Ear of a Foreigner, which is the best Judge in this Case, would very much disapprove of such Innovations, which indeed we do our felves in some measure, by retaining the old Termination in Writing, and in all the Solemn Offices of our Religion.

AS in the Inflances I have given we have epitomized many of our particular Words to the Detriment of our Tongue, fo on other Occasions we have drawn two Words into one, which has likewise very much untuned our Language, and clogged it with Consonants, as mayn't, can't, Thain't, wo'n't, and the like, for may not, can not, shall

not, will not, &cc.

IT is perhaps this Humour of Speaking no more than we needs must, which has so miserably curtailed some of our Words, that in familiar Writings and Conversations they often lose all but their first Syllables, as in meb. rep. pos. mcog, and the like; and as all ridiculous Words make their first Entry into a Language by familiar Phrases, I dare not answer for these that they will not in time be looked upon as a part of our Tongue. We fee some of our Poets have been so indiscreet as to imitate Hudibras's Doggrel Expresfions in their ferious Compositions, by throwing out the Signs of our Substantives, which are effential to the English Language. Nay, this Humour of shortning our Language had once run fo far, that some of our celebrated Authors, among whom we may reckon Sir Roger L'Estrange in particular, began to prune their Words of all superfluous Letters, as they termed them, in order to adjust the Spelling to the Pronunciation; which would have confounded all our Etymologies, and have quite destroyed our Tongue.

W E may here likewise observe, that our proper Names, when familiarized in English, generally dwindle to Monofyllables, whereas in other modern Languages, they receive a fofter Turn on this occasion, by the Addition of a new Syllable. Nick in Italian is Nicolini, Fack in French fanot;

and fo of the rest.

THERE is another Particular in our Language which is a great Inflance of our Frugality in Words, and that is the suppressing of several Particles which must be produced in other Tongues to make a Sentence intelligible: This often perplexes the best Writers, when they find the Reatives whom, which or they, at their Mercy whether they may

Nº 136.

have Adn have form nes and R fettle all

I have nius and thoughtfi mend the might pe guages, a from the tain, the little infe ny Instanc much add their Wo Statelines fection in honest Hu

Nº 13

ness of th

Acco Mr. SI (Shall ' qua Youth

ject, bu upon m and Ide and cap my lm; Falthood

produce

Nº 136. The SPECTATOR. 191

have Admission or not; and will never be decided till we have fomething like an Academy, that by the best Authorities and Rules drawn from the Analogy of Languages shall settle all Controversies between Grammar and Idiom.

I have only confidered our Language as it shews the Genius and natural Temper of the English, which is modest. thoughtful and fincere, and which perhaps may recommend the People, thoughit has spoiled the Tongue. We might perhaps carry the same Thought into other Languages, and deduce a great part of what is peculiar to them from the Genius of the People who fpeak them. It is cermin, the light talkative Humour of the French, has not a little infected their Tongue, which might be shewn by many Instances; as the Genius of the Italians, which is so much addicted to Musick and Ceremony, has moulded all their Words and Phrases to those particular Uses. Stateline's and Gravity of the Spaniards shews it self to Perfection in the Solemnity of their Language; and the blunt onest Humour of the Germans founds better in the Roughness of the High Dutch, than it would in a Politer Tongue.



Nº 136. Monday, August 6.

-Parthis mendacior

Hor.

ACCORDING to the Request of this strange Fellow, I shall Print the following Letter.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Shall, without any manner of Preface or Apology, acquaint you, that I am, and ever have been from my Youth upward, one of the greatest Liars this Island has produced. I have read all the Moralists upon the Subject, but could never find any Effect their Discourses had upon me, but to add to my Mistortune by new Thoughts and Ideas, and making me more ready in my Language, and capable of sometimes mixing sceming Truths with my Improbabilities. With this strong Passion towards Falshood in this kind, there does not live an honester Man,

or

Judge nnovaeafure,

omized of our Words

in all

can't,

re than

pos. me their are not d upon ts have

Expresout the English aguage uthors,

in paris Letpelling ded all

Names, Monoreceive

fanot;
which

duced his of-Rea-

y may have or a fincerer Friend; but my Imagination runs away with me, and whatever is started I have such a Scene of Adventures appears in an Instant before me, that I cannot help uttering them, tho' to my immediate Confusion I cannot but know I am liable to be detected by the first

Man I meet. " UPON Occasion of the mention of the Battel of Pultowa, I could not forbear giving an Account of a Kinf-" man of mine, a young Merchant who was bred at Molco, that had too much Metal to attend Books of Entries and · Accounts, when there was foactive a Scene in the Country where he refided, and followed the Czar as a Volunteer: This warm Youth, born at the Instant the thing was spoke of, was the Man who unhorsed the Swedish General, he was the Occasion that the Muscovites kept their Fire in so Soldier-like a manner, and brought up those Troops which were covered from the Enemy at the beginning of the Day; besides this, he had at last the good Fortune to be the Man who took Count Piper. With all this Fire I knew my Coufin to be the civilent "Creature in the World. He never made any impertinent Show of his Valour, and then he had an excellent Geni-" us for the World in every other kind. I had Letters from him (here I felt in my Pockets) that exactly spoke the Czar's Character, which I knew perfectly well; and I could not forbear concluding, that I lay with his Ime perial Majesty twice or thrice a Week all the while he Iodged at Debtford. What is worse than all this, it is impossible to speak to me, but you give me some occasion of coming out with one Lie or other, that has neither Wit, Humour, prospect of Interest, or any other Mo-' tive that I can think of in Nature. The other Day, when one was commending an Eminent and Learned Divine, what occasion in the World had I to fay, Methinks he " would look more Venerableif he were not fo fair a Man! I remember the Company smiled. I have seen the Gentleman fince, and he is Cole Black. I have Intimations every Day in my Life that no Body believes me, yet I am " never the better: I was faying something the other Day to an old Friend at Will's Coffee-house, and he made me on manner of Answer; but told me, that an Acquaintance of Tully the Orator having two or three times · together

Nº 136.

Nº 136.

together That up Years of most in what yo Mischies have bee before n but inde ill-natur Difadva is as ba Man fay born a 1 Hearing mediatel faid a ve an Occa has been my Rec subject t cure my hold my then I h of my F I only fo Heart to Thing (Use I sh Life; bu of any Fo at prefen curfed t at Venice I never v it, have for an In · IT w but I car Twenty

Town t

are in To

VOL. I

among

136 with dvent help canne first of Pul-Kinf-Mo co, ies and Coun-Volune thing Swedish tes kept ght up emy at last the at Piper. civilest ertinent nt Geni-Letters ly spoke ell; and his Imwhile he it is imoccation! neither her Moy, when Divine, hinks he ir a Man! the Gennations eyet I am ther Day made me Acquain-

ree times

together

VOL. II.

together faid to him, without receiving any Answer, That upon his Honour he was but that very Month forty Years of Age; Tully answer'd, Surely you think me the most incredulous Man in the World, if I don't believe what you have told me every Day this ten Years. The Mischief of it is, I find my self wonderfully inclin'd to have been present at every Occurrence that is spoken of before me; this has led me into many Inconveniences, but indeed they have been the fewer, because I am no ill-natur'd Man, and never speak Things to any Man's Disadvantage. I never directly defame, but I do what is as bad in the Consequence, for I have often made a Man fay fuch and fuch a lively Expression, who was born a mere elder Brother. When one has faid in my Hearing, Such a one is no wifer than he should be, I immediately have reply'd, Now 'faith I can't fee that, he faid a very good Thing to my Lord fuch a one, upon fuch an Occasion, and the like. Such an honest Dolt as this has been watch'd in every Expression he uttered, upon my Recommendation of him, and consequently been subject to the more Ridicule. I once endeavoured to cure my felf of this impertinent Quality, and refolved to hold my Tongue for seven Days together; I did so, but then I had so many Winks and unnecessary Distortions of my Face upon what any Body else said, that I found I only forbore the Expression, and that I still lied in my Heart to every Man I met with. You are to know one Thing (which I believe you'll fay is a Pity considering the Vie I should have made of it) I never Travelled in my Life; but I do not know whether I could have spoken of any Foreign Country with more Familiarity than I do at present, in Company who are Strangers to me. I have curled the Inns in Germany; commended the Brothels at Venice; the Freedom of Conversation in France; and tho' I never was out of this dear Town, and fifty Miles about it, have been three Nights together dogged by Bravoes for an Intrigue with a Cardinal's Mistress at Rome. 'IT were endless to give you Particulars of this kind; but I can assure you, Mr. SPECTATOR, there are about

Twenty or Thirty of us in this Town, I mean by this

Town the Cities of London and Westminster; I say there

are in Town a sufficient Number of us to make a Society

K

among our felves; and fince we cannot be believed any ' longer, I beg of you to print this my Letter, that we e may meet together, and be under fuch Regulation as there may be no Occasion for Belief or Confidence among " us. If you think fit we might be called The Historians, for Liar is become a very harsh Word. And that a Member of the Society may not hereafter beill received by the * rest of the World, I desire you would explain a littlethis ' fort of Men, and not let us Historians be ranked as we are in the Imaginations of ordinary People, among com-" mon Liars, Make-bates, Impostors and Incendiaries. For " your Instruction herein, you are to know that an Historian, in Conversation, is only a Person of so pregnant a Fancy, that he cannot be contented with ordinary Occurrences. I know a Man of Quality of our Order, who is of the wrong Side of Forty-three, and has been of that Age, according to Tully's Jest, for some Years fince, whose Vein is upon the Romantick. Give him the least Occasion, and he will tell you something so ve-' ry particular that happened in such a Year, and in such Company, where by the By was present such a one, who was afterwards made fuch a thing. Out of all these Cir-' cumstances, in the best Language in the World, he will ' join together with fuch probable Incidents an Account that shews a Person of the deepest Penetration, the ho e nestest Mind, and withal fomething so humble when he ' speaks of himself, that you would admire. Dear Sir. why should this be Lying! There is nothing so instruct ' ive. He has withal the gravest Aspect; something in " very venerable and great! Another of these Historians ' a Young Man whom we would take in, tho' he extream · ly wants Parts; as People fend Children (before they ca ' learn any thing) to School to keep them out of Harm way. He tells Things which have nothing at all in them and can neither please nor displease, but meerly take u your Time to no manner of Purpose, no manner of De 'light; but he is Good-natured, and does it because h * loves to be faying fomething to you, and entertain you · I could name you a Soldier that has done very great things without Slaughter; he is prodigiously dull and · flow of Head, but what he can say is for ever falle, is

' that we must have him.

Nº 137

Love least of thous

'I will .

digo o there's he has French tend, a I runn even al

T REF

of Qua

describ

will ca

ture fp

At hec et id dolerent

T is not Complete it is to pon will condition condition condition therefore the condition therefore.

latter asks little fow lages? The Ty together ies. For n Hiftoegnant a ary Ocer, who as been ie Years

136

ed any

hat we

tion as

among

torians,

Mem-

d by the

ttlethis

as we

ng com-

ive him g fo ve-

in fuch

ne, who nese Cirhe wil Account

, the ho-when he

Dear Sir.

instructething io

forians 1

extream

they cat

f Harm

in them

y take uz

ner of De

ecause h

ertain you

very grea

dull and

r falle, i

GIVE me leave to tell you of one more who is a Lover, he is the most afflicted Creature in the World, least what happened between him and a Great Beauty fould ever be known. Yet again he comforts himfelt, Hang the fade her Woman. If Mony can keep the Slut trusty I will do it tho' I mortgage every Acre; Anthony and Cleopairs for that; All for Love, and the World well lost-

'THEN, Sir, there is my little Merchant, honest indigo of the Change, there's my Man for Loss and Gain, there's Tare and Tret, there's lying all round the Globe; he has fuch a prodigious Intelligence he knows all the French are doing, and what we intend or ought to intend, and has it from fuch Hands. But alas whither am 'I running! While I complain, while I remonstrate to you, even all this is a Lie, and there is not one fuch Person of Quality, Lover, Soldier, or Merchant as I have now described in the whole World that I know of. But I will catch my felf once in my Life, and in spite of Nature speak one Truth, to wit that I am

Your humble Servant, &c.

No 137. Tuesday, August 7.

Athac etiam servis semper libera fuerunt, timerent, gauderent, dolerent suo potius quam alterius arbitrio.

IT is no fmall Concern to me, that I find fo many Complaints from that Part of Mankind whose Portion it is to live in Servitude, that those whom they depend on will not allow them to be even as happy as their londition will admit of. There are, as these unhappy orrespondents inform me, Masters who are offended at a tearful Countenance, and think a Servant is broke loofe om them, if he does not preserve the utmost Awe in their refence. There is one who fays, if he looks fatisfied, his after asks him what makes him so pert this Morning; if little fower, Hark ye, Sirrah, are not you paid your 'ages? The poor Creatures live in the most extreme Miy together: The Master knows not how to preserve

· GIV

Respect, nor the Servant how to give it. It seems this Person is of so sullen a Nature, that he knows but little Satisfaction in the midst of a plentiful Fortune, and secretly frets to see any Appearance of Content, in one that lives upon the hundredth Part of his Income, who is unhappy in the Possession of the Whole. Uneasie Persons, who cannot possess their own Minds, vent their Spleen upon all who depend upon them; which, I think, is expressed in a lively Manner in the following Letters.

SIR,

August 2, 1711.

Have read your Spectator of the third of the last Month, I ' and wish I had the Happiness of being preferred to serve so good a Master as Sir Roger. The Character of my Master is the very Reverse of that good and gentle Knight's. All his Directions are given, and his Mind revealed by way of Contraries: As when any thing is to be remembred, with a peculiar Cast of Face he cries, Be sure to forget now. If I am to make halfe · back, Don't come thefe two Hours; be fure to call by the · Way upon some of your Companions. Then another excel-· lent Way of his is, if he fets me any thing to do, which · he knows must necessarily take up half a Day, he call ten Times in a Quarter of an Hour to know whether · have done yet. This is his Manner, and the same Per · verseness runs through all his Actions, according as the · Circumstances vary. Besides all this, he is so suspicious that he submits himself to the Drudgery of a Spy. He as unhappy himself as he makes his Servants: He is con · flantly watching us, and we differ no more in Plealing and Liberty than as a Goaler and a Prisoner. He lay Traps for Faults, and no fooner makes a Difcovery, but A falls into fuch Language, as I am more ashamed of for · coming from him, than for being directed to me. This · Sir, is a fliort Sketch of a Master I have served upward of nine Years; and tho' I have never wronged him, ' confess my Despair of pleasing him has very much abate my Endeavour to do it. If you will give me Leavet · fleal a Sentence out of my Master's Clarendon, I stall a . you my Cafe in a Word, Being ufed worfe than I defert I cared less to deserve well than I had done.

> I am, SIR, Your Humble Servant, RALPH VALET

Nº 137.

Dear

I An

by the

the S

World

Minds
what to
Thing
for the
reach

'a Thir 'Woma' it, and 'Then 'by this 'more i

· I am lo

'Lady fa' the dull' Woman' Thus w

as she con have no dress, a re to do after she Coach,

friot. Not the Beh

what or can go a them kr

ervant,

Nº 137.

t little ecretly at lives

happy no canpon all affed in

Month, referred the Charact good then any of Face to halfe

the calls he her Per-

ng as the spicious by. He is con Pleafur

He lay very, but ed of forme. This upward

d him, ich abate Leave t

I shall to deferre

ervant. Valet Dear Mr. SPECTER,

[Am the next Thing to a Lady's Woman, and am under both my Lady and her Woman. I am fo used by them both, that I should be very glad to see them in the SPECTER. My Lady her felf is of no Mind in the World, and for that Reason her Woman is of twenty 'Minds in a Moment. My Lady is one that never knows what to do with her felf; the pulls on and puts off every Thing the wears twenty Times before the resolves upon it for that Day. I stand at one End of the Room, and reach Things to her Woman. When my Lady asks for 'a Thing, I hear and have half brought it, when the Woman meets me in the middle of the Room to receive it, and at that Instant she says No she will not have it. Then I go back, and her Woman comes up to her, and by this Time fhe will have that, and two or three Things more in an Instant: The Woman and I run to each other; I am loaded and delivering the Things to her when my Lady fays the wants none of all these Things, and we are the dullest Creatures in the World, and she the unhappiest Woman living, for the than't be dress'd in any Time. Thus we stand not knowing what to do, when our good Lady with all the Patience in the World tells us as plain as the can speak, that the will have Temper because we have no manner of Understanding; and begins again to dreis, and fee if we can find out of our felves what we ' are to do. When the is Dreffed the goes to Dinner, and after the has difliked every thing there, the calls for the 'Coach, then commands it in again, and then the will not go out at all, and then will go too, and orders the Chariot. Now good Mr. Specter, I defire you would in the Behalf of all who serve froward Ladies, give out in 'your Paper, that nothing can be done without allowing 'Time for it, and that one cannot be back again with ' what one was fent for, if one is called back before one can go a Step for that they want. And if you please let them know that all Mistresses are as like as all Servants.

I am your loving Friend,

PATIENCE GIDDY

THESE are great Calamities; but I met the other Day in the five Fields towards Chelsea, a pleasanter Tyrantthan either of the above represented. A fat Fellow was pussing on in his open Wastcoat; a Boy of sourteen in a Livery, carrying after him his Cloak, upper Coat, Hat, Wig, and Sword. The poor Ladwas ready to sink with the Weight, and could not keep up with his Master, who turned back every half Furlong, and wondered what made the lazy young Dog lag behind.

THERE is fomething very unaccountable, that People cannot put themselves in the Condition of the Persons below them, when they consider the Commands they give. But there is nothing more common, than to see a Fellow (who if he were reduced to it, would not be hired by any Man living) lament that he is troubled with the most

worthless Dogs in Nature.

IT would, perhaps, be running too far out of common Life, to urge, that he who is not Master of himself and his own Passions, cannot be a proper Master of another. Aquanimity in a Man's own Words and Actions, will eafily diffuse it self through his whole Family. Pamphilio has the happiest Houshold of any Man I know, and that proceeds from the human Regard he hasto them in their private Perfons, as well as in respect that they are his Servants. If there be any Occasion, wherein they may in themselves be supposed to be unfit to attend their Master's Concerns, by reason of an Attention to their own, he is so good as to place himself in their Condition. I thought it very becoming in him, when at Dinner the other Day he made an Apology for want of more Attendants. He faid, One of my Footmen is gone to the Wedding of his Sifter, and the other I don't expect to wait, because his Father died but two Days ago. T

CHECONSKIED CHECKEDICE

Nº 138. Wednesday, August 8.

Utitur in re non Dubia testibus non necessariis. Tull.

NE meets now and then with Persons who are extreamly learned and knotty in expounding clear Carses. Tully tells us of an Author that spent some Pages to prove that Generals could not person the great Enterprizes

terprizes who had Mar home, any thing Affiliants. Them flock he denies except the mough to and trium

Nº 128.

THE ced for e ry Day ir Renown, with the thought t your ord ful of ke stance of or not. Company he was p Repartee upon the tering int that a Co Holborn: Thomson tleman v ken form that Nei

that, the

HE w
when I I
which c
the Purp
proceedi
the reft
the Birtl
of his F:

e Pa- provoke

er Day ntthan ruffing alvery, z, and eight, back e lazy

138

t Pcoerions y give. ellow by amost

nmon ind his Æeafily ias the

oceeds te Pers. If vesbe 15, by as to

coman Aof my

I don't go. T

ull. e exar Cane Pat En-

rizes

teprizes which have made them fo Illustrious, if they had not had Men. He afferted also, it seems, that a Minister a home, no more than a Commander abroad, could do any thing without other Men were his Instruments and Affistants. On this Occasion he produces the Example of themistocles, Pericles, Cyrus, and Alexander himself, whom he denies to have been capable of effecting what they did, except they have been followed by others. It is pleafant mough to fee fuch Persons contend without Opponents, and triumph without Victory.

THE Author above-mentioned by the Orator, is plated for ever in a very ridiculous Light, and we meet every Day in Conversation such as deserve the same kind of Renown, for troubling those with whom they Converse with the like Certainties. The Persons that I have always thought to deferve the highest Admiration in this kind are your ordinary Story-tellers, who are most religiously carehl of keeping to the Truth in every particular Circumfance of a Narration, whether it concern the main end, or not. A Gentleman whom I had the Honour to be in Company with the other Day, upon some Occasion that he was pleas'd to take, faid, He remembred a very pretty Repartee made by a very witty Man in King Charles's time upon the like Occasion. I remember (said he, upon entering into the Tale) much about the time of Oats's Plot, that a Cousin-German of mine and I were at the Bear in Holborn: No, I am out, it was at the Crofs-Keys; but Fack Thomson was there, for he was very great with the Gentleman who made the Answer. But I am fure it was spoken somewhere thereabouts, for we drank a Bottle in that Neighbourhood every Evening: But no matter for all that, the thing is the same; but-

HE was going on to fettle the Geography of the Jest when I left the Room, wondering at this odd turn of Head which can play away its Words, with uttering nothing to the Purpose, still observing its own Impertinences, and yet proceeding in them. I do not question but he imformed the rest of his Audience, who had more Patience than I, of the Birth and Parentage, as well as the Collateral Alliances of his Family, who made the Repartee, and of him who

provoked him to it.

Nº 139

that Sno

can fay t

ture; in

they has

Capacity

ble. It w

rious kin

Milking

THE Phionable Fan, wi Charles! in the Str Merchan Noon, es fee-Hou the Snuf Friend, or Dista ful, the

> per to ea N.B. to have and mak been lat

> 当での

Vera Glo ceteri test q

Good o

Impref Ambitic

IT is no small Misfortune to any who have a just Value for their Time, when this Quality of being fo very circumstantial, and careful to be exact, happens to shew it self in a Man whose Quality obliges them to attend his Proofs that it is now Day, and the like. But this is augmented when the fame Genius gets into Authority, as it often does, Nay, I have known it more than once ascend the very Pulpit. One of this fort taking it in his Head to be a great Admirer of Dr. Tillot fon and Dr. Beveridge, never failed of proving out of these great Authors Things which no Man living would have denied him upon his own fingle Authority. One Day, resolving to come to the Point in hand, he faid, According to that excellent Divine, I will enter upon the Matter, or in his Words, in his fifteenth Sermon of the Folio Edition, Page 160.

I shall briefly explain the Words, and then consider the Matter contained in them.

THIS honest Gentleman needed not, one would think frain his Modesty so far as to alter his Design of Entring into the Matter, to that of Briefly explaining. But foil was, that he would not even be contented with that Authority, but added also the other Divine to strengthen his Method, and told us, With the Pious and Learned Dr. Beveridge, Page 4th of his 9th Volume, I shall endeavour to make it as plain as I can from the Words which I have now read, wherein for that Purpose we shall consider——This Wisacre was reckoned by the Parish, who did not understand him, a most excellent Preacher, but that he read too much, and was fo humble that he did not trust enough to his own Parts.

NEXT to these ingenious Gentlemen, who argue for what no Body can deny them, are to be ranked a fort of People who do not indeed attempt to prove infignificant Things, but are ever labouring to raise Arguments with you about Matters you will give up to them without the least Controversie. One of these People told a Gentleman who faid he faw Mr. fuch a one go this Morning at nine a Clock towards the Gravel-Pits, Sir, I must beg your Pardon for that, for tho' I am very loth to have any Dispute with you, yet I must take the Liberty to tell you it was nine when I saw him at St. Fames's. When Men of this Genius are pretty far gone in Learning they will put you to prove No 138, just Value circumit felf in s Proofs, gmented ften does, the very e a great failed of no Man e Autho-

on of the

hand, he

ter upon

Entring
But foit
that Authen his
Dr. Beavour to

wifacre nd him, uch, and n Parts, rgue for a fort of

gnificant with you he leaft an who a Clock don for

ras nine Genius o prove that Snow is white, and when you are upon that Topick can say that there is really no such thing as Colour in Nature; in a Word, they can turn what little Knowledge they have, into a ready Capacity of raising Doubts; into a Capacity of being always frivolous and always unanswerable. It was of two Disputants of this impertinent and laborious kind that the Cynick said, One of these Fellows is Milking a Ram, and the other holds the Pail.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Exercise of the Snuff-Box, according to the most fashionable Airs and Motions, in opposition to the Exercise of the
Fan, will be Taught with the best plain or persumed Snuff, at
Charles Lillie's Persumer at the Corner of Beauford-Buildings
in the Strand, and Attendance given for the Benefit of the young
Merchants about the Exchange for two Hours every Day at
Noon, except Saturdays, at a Toy-shop near Garraway's Cofstee-House. There will be likewise Taught The Ceremony of
the Snuff-Box, or Rules for offering Snuff to a Stranger, a
Friend, or a Mistress, according to the Degrees of Familiarity
or Distance; with an Explanation of the Careless, the Scornful, the Politick, and the Surly Pinch, and the Gestures proper to each of them.

N.B. The Undertaker does not question but in a short time to have formed a Body of Regular Snuff-Boxes ready to meet and make Head against all the Regiment of Fans which have been lately Disciplined, and are now in Motion.



Nº 139. Thursday, August 9.

Vera Gloria radices agit, atque etiam propagatur. Ficta omnia celeriter, tanquam flosculi, decidunt, nec simulatum potest quidquam esse diuturnum. Tull.

F all the Affections which attend Human Life, the Love of Glory is the most ardent. According as this is Cultivated in Princes, it produces the greatest Good or the greatest Evil. Where Sovereigns have it by Impressions received from Education only, it creates an Ambitious rather than a Noble Mind; where it is the na-

K 5

turl

his Sub

Greatnes

with Son

Life this

Light of

to him,

order to

the rest o

self left h

Honour,

ploy the

People.

very just

With thi

tions in

nours wh

Confeque

has this g

Fame, b

Valour.

them wit

earn to 1

felf mean

to know

a Metaph

themselv

Commar

his own

hat none

which he

ike Prin

de in Vic

be held 1

parous? placing as

ble and I Gerious.

THO please by

is Station

IF we

tural Bent of the Prince's Inclination, it prompts him to the Pursuit of Things truly Glorious. The two greatest Men now in Europe (according to the common Acceptation of the Word Great) are Lewis King of France, and Peter Emperor of Russia. As it is certain that all Fame does not arise from the Practice of Virtue, it is, methinks, no unpleasing Amusement to examine the Glory of these Poten. tates, and distinguish that which is empty, perishing and trivolous, from what is folid, lasting and important. Lewis of France had his Infancy attended by Crafty and Worldly Men, who made Extent of Territory the most glorious Instance of Power, and mistook the spreading of Fame for the Acquisition of Honour. 'The young Monarch's Heart was by fuch Conversation easily deluded into a Fondness for Vain-Glory, and upon these unjust Principles to form or fall in with fuitable Projects of Invasion, Rapine, Murder, and all the Guilts that attend War when it is unjust. At the same time this Tyranny was laid, Sciences and Arts were encouraged in the most generous manner, as if Men of higher Faculties were to be bribed to permit the Massa. cre of the rest of the World. Every Superstructure which the Court of France built upon their first Designs, which were in themselves Vicious, was suitable to its salse Foundation. The Offentation of Riches, the Vanity of Equipage, Shame of Poverty, and Ignorance of Modesty, were the common Arts of Life: The generous Love of one Woman was changed into Gallantry for all the Sex, and Friendships among Men turned into Commerces of Interests, or mere Professions. While these were the Rules of Life, Perjuries in the Prince, and a general Corruption of Manners in the Subject, were the Snares in which France has entangled all her Neighbours. With fuch false Colours have the Eyes of Lewis been Enchanted from the Debauchery of his early Youth, to the Superstition of his present old Age. Hence it is, that he has the Patience to have Statues erected to his Prowels, his Valour, his Fortitude; and in the Softness and Luxury of a Court, to be applauded for Magnanimity and Enterprize in Military Atchievements.

PETER ALEXOVITZ of Russia, when he came to the Years of Manhood, though he found himself Emperor of a vast and numerous People, Master of an endless Territory, absolute Commander of the Lives and Fortunes of

his

orldly ne for Heart ndness form Murinjust. d Arts f Men Maffa. which which Foun-Equi-, were e Woriendests, or Perjusinthe allher Lewis Youth, is, that owels, Luxu-

139.

m to

eatest

ptati-

Peter

s not o un-

oten-

g and Lewis

us In-

nd Enameto nperor is Termes of his

his Subjects, in the midst of his unbounded Power and Greatness turned his Thoughts upon himself and People with Sorrow. Sordid Ignorance and a Brute Manner of Life this Generous Prince beheld, and contemned from the Light of his own Genius. His Judgment suggested this to him, and his Courage prompted him to amend it. order to this he did not fend to the Nation from whence herest of the World has borrowed its Politeness, but himfelf left his Diadem to learn the true Way to Glory and Honour, and Application to useful Arts, wherein to emfloy the Laborious, the Simple, the Honest part of his People. Mechanick Employments and Operations were very justly the first Objects of his Favour and Observation. With this glorious Intention he travelled into Foreign Nations in an obscure Manner, above receiving little Homurs where he fojourned, but prying into what was of more Consequence, their Arts of Peace and of War. By this means has this great Prince laid the Foundation of a great and lasting fame, by personal Labour, personal Knowledge, personal Valour. It would be Injury to any of Antiquity to name them with him. Who, but himself, ever left a Throne to ern to fit in it with more Grace? Who ever thought him-All mean in Absolute Power, till he had learned to use it?

If we consider this wonderful Person, it is perplexity to know where to begin his Encomium. Others may in Metaphorical or Philosophick Sense be faid to command themselves, but this Emperor is also literally under his own Command. How generous and how good was his entring as own Name as a Private Man in the Army he raised, hat none in it might expect to out-run the Steps with which he himself advanced? By such Measures this godthe Prince learned to Conquer, learned to use his Conquests. How terrible has he appeared in Battel, how gente in Victory? Shall then the base Arts of the Frenchman te held Polite, and the honest Labours of the Ruffian Barbrous? No: Barbarity is the Ignorance of true Honour, or pacing any thing instead of it. The unjust Prince is Ignote and Barbarous, the Good Prince only Renowned and Glerious.

THO' Men may impose upon themselves what they peale by their corrupt Imaginations, Truth will ever keep Is Station; and as Glory is nothing else but the Shadow

of Virtue, it will certainly disappear at the Departure of Virtue. But how carefully ought the true Notions of it to be preserved, and how industrious should we be to encourage any Impulses towards it? The Westminster School-Boy that faid the other Day he could not fleep or play for the Colours in the Hall, ought to be free from receiving a Blow for ever.

BUT let us confider what is truly Glorious according to the Author I have to Day quoted in the Front of my

Paper.

THE Perfection of Glory, fays Tully, confilts in thele three Particulars: That the People love us; that they have Confidence in us; that being affected with a certain Admiration towards us, they think we deferve Honour. This was spoken of Greatness in a Commonwealth: But if one were to form a Notion of Confummate Glory under our Constitution, one must add to the above-mentioned Felicities, a certain necessary Inexistence, and Disrelish of all the rest without the Prince's Favour. He should, methinks, have Riches, Power, Honour, Command, Glory; but Riches, Power, Honour, Command and Glory should have no Charms, but as accompanied with the Affection of his Prince. He should, methinks, be Popular because a Favourite, and a Favourite because Popular. Were it not to make the Character too imaginary, I would give him Sovereignty over some Foreign Territory, and make him esteem that an empty Addition without the kind Regards of his own Prince. One may meerly have an Idea of a Man thus composed and circumstantiated, and if he were so made for Power without an Incapacity of giving Jealoufy, he would be also Glorious without Possibility of receiving Disgrace. This Humility and this Importance must make his Glory immortal.

THESE Thoughts are apt to draw me beyond theufual Length of this Paper, but if I could suppose such Rapsodies could out-live the common Fate of ordinary things, I would say these Sketches and Faint Images of Glory were drawn in August 1711, when John Duke of Marlo rough made that memorable March wherein he took the French Lines without Blood-shed.

Nº 140

lieve, t Person fore en the Or

Mr.

T.F

· I t ' ately, ' whet I can ' is alv ' me l be g

'ly co ' he to to le how he le to h

' fenc ' Ecf ' keep ' not

' tedi ' he i · He to y

DESCRIPTION OF THE PROPERTY OF

Nº 140. Friday, August 10.

-Animum curis nunc hue nune dividit illue. Virg.

WHEN I acquaint my Reader, that I have many other Letters not yet acknowledged, I believe he will own, what I have a mind he should believe, that I have no small Charge upon me, but am a Person of some Consequence in this World. I shall therefore employ the present Hour only in reading Petitions, in the Order as follows.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

'I Have loft fo much Time already, that I defire, upon the Receipt hereof, you would fit down immedi-'ately, and give me your Answer. I would know of you 'whether a Pretender of mine really loves me. As well as I can I will describe his Manners. When he sees me he is always talking of Constancy, but vouchfafes to visit ' me but once a Fortnight, and then is always in haste to be gone. When I am fick, I hear, he fays he is mighti-'ly concerned, but neither comes nor fends, because, as ' he tells his Acquaintance with a Sigh, he does not care to let me know all the Power I have over him, and how impossible it is for him to live without me. When ' he leaves the Town he writes once in fix Weeks, defires ' to hear from me, complains of the Torment of Ab-' sence, speaks of Flames, Tortures, Languishings and ' Ecstasies. He has the Cant of an impatient Lover, but ' keeps the Pace of a Lukewarm one. You know I must ' not go faster than he does, and to move at this rate is as ' tedious as counting a great Clock. But you are to know ' he is rich, and my Mother fays, As he is flow he is fure; ' He will love me long, if he love me little: But I appeal to you whether he loves at all

Your Neglected Humble Servant.

Lydia Novell!

'All these Fellows who have Money are extreamly sawcy and cold; Pray, Sir, tell them of it. Mr.

ure of

s of it to enchoollay for eiving

ording of my

n these
y have
viration
spoken
to form
itution,

certain without Riches, Power, ms, but

Should, avourite eter too me Fo-

pty Adce. One fed and er with-

be also.
This
ory im-

d theuch Rapthings,

f Glory Marlboook the

T

Friday

Mr. SPECTATOR,

6 I Have been delighted with nothing more through the whole Course of your Writings than the substantial Account you lately gave of Wit, and I could wish you would take some other Opportunity to express further the · corrupt Taffe the Age is run into; which I am chiefly apt to attribute to the Prevalency of a few popular Authors, · whose Merit in some Respects has given a Sanction to . their Faults in others. Thus the Imitators of Milton feem . to place all the Excellency of that fort of Writing either · in the uncouth or antique Words, or something else which was highly vicious, tho' pardonable, in that Great Man. The Admirers of what we call Point, or Turn, look upon it as the particular Happiness to which Cowley, Ovid, and others, owe their Reputation, and therefore imitate them only in fuch Instances; what is Just, Proper and · Natural does not feem to be the Question with them, · but by what Means a quaint Antithelis may be brought about, how one Word may be made to look two Ways, and what will be the Consequence of a forced Allusion. Now tho' fuch Authors appear to me to refemble those who · make themselves fine, instead of being well dressed, or graceful; yet the Mischief is, that these Beauties in them, which I call Blemishes, are thought to proceed from Luxu-· riance of Fancy, and overflowing of good Sense: In one Word, they have the Character of being too Witty; but if you would acquaint the World they are not Witty at all, you would, among many others, oblige,

Your most Benevolent Reader, R.D.

I AM a young Woman, and reckoned Pretty, therefore you'll pardon me that I trouble you to decide a Wager between me and a Coufin of mine, who is always contradicting one because he understands Latin. Pray, Sir, is Dimple spelt with a single or a double p?

I am, SIR,

SIR,

Your very Humble Servant,

Betty Saunter.

Nº 140.

it at Mr

Mr. Si I Mu no endu ing you

Mr. Si L AS L co let us g elfc. riages v Men gr ly ftirs more t pany up Sir, de one to Humo Friend

I The ing the W Gallan fore I

' Subject

gue po

low w

the F

hear y

207

PR AY, Sir, direct thus, To the kind Querift, and leave in at Mr. Lillie's, for I don't care to be known in the thing at all. I am, Sir, again Your Humble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

I Must needs tell you there are several of your Papers no enduring you, and fo Learned there is no understanding you. What have you to do with our Petticoats?

Your Humble Servant,

Parthenope.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

AST Night as I was walking in the Park, I met a L couple of Friends; Pr'ythee Fack, says one of them, let us go drink a Glass of Wine, for I am fit for nothing This put me upon reflecting on the many Miscarriages which happen in Conversations over Wine, when 'Men go to the Bottle to remove fuch Humours as it onby firs up and awakens. This I could not attribute 'more to any thing than to the Humour of putting Company upon others which Men do not like themselves. Pray, Sir, declare in your Papers, that he who is a troublefome Companion to himself, will not be an agreeable one to others. Let People reason themselves into good Humour, before they impose themselves upon their Friends. Pray, Sir, be as Eloquent as you can upon this Subject and do Human Life to much good, as to argue powerfully, that it is not every one that can fwallow who is fit to drink a Glass of Wine.

Your most humble Servant.

SIR,

This Morning cast my Eye upon your Paper concerning the Expence of Time. You are very obliging to the Women, especially those who are not young and past Gallantry, by touching fo gently upon Gaming: Therefore I hope you do not think it wrong to employ alittle leifure time in that Diversion; but I should be glad to hear you fay fomething upon the Behaviour of some of the Female Gamesters.

'I have observed Ladies, who in all other respects are gentle, good-humoured, and the very Pinks of good

Breed-

40.

the ntial you rthe apt ors,

n to eem ther hich Man.

upvid, itate and iem,

ught , and low who

, or iem, uxu-: In

itty; litty

erecide al-

).

atim. p?

cr.

AΥ,

Breeding; who as foon as the Ombre Table is called for, and fet down to their Business, are immediately Trans-

migrated into the veriest Wasps in Nature.

"YOU must know I keep my Temper, and win their Money; but am out of Countenance to take it, it makes them so very uneasie. Be pleased, dear Sir, to instruct them to lose with a better Grace, and you will oblige

Yours, Rachel Basto.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

A OUR Kindness to Eleonora, in one of your Papers, has given me Encouragement to do my self the Honour of Writing to you. The great Regard you have so often expressed for the Instruction and Improvement of our Sex, will, I hope, in your own Opinion sufficiently excuse me from making any Apology for the Impertinence of this Letter. The great Desire I have to Embellish my Mind with some of those Graces which you say are so becoming, and which you affert Reading helps us to, has made me uneasse 'till I am put in a Capacity of attaining them: This, Sir, I shall never think my self in, 'till you shall be pleased to recommend some

Author or Authors to my Perufal. ' I thought indeed, when I first cast my Eye on Eleono-" ra's Letter, that I should have had no occasion for request-' ing it of you; but, to my very great Concern, I found, on the Perusal of that Spectator, I was entirely disappointed, and am as much at a loss how to make use of my "Time for that end as ever. Pray, Sir, oblige me at least with one Scene, as you were pleased to entertain Eleonora with your Prologue. I write to you not only my own Sentiments, but also those of several others of my Acquaintance, who are as little pleased with the ordinary manoner of spending one's Time as my self: And if a fervent · Desire after Knowledge, and a great Sense of our present Ignorance, may be thought a good Presage and Earnest of Improvement, you may look upon your Time you · shall bestow in answering this Request not thrown away to no purpose. And I can't but add, that unless you have a particular and more than ordinary Regard for E-

· leonora, I have a better Title to your Favour than she;

This la Air, that with her

Nº 141

ing of

ten wl

ble of

'do not

readier

ing, th

Nº 12

Omnis

IN the Appl mit ! ing Terr ble, or a Gambols Evil cant and Tast was to e Faculty a which w fusion, a itures w to repre But tho' ctual Ad to appea

must pro

Transin their t makes instruct

145

oblige Basto.

Papers, felf the ou have vernent fuffici-he Imhave to which leading n a Ca-

r think ad fome

Eleonoequestfound,
ppointof my
of with
ra with

Omnis -

on Senquaintquaintfervent prefent

Earnest ne you n away Is you for E-

n she; Reading ing of your Papers, but it is my Entertainment very often when alone in my Closet. To shew you I am capable of Improvement, and hate Flattery, I acknowledge I do not like some of your Papers; but even there I am readier to call in question my own shallow Understanding, than Mr. Spectator's prosound Judgment.

I am, Sir, your already (and in hopes of being more your) obliged Servant, PARTHENIA.

This last Letter is written with so urgent and serious an Air, that I cannot but think it incumbent upon me to comply with her Commands, which I shall do very suddenly. T



Nº 141. Saturday, August 11.

-Migravit ab Aure voluptas

Hor.

N the present Emptiness of the Town, I have several Applications from the lower Part of the Players, to admit Suffering to pass for Acting. They in very obliging Terms defire me to let a Fall on the Ground, a Stumble, or a good Slap on the Back, be reckoned a Jest. These Cambols I shall tolerate for a Season, because I hope the Evil cannot continue longer than till the People of Condition and Taste return to Town. The Method, some time ago, was to entertain that Part of the Audience who have no Faculty above Eye-fight, with Rope-Dancers and Tumblers; which was a way discreet enough, because it prevented Confusion, and diffinguished such as could show all the Poflures which the Body is capable of, from those who were to represent all the Passions to which the Mind is subject. But tho' this was prudently settled, Corporeal and Intelledual Actors ought to be kept at a still wider Distance than to appear on the same Stage at all: For which Reason I must propose some Methods for the Improvement of the Bear Garden, by dismissing all Bodily Actors to that Quar-

IN Cases of greater Moment, where Men appear in Publick, the Confequence and Importance of the thing can bear them out. And tho' a Pleader or Preacher is Hoarie or Aukward, the weight of their Matter commands Respect and Attention; but in Theatrical speaking, if the Performer is not exactly proper and graceful, he is utterly ri-In Cases where there is little else expected, but the Pleasure of the Ears and Eyes, the least Diminution of that Pleasure is the highest Offence. In acting, barely to perform the Part is not commendable, but to be the least out is contemptible. To avoid these Difficulties and Delicacies, I am informed, that while I was out of Town the Actors have flown in the Air, and played such Pranks, and run fuch Hazards, that none but the Servants of the Fire-Office, Tilers and Masons, could have been able to perform the like. The Author of the following Letter, it feems, has been of the Audience at one of these Entertainments, and has accordingly complained to me upon it; but I think he has been to the utmost degree severe against what is exceptionable in the Play he mentions, without dwelling so much as he might have done on the Author's most excellent Talent of Humour. The pleasant Pictures he has drawn of Life, should have been more kindly mentioned, at the same time that he banishes his Witches, who are too dull Devils to be attacked with fo much Warmth.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

UPON a Report that Moll White had followed you to Town, and was to act a Part in the Lancashire-" Witches, I went last Week to see that Play. It was my Fortune to fit next to a Country Justice of the Peace, a Neighbour (as he faid) of Sir Roger's, who pretend-

ed to shew her to us in one of the Dances. There was Witchcraft enough in the Entertainment almost to in-

' cline me to believe him; Ben. Fohnson was almost lamed; young Bullock narrowly faved his Neck; the Audience was aftonished, and an old Acquaintance of mine,

a Person of Worth, whom I wou'd have bowed to in

the Pit, at two Yards distance did not know me.

· IF yo white to have e we wer lowed th Sportfime Teague 1 of them I canno Black L Devil, h THE fome C mif-led imitable Solem Tragedy fides, th we find i whom

Nº 141.

But With

proper !

bloody; medy.

disagree

passing them; f

even Bei

"I Tho Remark medy, v ches. 1 Mould I letts ca to right WE Age, bu the best

would th

Wenche

in Pubing can Hoarfe nds Rethe Perterly ried, but

141

ation of parely to he least ad Deliwn the aks, and he Fireperform

feems, nments, I think what is welling nost ex-

the has ntioned, who are onth.

wed you neafhirewas my Peace, pretendere was It to in-

oft lamthe Auf mine, ed to in ne. If you were what the Country People reported you awhite Witch, I could have wished you had been there to have exercised that Rabble of Broomsticks, with which we were haunted for above three Hours. I could have allowed them to set Clod in the Tree, to have scared the sportsmen, plagued the Justice, and employed honest Teague with his holy Water. This was the proper Use of them in Comedy, if the Author had stopped here; but I cannot conceive what Relation the Sacrifice of the Black Lamb, and the Ceremonies of their Worship to the Devil, have to the Business of Mirth and Humour.

'THE Gentleman who writ this Play, and has drawn some Characters in it very justly, appears to have been mif-led in his Witchcraft by an unwary following the inimitable Shakespear. The Incantations in Mackbeth have a Solemnity admirably adapted to the Occasion of that Tragedy, and fill the Mind with a fuitable Horrour; befides, that the Witches are a part of the Story it felf, as we find it very particularly related in Hector Boetius, from whom he seems to have taken it. This therefore is a proper Machine where the Business is dark, horrid and bloody; but is extreamly foreign from the Affair of Comedy. Subjects of this Kind, which are in themselves dilagreeable, can at no time become entertaining, but by passing thro' an Imagination like Shakespear's to form them; for which Reason Mr. Dryden would not allow even Beaumont and Fletcher capable of imitating him.

But Shakespear's Magick cou'd not copy'd be, Within that Circle none durft Walk but He.

'I shou'd not, however, have troubled you with these Remarks, if there were not something else in this Comedy, which wants to be exorcised more than the Witches. I mean the Freedom of some Passages, which I should have overlooked, if I had not observed that those Jests can raise the loudest Mirth, tho' they are painful to right Sense, and an Outrage upon Modesty.

'WE must attribute such Liberties to the Taste of that Age, but indeed by such Representations a Poet facrifices the best Part of his Audience to the worst; and, as one would think, neglects the Boxes, to write to the Orange Wenches.

212 The SPECTATOR. No 142.

I must not conclude till I have taken notice of the Moral with which this Comedy ends. The two young

Ladies having given a notable Example of outwitting those who had a Right in the Disposal of them, and mar-

rying without Confent of Parents, one of the injur'de Parties, who is easily reconcil'd, winds up all with this

· Remark,

There is a Fate which over-rules us still.

WE are to suppose that the Gallants are Men of Mering but if they had been Rakes the Excuse might have serv'd

as well. Hans Carvel's Wife was of the same Principle, but has express'd it with a Delicacy which shews she is

onot serious in her Excuse, but in a sort of Humorous Philosophy turns off the Thought of her Guilt, and says,

That if weak Women go astray, Their Stars are more in fault than they.

'THIS, no doubt, is a full Reparation, and dismisses the Audience with very edifying Impressions.

'THESE things fall under a Province you have partly pursu'd already, and therefore demand your Animadversion, for the regulating so Noble an Entertainment a

that of the Stage. It were to be wished, that all who write for it hereafter would raise their Genius, by the

Ambition of pleafing People of the best Understandings
 and leave others who shew nothing of the Human Species

but Risibility, to seek their Diversion at the Bear-Garden,
 or some other Privileg'd Place, where Reason and good

· Manners have no Right to disturb them.

August 8. 1711. I am, &c.



- Irrupta tenet Copula - Hor.

HE following Letters being Genuine, and the Images of a Worthy Passion, I am willing to give the old Lady's Admonition to my self, and the Representation of her own Happiness, a Place in my Writings.

Nº 142

Mr. S I An not ftr which and has been a has ma Folly O man, a carefull turned the grea ries, ha Adonis, The G Raptur Man of Coxcor give yo dole to

Mada:

when

many

Night your A you, to Human avert thus to my Ap

tinence are rea lief to faying,

V/

Mr. SPECTATOR,

August 9, 1711.

[] Am now in the Sixty feventh Year of my Age, and 1 read you with Approbation; but methinks you do not strike at the Root of the greatest Evil in Life which is the false Notion of Gallantry in Love. It is, and has long been, upon a very ill Foot; but I who have been a Wife Forty Years, and was bred in a way that has made me ever fince very happy, fee through the Folly of it. In a Word, Sir, when I was a young Woman, all who avoided the Vices of the Age were very carefully educated, and all Phantastical Objects were The Tapestry Hangings, with turned out of our Sight. the great and venerable Simplicity of the Scripture Stories, had better Effects than now the Loves of Venus and Adonis, or Bacchus and Ariadne in your fine present Prints . The Gentleman I am Married to made Love to me in Rapture, but it was the Rapture of a Christian and a Man of Honour, not a Romantick Hero, or a Whining Coxcomb: This put our Life upon a right Basis. To give you an Idea of our Regard one to another, I enclose to you several of his Letters writ Forty Years ago, when my Lover; and one writ t'other Day, after so many Years Cohabitation.

Your Servant,

Andromache.

Madam,

August 7, 1671.

I F my Vigilance and ten thousand Wishes for your Welfare and Repose could have any force, you last Night slept in Security, and had every good Angel in your Attendance. To have my Thoughts ever fixed on you, to live in constant Fear of every Accident to which Human Life is liable, and to send up my hourly Prayers to avert em from you; I say, Madam, thus to think, and thus to suffer, is what I do for Her who is in Pain at my Approach, and calls all my tender Sorrow Impertinence. You are now before my Eyes, my Eyes that are ready to flow with Tenderness, but cannot give Relief to my gushing Heart, that dictates what I am now saying, and yearns to tell youallits Achings. How art

0 142

of the young witting and marinjur'd ith this

of Merica we served rinciple, ws she is ous Phidass,

lismisses

Animadiment at all who, by the tanding; in Species Garden, and good

, &c.

Hor.

the Imagive the e Repre-Writings. thou, oh my Soul, stoln from thy self! How is all thy Attention broken! My Books are blank Papers, and my

Friends Intruders. I have no hope of Quiet but from your Pity. To grant it, would make more for your

Triumph. To give Pain is the Tyranny, to make Hap.

py the true Empire of Beauty. If you would confide
 aright, you'd find an agreeable Change in difmilling the

Attendance of a Slave, to receive the Complaifance of a Companion. I bear the former in hopes of the latter

Condition: As I live in Chains without murmuring at the

· Power which inflicts 'em, fo I could enjoy Freedom

without forgetting the Mercy that gave it.

MADAM, Iam,

Your most Devoted, most Obedient Servant

Tho' I made him no Declarations in his Favour, you seek had hopes of Me when he writ this in the Month following

Madam, September 3, 1671. DEFORE the Light this Morning dawned upon the D ' Earth I awaked, and lay in expectation of its re-' turn, not that it cou'd give any new Sense of Joy to me but as I hoped it would blefs you with its chearful face ' after a Quiet which I wish'd you last Night. · Prayers are heard, the Day appear'd with all the Influence of a Merciful Creator upon your Person and Actions. Les others, my lovely Charmer, talk of a blind Being that disposes their Hearts, I contemn their low Images of Love. I have not a Thought which relates to you, that · I cannot with Confidence befeech the All-feeing Power to bless me in. May He direct you in all your Steps, and e reward your Innocence, your Sanctity of Manners, your ' prudent Youth, and becoming Piety, with the Continuance of his Grace and Protection. This is an unufual Language to Ladies; but you have a Mindelevated above the giddy Motions of a Sex infnared by Flattery, and " mif-led by a false and short Adoration into a solid and ' long Contempt. Beauty, my fairest Crearure, palls in the · Possession, but I love also your Mind; your Soul is as · dear to me as my own; and if the Advantages of a liveral Education, some Knowledge, and as much Contempt

of the left frick of frick of

I have

The tw

Madan T is me fine

People
Moning
exquisite
had been
me. Pr
the apporture.
all the
much, a

Dear O

To pass have the Particular return'd of the World, join'd with the Endeavourstowards a Life of strict Virtue and Religion, can qualify me to raise new ideas in a Breast so well disposed as yours is, our Days will pass away with Joy; and old Age, instead of introducing melancholy Prospects of Decay, give us hope of Eternal Youth in a better Life. I have but few Minutes from the Duty of my Employment to write in, and without time to read over what I have writ, therefore beseech you to pardon the first Hints of my Mind, which I have express'd in so little Order.

I am, Dearest Creature,

Your most Obedient, most Devoted Servant.

The two next were Written after the Day for our Mar-

Madam,

10 142

all thy

and my

it from

or your

ke Hap

confide

ling the

ace of a

ne latte

ng at the reedom

Servant

ou fee he

1671.

pon the

f its re-

y to me

ful Face

If my

nfluence

ons. Let

ing that

nages of

ou, that

Power

eps, and

ers, your Continuunufual

ed above erv, and September 25, 1671.

I T is the hardest thing in the World to be in Love, and 'yet attend Business.' As for me, all that speak to me find me out, and I must lock my self up, or other People will do it for me. A Gentleman ask'd me this Moning what News from Holland, and I answer'd, She's exquisitely handsome. Another desir'd to know when I had been last at Windsor, I reply'd, She designs to go with me. Pr'ythee allow me at least to kiss your Hand before the appointed Day, that my Mind may be in some Composure. Methinks I could write a Volume to you, but all the Language on Earth would fail in saying how much, and with what dis-interested Passion,

I am ever yours.

Dear Creature,

September 30, 1671. Seven in the Morning.

NEXT to the Influence of Heav'n, I am to thank you that I fee the returning Day with Pleasure. To pass my Evenings in so sweet a Conversation, and have the Esteem of a Woman of your Merit, has in it a Particularity of Happiness no more to be express'd than return'd. But I am, my Lovely Creature, contented

olid and is in the oul is as

of a libeontempt of

to be on the oblig'd Side, and to employ all my Daysin e new Endeavours to convince you and all the World of

the Sense I have of your Condescension in Chusing,

MADAM, Your most Faithful,

Most Obedient Humble Servant.

He was, when he writ the following Letter, as agreeable and pleasant a Man as any in England.

October 20, 1671. Madam,

E Beg Pardon that my Paper is not finer, but I am forc'd ' to write from a Coffee-House where I am attending

about Bufiness. There is a dirty Croud of Butie Facesal around me talking of Money, while all my Ambition, a

" my Wealth is Love: Love, which animates my Heart,

' fweetens my Humour, enlarges my Soul, and affects eve-

ry Action of my Life. 'Tis to my Lovely Charmer!

" owe that many noble Ideas are continually affix'd tom " Words and Actions: 'Tis the natural Effect of that Gene

rous Passion to create in the Admirers some Similitud

of the Object admir'd; thus, my Dear, I am every Day to fing to the improve from so sweet a Companion. Look up, my Fair tent for companion of the object admir'd; thus, my Dear, I am every Day to fing to the improve from so sweet a Companion. Look up, my Fair tent for companion of the object that Heaven which made thee such, and join with a with Action? If and beseech the Author of Love to bless the Rightsh Humour has ordain'd, and mingle with our Happiness a just Sent ke it ill it of our Transient Condition, and a Resignation to his to get of the Will, which only can regulate our Minds to a steady Entitle go deavour to please him and each other.

deavour to please him and each other.

I am, for Ever, your Faithful Servant, dulgence

I will not trouble you with more Letters at this time, but amour anyou saw the poor withered hand which sends you these Minute while the I am sure you would smile to think that there is one who them to so gallant as to speak of it still as so welcome a Present, a scales, U ter forty Years Possession of the Woman whom he writes to.

Madam,

Fune 20, 1711, hich we
Madam,

Heartily beg your Pardon for my Omission to win
Yesterday. It was no Failure of my tender Regar
for you; but having been very much perplexed in my
Though
Though

Nº 137.

Though mine to my lov Age, of over H I have

appeared

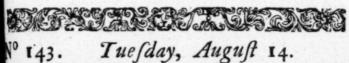
Nº 14 N

T is a Acqu are o ow, and dinarily t

dine us t

Thoughts on the Subject of my last, made me determine to fulpend speaking of it till I came my felf. But, my lovely Creature, know it is not in the Power of Age, of Misfortune, or any other Accident which hangs over Human Life, to take from me the pleasing Esteem I have for you, or the Memory of the bright Figure you appeared in when you gave your Hand and Heart to,

> Madam, Your most grateful Husband, and obedient Servant.



Non est vivere sed valere Vita.

Martial.

fay.

T is an unreasonable Thing some Men expect of their Acquaintance. They are ever complaining that they Acquaintance. They are ever complaining that they at Generate out of Order, or displeased, or they know not smilitude ow, and are so far from letting that be a Reason for regy Day to sing to their own Homes, that they make it their Argument for coming into Company. What has any Body to so with a with Accounts of a Man's being indisposed but his Physical Humour enough to enjoy themselves, he should not just Sens the it ill if a Servant is ordered to present him with a Porton to him iger of Cawdle or Posset-Drink, by way of Admonition steady Et at he go home to Bed. That Part of Life which we dinarily understand by the Word Conversation, is an Servant dulgence to the Sociable Part of our Make; and should Servant. dulgence to the Sociable Part of our Make; and flouid dine us to bring our Proportion of good Will or good me, but amour among the Friends we meet with, and not to make who with Relations which must of Necessity obone who we them to a real or seigned Affliction. Cares, Distresses, Present, a scales, Uncasinesses, and Dislikes of our own, are by the means to be obtruded upon our Friends. If we would be the new little of this Vision to Make would be the constitute of this Vision to Make would be the constitute of this Vision to Make would be the constitute of this Vision to the Make would be the constitute of this Vision to the Make would be the constitute of this Vision to the Make would be the constitute of this Vision to the Make would be the constitute of this Vision to the constitute of the constitute of the vision to the constitute of the co hider how little of this Vicifitude of Motion and Rest, n to will be more tender of our Friends, than to bring them es Regard Life, but chearful Life; therefore Valetudinarians Though Vol. II.

d to my

142

aysin

rld of

ant.

greea-

1671.

a forc'd tending

Facesal tion, al Heart

ects eve-

armer l

Nº 137 .

fay a Word of themselves till the Meeting breaks up. In is not here pretended, that we should be always sitting with Chaplets of Flowers round our Heads, or be crowned with Roses in order to make our Entertainment agreeable to us; but if (as it is usually observed) they who resolve to be merry, feldom are fo; it will be much more unlikely for us to be well pleased, if they are admitted who are all ways complaining they are fad. Whatever we do we flould keep up the Chearfulness of our Spirits, and never letthen fink below an Inclination at least to be well pleased: The Way to this, is to keep our Bodies in Exercise, our Mind at Eafe. That infipid State wherein neither are in Vigour is not to be accounted any Part of our Portion of Being When we are in the Satisfaction of some innocent Pleasure or Pursuit of some laudable Design, we are in the Possession of Life, of Human Life. Fortune will give us Difappoint ments enough, and Nature is attended with Infirmini enough, without our adding to the unhappy Side of or Account by our Spleen or ill Humour. Poor Cottilus, mong so many real Evils, a chronical Distemper and a na row Fortune, is never heard to complain: That equ Spirit of his, which any Man may have, that, like his will conquer Pride, Vanity and Affectation, and follow Nature, is not to be broken, because it has no Points ! contend for. To be anxious for nothing but what N ture demands as necessary, if it is not the Way to an Estat is the Way to what Men aim at by getting an Estate. The Temper will preferve Health in the Body, as well as Tra quility in the Mind. Cottilus fees the World in an Hurr with the same Scorn that a sober Person sees a Man drun Had he been contented with what he ought to have been how could, fays he, fuch a one have met with fuch a D appointment? If another had valued his Mistress for wh he ought to have loved her, he had not been in her Poy er: If her Virtue had had a Part of his Passion, her Levi had been his Cure; the could not then have been falle a amiable at the fame Time.

SINCE we cannot promife our felves constant Heal let us endeavour at fuch a Temper as may be our best Su port in the Decay of it. Uranius has arrived at that Con posure of Soul, and wrought himself up to such a Negl of every thing with which the Generality of Mankind

echant Aurband Priends emins is deavour. boks ut Home, present a hat he h elf as fu

ered into

will n

ment is

Nº 14

thus is hearful I lope of mothe ndispositi Imust mner, ble Patie ame, an

atain We ore than hey are i tet; one lookslike on fee thi d Good masines; our Wor

the Parif an Accou wnright n fhe wa IT is cer

nt Feast, v fible, to be over jo ected in C

dition, is

enchante

achanted, that nothing but acute Pains can give him Di-Aurbance, and against those too he will tell his intimate friends he has a Secret which gives him present Ease. Ufoins is fo thoroughly perfuaded of another Life, and eneavours fo fincerely to secure an Interest in it, that he boks upon Pain but as a quickning of his Pace to an Home, where he shall be better provided for than in his resent Apartment. Instead of the melancholly Views hat he has forgot he is mortal, nor will he think of himif as fuch. He thinks at the Time of his Birth he enmed into an eternal Being; and the short Article of Death will not allow an Interruption of Life, fince that Moant is not of half the Duration as his ordinary Sleep. hus is his Being one uniform and confistent Series of tearful Diversions and moderate Cares, without Fear or tope of Futurity. Health to him is more than Pleasure another Man, and Sickness less affecting to him than disposition is to others.

I must confess, if one does not regard Life after this anner, none but Ideots can pass it away with any toleble Patience. Take a fine Lady who is of a delicate ame, and you may observe from the Hour she rises a main Weariness of all that passes about her. I know are than one who is much too nice to be quite alive. It is are sick of such strange frightful People that they are sick of such strange frightful People that they are sick of such strange frightful People that they are sick of such and another so disagreeable, that looks like a Penance to breathe the same Air with them. In see this is so very true, that a great Part of Ceremony of Good-breeding among the Ladies turns upon their measuress; and I'll undertake, if the How-d'ye Servants our Women were to make a Weekly Bill of Sickness, the Parish-Clerks do of Mortality, you would not find an Account of seven Days, one in thirty that was not woright sick or indisposed, or but a very little better in the was, and so forth.

IT is certain, that to enjoy Life and Health as a conit Feast, we should not think Pleasure necessary; but, if sible, to arrive at an Equality of Mind. It is as mean be overjoy'd upon Occasions of good Fortune, as to be setted in Circumstances of Distress. Laughter in one addition, is as unmanly as Weeping in the other. We

L 2

should!

owned rceable refolve unlikely o are al e should let then d: Th ir Mind Vigour of Being Pleafure offestio Sappoint firmiti e of or ttilus, nd a na hat equ like hin d follor Points t what N an Estat State. Th as Tra an Hurr Ian drun have bee Such a D s for wh her Pov

143

ip. Id

fitting

her Levi en false a lant Healt ar best Su that Cot ha Negle Mankind enchante should not form our Minds to expect Transport on every Occasion, but know how to make it Enjoyment to be out of Pain. Ambition, Envy, vagrant Defire, or impertinent Mirth will take up our Minds, without we can possess our selves in that Sobriety of Heart which is above all Pleasures, and can be felt much better than described: But the ready Way, I believe, to the right Enjoyment of Life, is by a Prospect towards another to have but a very mean Opinion of it. A great Author of our Time has fet this in an excellent Light, when with a Philosophick Pity of Human Life, he spoke of it in his Theory of the Earth in the fol- most Sev

lowing manner.

FOR what is this Life but a Circulation of little mean one denied. Actions? We lie down and rife again, dress and undress, feel being regard and wax hungry, work or play, and are weary, and then we deration. lie down again, and the Circle returns. We spend the Day's that it is a Trifles, and when the Night comes we throw our selves into the one can go Bed of Folly, amongst Dreams and broken Thoughts and will yet so it Imaginations. Our Reason lies asleep by us, and we are so better that the Time as arrant Brutes as those that sleep in the Stalls or in inturally to the Field. Are not the Capacities of Man higher than these intle Atternal ought not his Ambition and Expectations to be greater with them. Let us be Adventurers for another World: 'Tis at least a fair leas'd with and noble Chance; and there is nothing in this worth our gift, as to Thoughts or our Passions. If we should be disappointed, we are stall their still no worse than the rest of our Fellow Mortals; and if we same succeed in our Expectations, we are eternally happy. FOR what is this Life but a Circulation of little mean succeed in our Expectations, we are eternally happy.



Wednesday, August 15.

Noris quam elegans formarum Spectator frem.

REAUTY has been the Delight and Torment of the World ever fince it began. The Philosophers ha felt its Influence so sentibly, that almost every one them has left us some Saying or other, which intimated the he too well knew the Power of it. One has told us, the

graceful I the best 1 defires th Nature, a it a fhort it impole think Car of them, alty with there is fo immediat one denie propose illen in the

Nº 144.

ects of and ent Discou AMAR er, is extre ng, withou implicity

g stared a a Town areless Eye sensible th lace.

DULC eauty by 1 offible for

Ter.

graceful Person is a more powerful Recommendation, than tinent defires the Possessor of it to consider it as a meer Gift of Possessor Nature, and not any Perfection of his own. A Third calls out Nature, and not any Perfection of his own. A Third calls the best Letter that can be writ in your Favour. Another asures, it a short-liv'd Tyranny; a Fourth, a silent Fraud, because ready it imposes upon us without the Help of Language; but, I s by a think Carneades spoke as much like a Philosopher as any impoles upon us without the Help of Language; but, I is by a think Carneades spoke as much like a Philosopher as any Opinios of them, tho' more like a Lover, when he call'd it Royalty without Force. It is not indeed to be denied, that there is something irresistible in a Beauteous Form; the most Severe will not pretend, that they do not feel an immediate Præposition in Favour of the Handsome. No one denies them the Privilege of being first heard, and least, feel being regarded before others in Matters of ordinary Consistent at the large time the Handsome should consider that it is a Possession, as it were, foreign to them. No sintoth one can give it himself, or preserve it when they have it. and will yet so it is, that People can bear any Quality in the World that a transfer them. Handsome People usually are so phantastically as the Attention, if a Man can attend with Judgment, will greater them. Handsome People usually are so phantastically as the phrase is, a second Interview disarms them that their Power. But I shall make this Paper rather a world in the Way of it. Handsome Men shall be the Substitute of another Chapter, the Women shall take up the premit Discourse.

AMARYLLIS, who has been in Town but one Winter is extreamly improved with the Arts of Good Breeden.

AMARYLLIS, who has been in Town but one Winr, is extreamly improved with the Arts of Good-Breedg, without leaving Nature. She has not lost the Native implicity of her Aspect, to substitute that Patience of beog stared at, which is the usual Triumph and Distinction a Town Lady. In Publick Assemblies you meet her treless Eye diverting it self with the Objects around her,

ent of the densible that she her self is one of the brightest in the ohers has lace.

ery one DULCISS A is of quite another Make, she is almost a mated the cauty by Nature, but more than one by Art. If it were the us, the offible for her to let her Fan or any Limb about her rest,

grad

5.

Ter.

every

The would do fome Part of the Execution the meditates; but tho' she designs her self a Prey, she will not stay to be taken. No Painter can give you Words for the different Aspects of Duleiffa in half a Moment, where-ever she ap pears: So little does the accomplish what the takes for

much Pains for, to be gay and careless.

MERAB is attended with all the Charms of Woman Art, and and Accomplishments of Man. It is not to be doubted Gesture, but she has a great deal of Wit, if she were not such mess mixed Beauty; and she would have more Beauty had she not some. It is much Wit a Management of the source o MERAB is attended with all the Charms of Women Beauty; and she would have more Beauty had she not some. It is much Wit. Affectation prevents her Excellencies from use Art to walking together. If she has a Mind to speak such a thou art is Thing, it must be done with such an Air of her Body and if she has an Inclination to look very careless, there is seed as I such a smart Thing to be said at the same Time, that the state much a single she may be such a seed as a such a seed as a such a seed as I shappy Merab, tho' a Wit and Beauty, is allowed to be not be seed if the state of th

ther, because she will always be both.

ALBACINDA has the Skill as well as Power of clous We Pleasing. Her Form is majestick, but her Aspect humble pleases, as All good Men should beware of the Destroyer. She will shill good men should beware of the Destroyer. She will shill good men should beware of the Destroyer. She will shill good men should beware of the Destroyer. She will shill good men should beware of the Destroyer. She will shill good men should be ware for the most vexatious of Tyrants when you are so. Her so unside the most vexatious of Tyrants when you are so. Her so unside the most vexatious of Tyrants when you are so. Her so unside the filly Part of her Votaries shour self of Hopes, while the wise sty from her Power. She will show she is too Beautiful and too Witty to be indifferent to any who converse with her, and therefore knows she doding the does not lessen her self by Familiarity, but gains Occasion of the Fa of Admiration, by seeming Ignorance of her Perfections Chapsody EUDOSIA adds to the Height of her Stature a Notice shaps of Spirit which still distinguishes her above the rest of her Sex. Beauty in others is lovely, in others agreeable, in others attractive; but in Eudosia it is commanding: Love towards Eudosia is a Sentiment like the Love of Glory town Beauty in the Admirers of the Women are soften'd into Fondness the Admirers of Eudosia exalted into Ambition.

EUCRATIA presents her self to the Imagination

EUCRATIA prefents her felf to the Imagination with a more kindly Pleasure, and as the is Woman, he Praise is wholly Feminine. If we were to form an Image of Dignity in a Man, we should give him Wisdom and Valour, as being effential to the Character of Manhood

In like n dable Ser and all th other Sex Inferiorit that Crea

Nº 144.

gination an, he n Image om and anhood

In

In like manner, if you describe a right Woman in a lauditates: dable Sense, the should have gentle Softness, tender Fear, ay to be dible Sense, she should have gentle Softness, tender Fear, and all those Parts of Life, which distinguish her from the other Sex; with some Subordination to it, but such an takes so Inferiority that makes her still more lovely. Eucratia is that Creature, she is all over Woman, Kindness is all her

Women Art, and Beauty all her Arms. Her Look, her Voice, her doubted Gesture, and whole Behaviour is truly Feminine. A Goodest such mess mixed with Fear, gives a Tincture to all her Behavie not se mixed with Fear, gives a Tincture to all her Behavie not se from use Art to gain her. Others are Beautiful, but Eneratiasuch a thou art Beauty!

OMNAMANTE is made for Deceit, she has an Athere is sect as Innocent as the samed Lucrece, but a Mind as Wild
that the as the more samed Cleopatra. Her Face speaks a Vestal,
the under the Heart a Messalina. Who that beheld Omnamante's
be not segligent unobserving Air, would believe that she hid under that regardless Manner the witty Prostitute, the rapasions Wench, the prodigal Curtizan? She can, when she



N° 145. Thursday, August 16.

Stultitiam patiuntur opes -

Hor.

I F the following Enormities are not amended upon the first Mention, I desire further Notice from my Correspondents.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am obliged to you for your Discourse the other Day upon frivolous Disputants, who with great Warmth and Enumeration of many Circumstances and Authorities undertake to prove Matters which no Body living denies ' You cannot employ your felf more usefully than in ad-· justing the Laws of Disputation in Coffee-houses and ac-* cidental Companies, as well as in more formal Debates Among many other Things which your own Experience " must suggest to you, it will be very obliging if you please to take Notice of Wagerers. I will not here repeat what · Hudibras fays of fuch Disputants, which is so true, that it is almost Proverbial; but shall only acquaint you with · a Set of young Fellows of the Inns of Court, whole Fathers have provided for them so plentifully, that they · need not be very anxious to get Law into their Heads · for the Service of their Country at the Bar; but are of those who are sent (as the Phrase of Parents is) to the Temple to know how to keep their own. One of thele Gentlemen is very loud and captious at a Coffee-House " which I frequent, and being in his Nature troubled with an Humour of Contradiction though withal excellivelynorant, he has found a Way to indulge this Temper, go on in Ideness and Ignorance, and yet still give himself the Air of a very learned and knowing Man, by the · Strength of his Pocket. The Misfortune of the Thing is · I have, as it happens sometimes, a greater Stock of Learning than of Money. The Gentleman I am fpeaking of, * takes Advantage of the Narrowness of my Circumstaneces in fuch a manner, that he has read all that I can pretend to with f

'ago I'
'citus, 'and pu'
'to be '
'(pointing
'utterly

' utterly
' he wen
' how to
' read Ta

Incident Time to and for hold an Question Peninsu

House, putant story, to as is sca

TH

Town,
ans, Ger
when the
equal to
these Y
which
you will

Mr. Si HEI that he empty I lick Roc

Orators, Room o

tend to, and runs me down with fuch a positive Air, and with fuch powerful Arguments, that from a very Learned Person I am thought a mere Pretender. Not long ago I was relating that I had read fuch a Passage in Tacitus, up starts my young Gentleman in a full Company, 'and pulling out his Purse offered to lay me ten Guineas, to be staked immediately in that Gentleman's Hands, (pointing to one smoaking at another Table) that I was utterly mistaken. I was Dumb for want of ten Guineas; he went on unmercifully to triumph over my Ignorance how to take him up, and told the whole Room he had read Tacitus twenty Times over, and fuch a remarkable Incident as that could not escape him. He has at this Time three confiderable Wagers depending between him and fome of his Companions, who are rich enough to hold an Argument with him. He has five Guineas upon Questions in Geography, two that the Isle of Wight is a Peninfula, and three Guineas to one that the World is rourd. We have a Gentleman comes to our Coffee-House, who deals mightily in Antique Scandal; my Difputant has laid him Twenty Pieces upon a Point of Hiflory, to wit, that Cafar never lay with Cato's Sifter, as is scandalously reported by some People.

THERE are several of this fort of Fellows in Town, who Wager themselves into Statesmen, Historians, Geographers, Mathematicians, and every other Art, when the Persons with whom they talk have not Wealth equal to their Learning. I beg of you to prevent, in these Youngsters, this compendious Way to Wisdom, which costs other People so much Time and Pains, and

you will oblige

Your humble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR, Temple, Aug. 12, 1711.

HERE's a young Gentleman that fings Opera-Tunes or Whistles in a full House. Pray let him know that he has no Right to act here as if he were in an empty Room. Be pleased to divide the Spaces of a Publick Room, and certifie Whistlers, Singers, and Common Orators, that are heard further than their Portion of the Room comes to, that the Law is open, and that there is

L 5

an

DH

pon the

Г.

varmth, horities, g denies, in adacto denies, and acDebates, derience ou pleafe at what use, that

hose Fanat they r Heads t are of to the

of these e-House led with flive Igoper, go

himself by the hing is, if Learnking of,

umstancan pre-

· tend

226 The SPECTATOR. No 14:

an Equity which will relieve us from such as interrupt us in our Lawful Discourse, as much as against such as stop us on the Road. I take these Persons, Mr. Spectator, to be such Trespassers as the Officer in your Stage-Coach, and am of the same Sentiment with Counsellor Ephraim. It is true the young Man is rich, and, as the Vulgar say, needs not care for any Body; but sure that is no Authority for him to go whistle where he pleases.

I am, SIR, Your most humble Servant.

P. S. 'I have Chambers in the Temple, and here are Students that learn upon the Hautboy; pray defire the Benchers, that all Lawyers who are Proficients in Wind-Mufick may lodge to the Thames.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

W E are a Company of young Women who pass our Time very much together, and obliged by • the mercenary Humour of the Men to be as mercenarily ' inclined as they are. There vifits among us an old Bat-· chelor whom each of us has a Mind to. The Fellow is rich, and knows he may have any of us, therefore is · particular to none, but excessively ill-bred. His Plea-· fantry confifts in Romping, he fnatches Kiffes by Sur-· prize, puts his Hand in our Necks, tears our Fans, robs · us of Ribbons, forces Letters out of our Hands, looks · into any of our Papers, and a Thousand other Rudenesses. · Now what I'll defire of you is to acquaint him, by · Printing this, that if he does not marry one of us very · fuddenly, we have all agreed, the next Time he pretends · to be merry, to affront him, and use him like a Clown · as he is. In the Name of the Sifterhood I take my Leave of you, and am, as they all are,

Your Conflant Reader, and Well-Wisher.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

And several others of your Female Readers, have conformed our selves to your Rules, even to our very Dress. There is not one of us but has reduced our outward Petticoat to its ancient Sizable Circumference, tho indeed we retain still a Quilted one underneath, which makes

Nº 146

but 'ti

Skirt of

'bone,
'Bunch
'Hat, I
'Head-o

' your N
' pear in
' a word
' your o

10.00

Nemo V

W of Great

we meet tings. I Drefs, the ed with Number fallen into preffions spoiled in mirable The Subthem bot into Here

to be raif

Advantag

Nº 146. The SPECTATOR. 227

makes us not altogether unconformable to the Fashion; but 'tis on Condition Mr. SPECTATOR extends not his · Censure so far. But we find you Men secretly approve our Practice, by imitating our Pyramidical Form. The Skirt of your fashionable Coats forms as large a Circumference as our Petticoats; as these are set out with Whalebone, fo are those with Wire, to encrease and sustain the Bunch of Fold that hangs down on each fide; and the Hat, I perceive, is decreased in just proportion to our Head-dreffes. We make a regular Figure, but I defy your Mathematicks to give Name to the Form you aprear in. Your Architecture is mere Gothick, and betrays 'a worse Genius than ours; therefore if you are partial to your own Sex, I shall be less than I am now Your Humble Servant.



Nº 146. Friday, August 17.

Nemo Vir Magnus sine aliquo Afflatu divino unquam fuit.

TT 7 E know the highest Pleasure our Minds are capable of enjoying with Composure, when we read fublime Thoughts communicated to us by Men of Great Genius and Eloquence. Such is the Entertainment we meet with in the philosophick Parts of Cicero's Writings. Truth and good Sense have there so charming a Dreis, that they could hardly be more agreeably represented with the Addition of poetical Fiction and the Power of Numbers. This ancient Author, and a modern one, have fallen into my Hands within these few Days; and the Impressions they have left upon me, have at the present quite spoiled me for a merry Fellow. The Modern is that admirable Writer the Author of the Theory of the Earth. The Subjects with which I have lately been entertained in them both bear a near Affinity; they are upon Enquiries me Hereafter, and the Thoughts of the latter feem to me to be raised above those of the former in proportion to his Advantages of Scripture and Revelation: If I had a Mind

e conir very ir oute, tho'

14:.

pt us

s ftop

TOR,

oach,

raim. ar fay,

lutho-

rvant.

ere are

re the

Wind-

o pals red by

enarily ld Barlow is fore is

s Pleay Sur-

s, robs

looks

enesses.

m, by

is very

etends

Clown

Leave

Mer.

which makes to it, I could not at present talk of any thing else; therefore I shall translate a Passage in the one, and transcribe a Paragraph out of the other, for the Speculation of this Day. Cicero tells us, that Plato reports Socrates upon receiving his Sentence, to have spoken to his Judges in the

following Manner.

' I have great Hope, oh my Judges, that it is infinitely to my Advantage that I am fent to Death: For it must of Necessity be, that one of these two things must be the · Consequence. Death must take away all these Senses, or " convey me to another Life. If all Sense is to be taken away, and Death is no more than that profound Sleep without Dreams, in which we are fometimes buried, oh · Heavens! how defirable is it to die? how many Days do " we know in Life preferrable to fuch a State? But if ithe " true that Death is but a Paffage to Places which they who · lived before us do now inhabit, how much still happier is it to go from those who call themselves Judges, to ap-· pear before those that really are such; before Minos, Rha-· damanthus, Æacus and Triptolemus, and to meet Men who have lived with Justice and Truth? Is this, do you think, on happy Journey? Do you think it nothing to speak with Orpheus, Musaus, Homer and Hesiod? I would, indeed, fuffer many Deaths to enjoy these Things. With " what particular Delight should I talk to Palamedes, Ajax, and others who like me have fuffered by the Iniquity of their Judges. I should examine the Wisdom of that great Prince, who carried fuch mighty Forces against Troy; and argue with Ulysses and Sisyphus, upon difficult Points, as I have in Conversation here, without being in Danger of being condemned. But let not those among you who have pronounced me an innocent Man be afraid of Death. No Harm can arrive at a good Man whether dead or living; his Affairs are always under the Direction of the Gods; nor will I believe the Fate which is allotted to me my felf this Day to have arrived by Chance; nor havel ought to fay either against my Judges or Accusers, but that they thought they did me an Injury .---- But I detain you too long, it is Time that I retire to Death, and you to your Affairs of Life; which of us has the Better is known to the Gods, but to no mortal Man.

No

T

thy h

mere

is WI

Natu

great

ons a

catio

ion a

the S

tion,

exam

the D

have

dence

the f

Seat

Porti

Auth

relate Face

ed it

phati

Glob

· Sub

"tran

· For

" the

· bou

' mir

· liter

· plai

the the

· lars

" wh

or's Dif

· Fire

· Em

tion,

146. therecribe a of this on resinthe finitely nuft of be the les, or e taken d Sleep ied, oh Days do if it be y who happier to aps, Rhaen who a think, o speak ould, in-With , Ajax, quity of at great oy; and its, as I nger of ou who f Death. d or liof the to me r have I rs, but at I de-

THE divine Socrates is here represented in a Figure worthy his great Wisdom and Philosophy, worthy the greatest mere Man that ever breathed. But the modern Discourse is written upon a Subject no less than the Dissolution of Nature it felf. Oh how glorious is the old Age of that great Man, who has spent his Time in such Contemplations as has made this Being, what only it should be, an Education for Heaven! He has, according to the Lights of Reafon and Revelation, which feemed to him clearest, traced the Steps of Omnipotence: He has, with a Celestial Ambition, as far as it is confistent with Humility and Devotion, examined the Ways of Providence, from the Creation to the Diffolution of the visible World. How pleasing must have been the Speculation, to observe Nature and Providence move together, the physical and moral World march the fame Pace: To observe Paradise and eternal Spring the Seat of Innocence, troubled Seasons and angry Skies the Portion of Wickedness and Vice. When this admirable Author has reviewed all that has past, or is to come, which relates to the habitable World, and run through the whole Face of it, how could a Guardian Angel, that has attended it through all its Courses or Changes, speak more emphatically at the End of his Charge, than does our Author, when he makes, as it were, a Funeral Oration over this Globe, looking to the Point where it once flood?

'LET us only, if you please, to take Leave of this ' Subject, reflect upon this Occasion on the Vanity and "transient Glory of this habitable World. How by the ' Force of one Element breaking loofe upon the rest, all ' the Vanities of Nature, all the Works of Art, all the Labours of Men, are reduced to Nothing. All that we ad-' mired and adored before as great and magnificent, is ob-' literated or vanished; and another Form and Face of things, ' plain, fimple, and every where the fame, overfpreads the whole Earth. Where are now the great Empires of the World, and their great Imperial Cities? Their Pil-' lars, Trophies, and Monuments of Glory? Shew me where they stood, read the Inscription, tell me the Victor's Name. What Remains, what Impressions, what Difference, or Distinction, do you see in this Mass of ' Fire? Rome it felf, eternal Rome, the great City, the

Empress of the World, whose Domination and Supersti-

th, and

Better

230 The SPECTATOR. No 147.

tion, ancient and modern, make a great Part of the Hiftory of this Earth, what is become of her now? She ' laid her Foundations deep, and her Palaces were strong and fumptuous; She glorified her felf, and lived delicioully, and faid in her Heart I fit a Queen, and shall fee no Sor-" row: But her Hour is come, the is wiped away from the Face of the Earth, and buried in everlafting Oblivion. But it is not Cities only, and Works of Mens Hands, but the everlasting Hills, the Mountains and Rocks of the Earth are melted as Wax before the Sun, and their Place is no where found. Here Rood the Alpes, the Load of the ' Earth, that covered many Countries, and reached their Arms from the Ocean to the Black Ses; this huge Mass of · Stone is fortned and dissolved as a tender Cloud into Rain. · Here stood the African Mountains, and Atlas with his · Top above the Clouds; there was frozen Caucasus, and · Taurus, and Imaus, and the Mountains of Asia; and yonder towards the North, stood the Riphean Hills, cloath'd in Ice and Snow. All these are vanished, dropt away as the Snow upon their Heads. Great and marvellous are the Works, just and true are thy Ways, thou King of Saints! · Halleleigah!

CHEMINANA MANAGERA

Nº 147. Saturday, August 18.

Pronuntiatio est Vocis & Vultus & Gestus moderatio cum venustate. Tull.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THE well reading of the Common-Prayer is of for great Importance, and so much neglected, that I take the Liberty to offer to your Consideration some Particulars on that Subject: And what more worthy your Observation than this? A thing so Publick, and of so high Consequence. It is indeed wonderful, that the frequent Exercise of it should not make the Performers of that Duty more expert in it. This Inability, as I conceive, proceeds from the little Care that is taken of their Reading, while Boys and at School, where when they are

Nº 147

got interest

by this eafily l

way a a lato c norant

of the four ! ver di the C bill Cl

phatic possib could ers: I ty, ar

on m run it Mann really:

'The C' the A' Than

' feel the ' befor ' plaine ' upon ' of Si

Praye fretce will!

Arm cent

to fp

got into Latin, they are looked upon as above English, the Reading of which is wholly neglected, or at least read to very little purpose, without any due Observations made to them of the proper Accent and manner of Reading; by this means they have acquired such ill Habits as won't easily be removed. The only way that I know of to remedy this, is to propose some Person of great Ability that way as a Pattern for them; Example being most effectual to convince the Learned, as well as Instruct the Ignorant.

' YOU must know, Sir, I've been a constant Frequenter of the Service of the Church of England for above these four Years last past, and 'till Sunday was Sevennight never discovered, to so great a Degree, the Excellency of the Common-Prayer. When being at St. Fames's Garlick-' hill Church, I heard the Service read so distinctly, so em-' phatically, and fo fervently, that it was next to an Im-' possibility to be unattentive. My Eyes and my Thoughts ' could not wander as usual, but were confin'd to my Pray-'ers: I then confidered I addressed my self to the Almighty, and not to a beautiful Face. And when I reflected on my former Performances of that Duty, I found I had ' run it over as a matter of Form, in comparison to the 'Manner in which I then discharged it. My Mind was ' really affected, and fervent Wishes accompanied my Words. 'The Confession was read with such a resigned Humility, ' the Absolution with such a comfortable Authority, the 'Thankigivings with fuch a Religious Joy, as made me ' feel those Affections of the Mind in a manner I never did before. To remedy therefore the Grievance above complained of, I humbly propose, that this excellent Reader, upon the next and every Annual Assembly of the Clergy of Sion College, and all other Conventions, should read Prayers before them. For then those, that are afraid of firetching their Mouths, and spoiling their soft Voice, will learn to Read with Clearness. Loudness, and Strength. Others that affect a rakish negligent Air by folding their Arms, and lolling on their Book, will be taught a decent Behaviour, and comely Frection of Body. Those that Read to fast as if imparient of their Work, may learn to speak Deliberately. There is another fort of Persons whom I call Pindarick Readers, as being confined to no

47.

Hi-She ong

the ion.

the lace the

heir s of ain.

his and

th'd y as

nts!

300

cum H.

f fo that tion vorand

ners conheir

got

· fet measure; these Pronounce five or six Words with great Deliberation, and the five or fix Subsequent ones with as great Celerity: The first part of a Sentence with ' a very exalted Voice, and the latter part with a Submif-· five one: Sometimes again with one fort of Tone, and · immediately after with a very different one. These Gen-· tlemen will learn of my admired Reader an Evenness of · Voice and Delivery. And all who are Innocent of these · Affectations, but read with fuch an Indifferency as if they did not understand the Language, may then be in- formed of the Art of Reading movingly and fervently, · how to place the Emphasis, and give the proper Accent to each Word, and how to vary the Voice according to • the Nature of the Sentence. There is certainly a very · great Difference between the Reading a Prayer and a Ga-* zette, which I beg of you to inform a Sett of Readers, who affect, forfooth, a certain Gentleman-like Familia-· rity of Tone and mend the Language as they go on, crying instead of Pardoneth and Absolveth, Pardons and Absolves. These are often pretty Classical Scholars, and " would think it an unpardonable Sin to read Virgil or · Martial with so little Taste as they do Divine Service. . THIS Indifferency feems to me to arise from the En-· deavour of avoiding the Imputation of Cant, and the false · Notion of it. It will be proper therefore to trace the O-· riginal and Signification of this Word. Cant is, by some · People, derived from one Andrew Cant, who, they fay, · wasa Presbyterian Minister in some illiterate part of Scot-· land, who by Exercise and Use had obtained the Faculty, · alias Gift, of Talking in the Pulpit in such a Dialect, that · it's faid he was understood by none but his own Congregation, and not by all of them. Since Maf. Cant'stime, · it has been understood in a larger Sense, and signifies all · fudden Exclamations, Whinings, unufual Tones, and in · fine all Praying and Preaching, like the unlearned of the · Presbyterians. But I hope a proper Elevation of Voice, a due Emphasis and Accent, are not to come within this · Description: So that our Readers may still be as unlike the Presbyterians as they please. The Dissenters (I mean · fuch as I have heard) do indeed elevate their Voices, but · it is with fudden jumps from the lower to the higher part of them; and that with so little Sense or Skill, that " their

their
They
it is o
upon
an Ef
an In
the bo
Term
of ou
fhip, o
fion;
were

fing at

Nº 148

a gent and tu A S ing C Phrafe the m Indole his Pu tasperi tlemen many good

think felves ons, I upon thim,

Nº 1.

M

new E

with ones with bmif-

147.

Genes of these as if

ently, ccent ing to a very

la Gacaders, milian, cry-

ns and s, and rgil or vice. he En-

e false the Ofome ey say,

culty, t, that ongre-

fies all and in of the Voice, in this

mean es, but

nigher l, that their their Elevation and Cadence is Bawling and Muttering. They make use of an Emphasis, but so improperly, that it is often placed on some very insignificant Particle, as upon if, or and. Now if these Improprieties have so great an Estect on the People, as we see they have, how great an Instuence would the Service of our Church, containing the best Prayers that ever were composed, and that in Terms most affecting, most humble, and most expressive of our Wants, and Dependance on the Object of our Worship, dispos'd in most proper Order, and void of all Consusion; what Instuence, I say, would these Prayers have, were they delivered with a due Emphasis, an apposite Rifing and Variation of Voice, the Sentence concluded with a gentle Cadence, and, in a Word, with such an Accent and turn of Speech as is peculiar to Prayer?

' AS the matter of Worship is now managed, in Dissenting Congregations, you find infignificant Words and 'Phrases raised by a lively Vehemence; in our own Churches, the most exalted Sense depreciated, by a dispatsionate 'Indolence, I remember to have heard Dr. S——e fay in his Pulpit, of the Common-Prayer, that, at least, it was 'as perfect as any thing of Human Institution: If the Gentlemen who err in this kind would please to recollect the. many Pleasantries they have read upon those who recite good Things with an ill Grace, they would go on to think that what in that Case is only Ridiculous, in themfelves is Impious. But leaving this to their own Reflections, I shall conclude this Trouble with what Cafar said upon the Irregularity of Tone in one who read before 'him, Do you read or fing? If you fing, you fing very ill. Your most Humble Servant.

DEFENDED TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE

Nº 148. Monday, August 20.

Exempta juvat spinis e pluribus una. Ho

Y Correspondents assure me, that the Enormities which they lately complained of, and I published an Account of, are so far from being amended, that new Evils arise every Day to interrupt their Conversation,

in Contempt of my Reproofs. My Friend who writes from the Coffee-house near the Temple, informs me, that the Gentleman who constantly sings a Voluntary in spite of the whole Company, was more mufical than ordinary after reading my Paper; and has not been contented with that, but has danced up to the Glass in the Middle of the Room, and practifed Minuet-Reps to hisown Humming. The incorrigible Creature has gone still further, and in the open Coffeehouse, with one Hand extended as leading a Lady in it, he has danced both French and Country-Dances, and admonished his supposed Partner by Smiles and Nods to hold up her Head and tall back, according to the respective Facings and Evolutions of the Dance. Before this Gentleman began this his Exercise, he was pleased to clear his Throat by coughing and spitting a full half Hour; and as soon as he struck up, he appealed to an Attorney's Clerk in the Room, whether he hit as he ought, Since you from Death bath faved me? and then asked the young Fellow pointing to a Chancery-Billunder his Arm, whether that was an Opera-Score he carried or not? Without staying for an Answer he fell into the Exercife above-mentioned, and practifed his Airs to the full House who were turned upon him, without the least Shame or Repentance for his former Transgressions.

I am to the last Degree at a Loss what to do with this young Fellow, except I declare him an Outlaw, and pronounce it penal for any one to speak to him in the said House which he frequents, and direct that he be obliged to drink his Tea and Coffee without Sugar, and not receive from any Person what soever any thing above mere Necessaries.

AS we in England are a fober People, and generally inclined rather to a certain Bashfulness of Behaviour in Publick, it is amazing whence some Fellows come whom one meets with in this Town; They do not at all seem to be the Growth of our Island; the pert, the talkative, all such as have no Sense of the Observation of others, are certainly of foreign Extraction. As for my Part, I am as much surprized when I see a talkative Englishman, as I should be to see the Indian Pine growing on one of our quick-set Hedges; where these Creatures get Sun enough, to make them such lively Animals and dull Men, is above my Philosophy.

THERE are another Kind of Impertinents which a Man is perplexed with in mixed Company, and those are

your lou all deaf ny of the cause the own Pe

Nº 148

For their not clo. It is vecution. Whom and that Coffeeto be a with a lt is no pertiner nick A

whom

fecret I wish the Intimate for their most thave a playing then all The the the Foldo it to fure I coliving ver favore fav

I know of wh think think truth entert:

' and

148. es from hat the of the er readbut has m, and ncorri-Coffeeit, he nonishup her gs and an this ghing up,he her he ? and Billunried or Exerhe full e least h this d pro-House drink m any lly in-Pubn one

e the ch as ally of fur-

Hedthem ophy.

le are

your loud Speakers: These treat Mankind as if we were all deaf; they do not express but declare themselves. Many of these are guilty of this Outrage out of Vanity, because they think all they say is well; or that they have their own Persons in such Veneration, that they believe nothing which concerns them can be infignificant to any Body elde. For these Peoples sake, I have often lamented that we cannot close our Ears with as much Ease as we can our Eyes: It is very uneafie that we must necessarily be under Persecution. Next to these Bawlers, is a troublesome Creature whom comes with the Air of your Friend and your Intimate, and that is your Whisperer. There is one of them at a Coffee-house which I my felf frequent, who observing me to be a Man pretty well made for Secrets, gets by me, and with a Whisper tells me things which all the Town knows. It is no very hard Matter to guess at the Source of this Impertinence, which is nothing elfe but a Method or Mechanick Art of being wife. You never fee any frequent in it, whom you can suppose to have any thing in the World to do. These Persons are worse than Bawlers, as much as a fecret Enemy is more dangerous than a declared one. I wish this my Coffee-house Friend would take this for an Intimation, that I have not heard one Word he has told me for these several Years; whereas he now thinks me the most trusty Repository of his Secrets. The Whisperers have a pleasant Way of ending the close Conversation, with faying aloud. Do not you think fo? Then whisper again, and then aloud, but you know that Person; then whisper again. The thing would be well enough, if they whifpered to keep the Folly of what they fay among Friends, but alas, they do it to preserve the Importance of their Thoughts. I am fure I could name you more than one Person whom no Man living ever heard talk upon any Subject in Nature, or ever faw in his whole Life with a Book in his Hand, that I know not how can whisper something like Knowledge of what has and does pass in the World; which you would think he learned from fome familiar Spirit that did not think him worthy to receive the whole Story. But in truth Whisperers deal only in half Accounts of what they entertain you with. A great Help to their Discourse is, ' That the Town fays, and People begin to talk very freely, and they had it from Persons too considerable to be na" med, what they will tell you when Things are riper. My Friend has winked upon me any Day fince I cameto Town last, and has communicated to me as a Secret, that he defigned in a very short Time to tell mea Secret; but I shall know what he means, he now assures me, in less

than a Fortnight's Time.

BUT I must not omitthe dearer Part of Mankind, I mean the Ladies, to take up a whole Paper upon Grievances which concern the Men only; but shall humbly propose, that we change Fools for an Experiment only. A certain Set of Ladies complain they are frequently perplexed with a Visitant, who affects to be wifer than they are; which Character he hopes to preserve by an obstinate Gravity, and great Guard against discovering his Opinion upon any Occasion whatever. A painful Silence has hitherto gained him no further Advantage, than that as he might, if he had behaved himself with Freedom, been excepted against, but as to this and that Particular, he now offends in the To relieve these Ladies my good Friends and Correspondents, I shall exchange my dancing Outlaw for their dumb Vifitant, and affign the filent Gentleman all the Haunts of the Dancer: In order to which, I have sent them by the Penny-Post the following Letters for their Conduct in their new Conversations.

SIR,

Have, you may be fure, heard of your Irregularities ' without regard to my Observations upon you; but ' shall not treat you with so much Rigour as you deserve. ' If you will give your felf the Trouble to repair to the · Place mentioned in the Postscript to this Letter at Seven ' this Evening, you will be conducted into a spacious Room well lighted, where there are Ladies and Mufick. ' will fee a young Lady laughing next the Window to the Street; you may take her out, for the loves you as well ' as the does any Man, tho' the never faw you before. She e never thought in her Life any more than your felf. She will not be furprized when you accost her, nor concerned when you leave her. Hasten from a Place where you are laughed at, to one where you will be admired. You are of no Consequence, therefore go where you will be welcome for being fo. Your most Humble Servant.

TH m cannot Why would Come t tion go and let their or pany w

Nº 149.

SIR

Stoc Aff The STAN STAN

For

Cui i Quer Ouer

th

Mr. A 1 ha he ag Years ' have my o only,

their

putin

SIR,

0 148. e riper.

ameto et, that t; but in less

I mean vances le, that ain Set With a which y, and

ny Ocgained , if he against, in the ds and

aw for man all ve fent r their

larities u; but eserve. to the Seven

Room You to the s well e. She f. She

ncernreyou You vill be

ant. SIR, SIR,

Nº 149.

THE Ladies whom you visit, think a wise Man the most impertinent Creature living, therefore you cannot be offended that they are displeased with you. Why will you take Pains to appear wife, where you would not be the more esteemed for being really so? Come to us; forget the Gigglers; and let your Inclination go along with you whether you speak or are filent; and let all fuch Women as are in a Clan or Sisterhood, go their own way; there is no Room for you in that Company who are of the common Taste of the Sex.

For Women born to be control'd Stoop to the forward and the bold: Affect the haughty, and the proud, The gay, the frolick, and the loud.

T

Nº 149. Tuesday, August 21.

Cui in manu sit quem esse dementem velit, Quem sapere, quem sanari, quem in morbum injici, Quem contra amari, quem accersiri, quem expeti. Cæcil. apud Tull.

THE following Letter and my Answer shall take up I the present Speculation.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am the young Widow of a Country Gentleman, who has left me entire Mistress of a large Fortune, which he agreed to as an Equivalent for the Difference in our Years. In these Circumstances it is not extraordinary to have a Crowd of Admirers; which I have abridged in my own Thoughts, and reduced to a couple of Candidates only, both young, and neither of them disagreeable in their Persons; according to the common Way of computing, in one the Estate more than deserves my Fortune,

· in

Nº 149.

he is poor

hughty b WHE

gure they

next to co If they ar

tives of ye

garded on

w him a

thing to S

re therefo

than rece

or an hap

so Geniu

such a Se

rents and

land and

Lady's Pe

mproven

her Fortu

make up

Lumber of

below the

end a def

ense of

Offices, a

Reason an

THE

copie of

Reasons v

Care is tak

Poverty, a

fides. The

ore Comp

re withir

and Behavi

nd Condi

only toget

THE

nd volunt

tipally reg

THE

' in the other my Fortune more than deserves the Estate. When I confider the first, I own I am fo far a Woman I cannot avoid being delighted with the Thoughts of li-' ving great; but then he feems to receive fuch a Degree of Courage from the Knowlege of what he has, he · looks as if he was going to confer an Obligation on me; and the Readiness he accosts me with, makes me jealous " I am only hearing a Repetition of the same things he has · faid to a hundred Women before. When I confider the other, I fee my felf approached with fo much Modesty ' and Respect, and such a Doubt of himself, as betrays " methinks an Affection within, and a Belief at the fame . Time that he himself would be the only Gainer by my · Consent. What an unexceptionable Husband could I make out of both! But fince that's impossible, I beg to be concluded by your Opinion; it is absolutely in your Power to dispose of

Your most Obedient Servant,

Sylvia.

Madam,

OU do me great Honour in your Application to me on this important Occasion; I shall therefore talk to you with the Tenderness of a Father, in Gratitude for your giving me the Authority of one. You do not feem to make any great Distinction between these Gentlemen asto their Persons; the whole Question lies upon their Circumstances and Behaviour; If the one is less respectful because he is rich, and the other more obsequious because he is not fo, they are in that Point moved by the same Principle, the Confideration of Fortune, and you must place them in each others Circumstances, before you can judge of their Inclination. To avoid Confusion in discussing this Point, I will call the richer Man Strephon, and the other Florio. If you believe Florio with Strephon's Estate would behave himself as he does now, Florio is certainly your Man; but if you think Strephon, were he in Florio's Condition, would be as obsequious as Florio is now, you ought for your own fake to chuse Strephon; for where the Men are equal, there is no doubt Riches ought to be a Reason for Preference. After this manner, my dear Child, I would have you abstract them from their Circumstances; for you are to take for granted, that he who is very humble only because

he is poor, is the very same Man in Nature with him who is

hughty because he is rich.

149.

flate.

nan I

of li-

egree

, he

me;

alous

ie has

er the

defty

etrays

fame

y my

make

con-

over.

ylvia.

o me

lk to

your

enn to

asto

cum-

caule

is not

le, the

each

Incli-

I will

f you

mielf

f you

ald be

own

there

rence.

ou ab-

otake

caufe

he

WHEN you have gone thus far, as to consider the Figure they make towards you; you will please, my Dear, next to consider the Appearance you make towards them. If they are Men of Discerning, they can observe the Motives of your Heart; and Florio can see when he is disregarded only upon Account of Fortune, which makes you to him a mercenary Creature; and you are still the same thing to Strephon, in taking him for his Wealth only: You are therefore to consider whether you had rather oblige,

than receive an Obligation.

THE Marriage-Life is always an infipid, a vexatious, or an happy Condition. The first is, when two People of o Genius or Taste for themselves meet together, upon such a Settlement as has been thought reasonable by Paents and Conveyancers from an exact Valuation of the land and Cash of both Parties: In this Case the young lady's Person is no more regarded, than the House and improvements in Purchase of an Estate; but she goes with or Fortune, rather than her Fortune with her. make up the Crowd or Vulgar of the Rich, and fill up the Lumber of human Race, without Beneficence towards those dow them, or Respect towards those above them; and ad a despicable, independent and useless Life, without of the Laws of Kindness, Good-nature, mutual Offices, and the elegant Satisfactions which flow from Reason and Virtue.

THE vexatious Life arises from a Conjunction of two copie of quick Taste and Resentment, put together for Reasons well known to their Friends, in which especial Care is taken to avoid (what they think the chief of Evils) coverty, and ensure to them Riches, with every Evil besides. These good People live in a constant Constraint before Company, and too great Familiarity alone; when they are within Observation they fret at each others Carriage and Behaviour; when alone they revile each others Person and Conduct: In Company they are in a Purgatory, when only together in an Hell.

THE happy Marriage is, where two Persons meet and voluntarily make Choice of each other, without printipally regarding or neglecting the Circumstance of For-

tune

Nil

Qui

5

for

Ha

er, entit

Grub-Arei

ready pub

nony, The Chambern

footman,

everal Pla

bove-mer e, the N

new me

ncies and

y, and in

or after 1

ommon (

thich, the

Man offe

dare cutti

with a great ing bore

e continu to the B

Quid

Omnie Sitoga Pelle p Atque

Vol. II.

tune or Beauty. These may still love in spite of Adversity or Sickness: The former we may in some Measure defend our selves from, the other is the Portion of our very Make. When you have a true Notion of this fort of Passion, your humour of living great will vanish out of your Imagination, and you will find Love has nothing to do with State, Solitude, with the Person beloved, has a Pleasure, even in a Woman's Mind, beyond Show or Pomp. You are therefore to confider which of your Lovers will like you best undress'd, which will bear with you most when out of Humour; and your Way to this is to ask of your felf, which of them you value most for his own Sake? and by that judge which gives the greater Instances of his valuing

you for your felf only.

AFTER you have expressed some Sense of the humble Approach of Florio, and a little Disdain at Strephon's Assurance in his Address, you cry out, What an unexceptionable Husband could I make out of both! It would therefore methinks be a good Way to determine your felfs Take him in whom what you like is not transferable to another; for if you chuse otherwise, there is no Hopes your Husband will ever have what you liked in his Rival; but intrinsick Qualities in one Man may very probably purchase every thing that is adventitious in another. In plainer Terms; he whom you take for his personal Persections will fooner arrive at the Gifts of Fortune, than he whom you take for the fake of his Fortune attain to Personal Perfections. If Strephon is not as accomplish'd and agreeable as Florio, Marriage to you will never make him fo; but Marriage to you may make Florio as rich as Strephon: Therefore to make a fure Purchase, employ Fortune upon Certainties, but do not sacrifice Certainties to Fortune.

I am,

Your most Obedient,

Humble Servant.

Wednesday.

STACE STATE

Nº 150. Wednesday, August 22.

Nil habet infalix paupertas durius in fe, Quam quod ridiculos homines facit

Tuv.

5 I was walking in my Chamber the Morning before I went last into the Country, I heard the Hawkers with great Vehemence crying about a Paer, entitled, The ninety nine Plagues of an empty Purse. nd indeed some Time before observed, that the Orators of Grub-street had dealt very much in Plagues. They had alendy published in the same Month, The Plagues of Matrinon, The Plagues of a single Life, The mineteen Plagues of a Chambermaid, The Plagues of a Coachman, The Plagues of a notman, and The Plague of Plagues. The Success these everal Plagues met with, probably gave Occasion to the bove-mentioned Poem on an empty Purse. However that e, the Noise so frequently repeated under my Window, new me insensibly to think on some of those Inconveniacies and Mortifications which usually attend on Pover-, and in fhort gave Birth to the present Speculation: or after my Fancy had run over the most obvious and ommon Calamities which Men of mean Fortunes are liaeto, it descended to those little Insults and Contempts, hich, tho' they may feem to dwindle into nothing when Man offers to describe them, are perhaps in themselves are cutting and insupportable than the former. Fuvenal ith a great deal of Humour and Reason tells us, that noing bore hander upon a poor Man in his Time, than continual Ridicule which his Habit and Dress affordto the Beaus of Rome.

Quid quod materiam prebet causasque jocorum Omnibus hic idem ? si social de scrissa lacerna; Si toga sordidula est, é rupta calceus alter Pelle patet, vel si consuto vulnere crassum Atque recens linam ostendis non una Cicatrix. Juv. Sat. 3. Vol. II.

ar felf, and by valuing hum-

ephons

u best

149. erfity

lake.

State, ven in there-

thereur felf: rable to Hopes s Rival; bly purn plain-

fections whom onal Pergreeable fo; but

There-

lient,

rvant.

ednesday.

Add, that the Rich have still a Gibe in Store,
And will be monstrous witty on the Poor;
For the torn Surtout and the tatter'd Vest,
The Wretch and all his Wardrobe are a fest:
The greasie Gown sully'd with often turning,
Gives a good Hint to say the Man's in Mourning;
Or if the Shoe be ript, or patch is put,
He's wounded! see the Plaister on his Foot.

'Tis on this Occasion that he afterwards adds the Resection which I have chosen for my Motto.

Want is the Scorn of ev'ry wealthy Fool, And Wit in Rags is turn'd to Ridicule.

Dryd

IT must be confess'd, that few things make a Manap pear more despicable, or more prejudice his Hearers a gainst what he is going to offer, than an aukward or pin ful Dress; insomuch that I fancy, had Tully himself pro nounced one of his Orations with a Blanket about his Shoulders, more People would have laughed at his Dre than have admired his Eloquence. The last Reflection made we wonder at a Set of Men, who, without being Subjected to it by the Unkindness of their Fortunes, an contented to draw upon themselves the Ridicule of the World in this Particular; I mean such as take it into the Heads, that the first regular Step to be a Wit is to com mence a Sloven. It is certain nothing has fo much debt fed that, which must have been otherwise so great a Cha racter; and I know not how to account for it, unless may possibly be in Corr plaisance to those narrow Mind who can have no Notion of the same Person's possessing different Accomplishments; or that it is a fort of Sacrific which fome Men are contented to make to Calumny, b allowing it to fasten on one Part of their Character, while they are endeavouring to establish another. Yet howeve unaccountable this foolish Custom is, I am afraid it coul plead a long Prescription; and probably gave too much Occasion for the vulgar Definition still remaining amon us of an Heathen Philosopher.

I have feen the Speech of a Terra-filius, spoken in Kin Charles Il's Reign; in which he describes two very em nent Men, who were perhaps the greatest Scholars of the

Age; and tween the Purse, on were also than this brimm'd were in it Man; ar to the Ch

Nº 150.

To the that forme almost int

VICTO

great Suc

Affairs of bly, when Man in the of the greething part tenfions to may vent Whig, we THE Man of Se

Mr. Osboi above that find an har ditional R Banker ev tom'd Wl fees me d I shall

Was my in I happe house near there can fat down which it to fav at least his

both anfw boner fea

Age

0 156

eflecti

Man ap

arers a

or pitt

elf pro

out hi

is Dre

eflection

ut being

nes, ar

e of th

nto thei

o com

ch debt

at a Cha

unless

▼ Mind

offeffin

Sacrific

mny, b

er, while

howeve

it cou

oo mud

amon

Age; and after having mentioned the intire Friendship beween them, concludes, That they had but one Mind, one Purse, one Chamber, and one Hat. The Men of Bulines's were also infected with a fort of Singularity little better than this. I have heard my Father fay, that a broadbrimm'd Hat, short Hair, and an unfolded Handkerchief, were in his Time absolutely necessary to denote a notable Man; and that he had known two or three who aspired to the Characters of very notable, wear Shooe-Arings with great Success.

To the Honour of our present Age it must be allowed, that some of our greatest Genius's for Wit and Business have amost intirely brokethe Neck of these Absurdities.

VICTOR, after having dispatched the most important Affairs of the Commonwealth, has appeared at an Assembly, where all the Ladies have declared him the genteelest Man in the Company; and in Atticus, tho' every way one of the greatest Genius's the Age has produced, one sees nothing particular in his Dress or Carriage to denote his Pretensions to Wit and Learning: So that at present a Man may venture to cock up his Hat, and wear a fashionable Whig, without being taken for a Rake or a Fool.

THE Medium between a Fop and a Sloven is what a Man of Sense would endeavour to keep; yet I remember Mr. Osbourn advises his Son to appear in his Habit rather bove than below his Fortune; and tells him, that he will find an handsome Suit of Cloaths always procures some additional Respect. I have indeed my self observed, that my Banker ever bows lowest to me when I wear my full bottom'd Whig; and writes me Mr. or E/q; accordingly as he fees me dreffed.

I shall conclude this Paper with an Adventure which I

was my felf an Eye-witness of very lately.

I happened the other Day to call in at a celebrated Coffeehouse near the Temple. I had not been there long when there came in an elderly Man very meanly dreffed, and at down by me; he had a thread-bare loofe Coat on, which it was plain he wore to keep himself warm, and not to favour his under Suit, which seemed to have been t least his Contemporary: His short Wig and Hat were both answerable to the rest of his Apparel. He was no Coner seated than he called for a Dish of Tea; but as seve-

in Kin ery em s of the

Age

M 2

Fal

ral Gentlemen in the Room wanted other things, the Boys of the House did not think themselves at Leisure to mind him. I could observe the old Fellow was very uneasie at the Affront, and at his being obliged to repeat his Commands several Times to no Purpose; 'till at last one of the Lads prefented him with some stale Tea in a broken Diff. accompanied with a Plate of brown Sugar; which fo raifed his Indignation, that after feveral obliging Appellations of Dog and Rafcal, he asked him aloud before the whole Company, Why he must be used with less Respect than that Fop there? pointing to a well-dreffed young Gentleman who was drinking Tea at the opposite Table. The Boy of the House replied with a good deal of Pertness, That his Master had two forts of Customers, and that the Gentleman at the other Table had given him many a Six-Pence for wiping his Shoes. By this time the young Templar who found his Honour concerned in the Dispute, and that the Eyes of the whole Coffee-house were upon him, had thrown alide a Paper he had in his Hand, and was coming towards us, while we at the Table made what Hafte we could to get away from the impending Quarrel, but were all of us furprised to see him as he approached nearer put on an Air of Deference and Respect. whom the old Man faid, Hark you, Sirrab, 1'll pay of your extravagant Bills once more; but will take effectual Care for the future, that your Prodigatity shall not spirit up a Parcel of Rafcals to infielt your Pather.

THO' I by no Means approve either the Impudence of the Servants or the Extravagance of the Son, I cannot but think the old Gentleman was in some measure justly served for walking in Masquerade, I mean appearing in a Dresso

much beneath his Quality and Estate.



No 151.

NIC.

Nº 14

Maxin

T Know Shock culou of Wiran Harrof F Ridicule, tion, is Conversa Expressio by the St me, but Drunkaro with fon teive kin your Side miprion, Crowns curavage ight Rel Vice was he would # the far hood an FOWH V wied to d it) he ded with Re

WHE will necessife from naturally fubilitute

and a con

Nº 151. Thursday, August 23.

Maximas Virtutes Jacere omnes necesse est Voluptate dominante. Tuil. De Fin.

Know no one Character that gives Reason a greater Shock, at the same time that it presents a good ridiculous Image to the Imagination, than that of a Man if Wirand Pleasure about the Town. This Description of a Haruf Fashion spoken by some with a Mixture of Scorn and Ridicule, by others with great Gravity as a laudable Distintion, is in every Body's Mouth that spends any Time in Conversation. My Friend WILL. HONEY COMB has this Expression very frequently; and I never could understand the Story which follows, upon his Mention of fuch a me, but that his Man of Wit and Pleasure was either a Drunkard too old for Wenching, or a young lewd Fellow with some Liveliness, who would converse with you, reteive kind Offices of you, and at the fame time debauch your Sifter, or lie with your Wife, According to his Dotriprion, a Man of Wis when he could have Wenches for Crowns a Piece which he liked quite as well, would be fo arravagant as to bribe Servants, make false Friendships, ight Relations: I say according to him plain and simple Vice was too little for a Man of Wit and Pleasure; but he would leave an case and accessible Wickedness, to come " the same thing with only the Addition of certain Falfood and possible Murder. WILL thinks the Town fown very dull, in that we do not hear so much as we ned to do of these Coxcombs, whom (without observing i) he describes as the most infamous Rogues in Nature, with Relation to Friendship, Love, or Conversation.

WHEN Pleasure is made the chief Pursuit of Life, it will necessarily follow that such Monsters as these will anise from a constant Application to such Blandishments as maturally root out the Force of Reason and Restection, and substitute in their Place a general Impatience of Thought,

and a constant Pruriency of inordinate Defire.

M 3

A-

bursday,

e Boys

mind easie at

Comof the n Diff,

oraifed

ions of whole

an that

tleman

he Boy

, That

Gen-

a Six-

young

Dispute,

e upon

ind was

e what

uarrel,

roached

pay of

al Care

a Parcel

ence of

not but

y ferved

Dresso

To

PLEASURE, when it is a Man's chief Purpose, difappoints it felf; and the constant Application to it palls the Faculty of enjoying it, tho' it leaves the Sense of our Inability for that we wish, with a Disrelish of every thing elfe. Thus the intermediate Seasons of the Man of Pleafure, are more heavy than one would impose upon the vilest Criminal. Take him when he is awaked too foon after a Debauch, or disappointed in following a worthless Woman without Truth, and there is no Man living whole Being is such a Weight or Vexation as his is. He is an ut. ter Stranger to the pleasing Reflexions in the Evening of a well spent Day, or the Gladness of Heart or Quickness of Spirit in the Morning after profound Sleep or indolent Slumbers. He is not to be at Ease any longer than he can keep Reason and good Sense without his Curtains; otherwife he will be haunted with the Reflection, that he could not believe such a one the Woman that upon Tryal he found her. What has he got by his Conquest, but to think meanly of her for whom a Day or two before he had the highest Honour? and of himself for, perhaps, wronging the Man whom of all Men living he himself would least willingly have injured?

PLEASURE feizes the whole Man who addicts himfelt to it, and will not give him Leifure for any good Office in Life which contradicts the Gaiety of the prefent Hour. You may indeed observe in People of Pleasures certain Complacency and Absence of all Severity, which the Habit of a loofe unconcerned Life gives them; butt. the Man of Pleasure your secret Wants, Cares, or Sorrows, and you will find he has given up the Delicacy of his Palis ons to the Cravings of his Appetites. He little knows the perfect loy he loses, for the disappointing Gratifications which he pursues. He looks at Pleasure as the approaches and comes to him with the Recommendation of warm Wishes, gay Looks, and graceful Motion; but he does not observe how she leaves his Presence with Disorder, Impotence, downcast Shame, and conscious Imperfection She makes our Youth inglorious, our Age shameful.

WILL. HONEYCOMB gives us twenty Intimations in an Evening of feveral Hags whose Bloom was given up to his Arms; and would raise a Value to himself for having had, as the Phrase is, very good Women. WILL's good

fon when the Meeti mwarran te once

Nº 151.

Women a

warrant,

of their C

ance was flead of A Age of th

dustry, a the more re beheld Make is BUT

Pleasure.

Character Father, a Descenda the Lega ly. All th after eve of Wit a

which b IRR Affairs, fure: Di Trader, Life is I in all Ag er Part Talents lities of

were en Madness paffea n humoro that wh

one Inft ded, im fuch Fr fully op

Women

Women are the Comfort of his Heart, and support him, I warrant, by the Memory of past Interviews with Persons of their Condition. No, there is not in the Worldan Oction wherein Vice makes so phantastical a Figure, as at the Meeting of two old Peop'e who have been Partners in mwarrantable Pleasure. To tell a toothless old Lady that the once had a good Set, or a defunct Wencher that he once was the admired Thing of the Town, are Satyrs instead of Applauses; but on the other Side, consider the old age of those who have passed their Days in Labour, Industry, and Virtue, their Decays make them but appear the more venerable, and the Impersections of their Bodies are beheld as a Missfortune to humane Society that their Make is so little durable.

BUT to return more directly to my Man of Wit and Pleasure. In all Orders of Men where-ever this is the chief Character, the Person who wears it is a negligent Friend, Father, and Husband, and intails Poverty on his unhappy Descendants. Mortgages, Diseases, and Settlements are the Legacies a Man of Wit and Pleasure leaves to his Family. All the poor Rogues that make such lamentable Speeches after every Sessions at Tyburn, were, in their Way, Men of Wit and Pleasure before they sell into the Adventures.

which brought them thither.

IRRESOLUTION and Procrastination in all a Man's Affairs, are the natural Effects of being addicted to Pleafure: Dishonour to the Gentleman and Bankrupcy to the Trader, are the Portion of either whose chief Purpose of Life is Delight. The chief Causethat this Pursuit has been in all Ages received with so much Quarter from the soberer Part of Mankind, has been that some Men of great Talents have facrificed themselves to it: The shining Qualities of fuch People have given a Beauty to whatever they were engaged in, and a Mixture of Wit has recommended Madness. For let any Man who knows what it is to have passed much Time in a Series of Jollity, Mirth, Wit, or humorous Entertainments, look back at what he was all that while a doing, and he will find that he has been at one Instant sharp to some Man he is forry to have offended, impertinent to some one it was Cruelty to treat with such Freedom, ungracefully noise at such a Time, unskilfully open at fuch a Time, unmercifully calumnious at fuch

M 4

8

pon the poo foon orthless whose s an urning of nickness indolent in he can so other-he could be found

se, dif-

it palls

of our every

Man of

meanly highest the Man villingly ets himood Of-

present easure a which but t. Il orrows, is Passiows the fications roaches,

warm loes not er, Imfection.

mations en up to having 's good Women a Time; and from the whole Course of his applauded Satisfaction, unable in the End to recollect any Circumstance which canadd to the Enjoyment of his own Mind alone, or which he would put his Character upon with other Men, Thus it is with those who are best made for becoming Pleasures; but how monstrous is it in the Generality of Mankind who pretend this Way, without Genius or Inclination towards it? The Scene then is wild to an Extravagance: this is as if Fools flould mimick Madmen. Pleasure of this Kind is the intemperate Meals and loud Johnties of the common Rate of Country Gentlemen, whose Practice and Way of Enjoyment is to put an End as fast as they can to that little Particle of Reason they have when they are fober: These Men of Wit and Pleasure dispatch their Senses as fast as possible by drinking till they cannot taffe, fmoaking till they cannot fee, and roaring till they cannot hear.

民事で大学の計画を出来による。

No 152. Friday, August 24.

'Quind'n φύλλων χωεί τοιίσο κς ανδρων. Hom.

THERE is no fort of People whose Conversation is so pleasant as that of military Men, who derive their Courage and Magnanimity from Thought and Restlection. The many Adventures which attend their Way of Life makes their Conversation so full of Incidents, and gives them so frank an Air in speaking of what they have been Witnesses of, that no Company can be more amiable than that of Men of Scnse who are Soldiers. There is a certain irregular Way in their Narrations or Discourse, which has something more warm and pleasing than we meet with among Men, who are used to adjust and methodize their Thoughts.

I was this Evening walking in the Fields with my Friend Captain SENTRY, and I could not, from the many Relations which I drew him into of what passed when he was in the Service, forbear expressing my Wonder, that the Fear of Death, which we, the rest of Mankind, arm our selves

fures,

· Mort I

Nº 152

felves ag

Philosop

Men ma

ons, not

Friend a

· What

of Ada

· but w

· Life, h

ordina

· Ways i

· they fe

Pery .n

not ag

they u

· the Ex

chanic

mand,

to fac

first P

of Ma

perou

within our H has pr

us, it

Refole
With

ous; the Pla

152 ed Safrance ne, or Men. oming lity of or Inan Exdmen. d loud whole faft as when ispatch cannot ill they 1029 Hom. ation is ve their nd Reir Way ts, and ey have amiable ere is a which e meet

Friend ny Rethen he that the rm our felves

filves against with so much Contemplation, Reason and Philosophy, should appear so little in Camps, that common Men march into open Breaches, meet opposite Battallios, not only without Reluctance but with Alacrity. My Friend answered what I said in the following Manner: What you wonder at may very naturally be the Subject of Admiration to all who are not conversant in Camps; but when a Man has spent some time in that way of · Life, he observes a certain Mechanick Courage which the ordinary Race of Men become Masters of from acting alwaysina Crowd: They fee indeed many drop, but then they fee many more alive; they observe themselves escape very narrowly, and they do not know why they should not again Besides which general way of ioose thinking, they usually spend the other Part of their Time in Pleafures, upon which their Minds are so entirely bent, that Mort Labours or Dangers are but a cheap Purchase of ' Jollity, Triumph, Victory, fresh Quarters, new Scenes, and encommon Adventures. Such are the Thoughts of the Executive Part of an Army, and indeed of the Gross of Mankind in general, but none of these Men of Mechanical Courage have ever made any great Figure in the Profession of Arms. Those who are formed for Command, are fuch as have reasoned themselves, out of a 'Confideration of greater Good than Length of Davs, into fach a Negligence of their Being, as to make it their first Position, That it is one Day to be resigned; and fince it is, in the Profecution of worthy Actions and Service of Mankind they can put it to habitual Hizard. The Event of our Defigns, fay they, as it relates to others, is uncertain; but as it relates to our felves it must be profoerous, while we are in the Pursuit of our Duty, and within the Terms upon which Providence has enfured our Happinels, whether we die or live. All that Nature has preferibed must be good; and as Death is natural to us, it is Absurdity to fear it. Fear loses its Purpose when we are fure it cannot preferve us, and we should draw Resolution to meet it from the Impossibility to escape it. Without a Refignation to the Necessity of dying, there can be no Capacity in Man to attempt any thing that is glori-'ous; but when they have once attained to that Perfection, the Pleasures of a Life spent in Martial Adventures, are as MS great

Nº 152

· fection

rooted

· Jamen

ther;

next I

have l

of Co

Pillag

arc ord

Gratif

ful of

· Sham

Hope

ple w

' Gentl

now !

he is

nions,

' private

He is

· Dange

'Occal

'isthe (

' afraid

' mande

' Such

' their !

' buting

low t

' Lace u

' fhould

brave

tal Ha

· fection

great as any of which the human Mind is capable. The Force of Reason gives a certain Beauty, mixed with the Conscience of Well-doing and Thirst of Glory, to all which before was terrible and ghaftly to the Imagination. Add to this, that the Fellowship of Danger, the common Good of Mankind, the general Cause, and the manifest Virtue you may observe in so many Men, who madeno Figure 'till that Day, are so many Incentives to destroy the little Confideration of their own Persons. Such are the Heroick Part of Soldiers who are qualified for Leaders: As to the rest whom I before spoke of, I know not how it is, but they arrive at a certain Habit of being void of Thought, infomuch that on Occasion of the most imminent Danger they are still in the same Indifference. ' Nay I remember an Instance of a gay French-man who was led on in Eattle by a superior Officer, (whose Con-" duct it was his Custom to speak of always with Con-* tempt and Raillery) and in the Beginning of the Action received a Wound he was fensible was mortal; his Re-· flection upon this Occasion was, I wish I could live ano-* ther Hour, to see how this blundering Coxcomb will get clear of this Business.

· I remember two young Fellows who rid in the fame Squadron of a Troop of Horse, who were ever together, they eat, they drank, they intreagued; in a Word, all their Passions and Affections seemed to tend the same Way, and they appeared ferviceable to each other in them. We " were in the Dusk of the Evening to march over a River, and the Troop these Gentlemen belonged to were to be transported in a Ferry-boat as fast as they could. One of the Friends was now in the Boat, while the other was drawn up with others by the Water-fide waiting the Return of the Boat. A Disorder happened in the Passage by an unruly Horse; and a Gentleman who had the Rein ot his Horse negligently under his Arm, was forced into the Water by his Horse's jumping over. The Friend on the Shore cry'd out, Who's that is drowned trow? He · was immediately answered, Your Friend Harry Thompson. He very gravely reply'd, Ay he had a mad Horse. This froit Epitaph from fuch a Familiar without more Words gave me, at that Time under Twenty, a very moderate Opinion of the Friendship of Companions. Thus is Af152.

The

th the

ation.

nmon

anifelt

adeno

estroy

ch are

Lea-

know

being

e most

rence.

who |

Con-

Con-

Action

is Re-

e ano-

oill get

fame

gether,

rd, all

e Way,

n. We

River,

to be

one of

er was

ne Re-

aflage

e Rein
ed into
end on
v? He
emplon.
This
Words,
derate
is Af-

ction

' fection and every other Motive of Life in the Generality, 'rooted out by the present busie Scene about them; they lament no Man whose Capacity can be supplied by another; and where Men converse without Delicacy, the ' next Man you meet will ferve as well as he whom you ' have lived with half your Life. To fuch the Devastation of Countries, the Milery of Inhabitants, the Cries of the ' Pillaged, and the filent Sorrow of the great Unfortunate, 'are ordinary Objects; their Minds are bent upon the little Gratifications of their own Senses and Appetites, forget-'ful of Compassion, insensible of Glory, avoiding only Shame; their whole Heart's taken up with the trivial ' Hope of meeting and being merry. These are the Peo-' ple who make up the Gross of the Soldiery: But the fine Gentleman in that Band of Men, is such a One as I have ' now in my Eye, who is foremost in all Danger to which 'he is ordered. His Officers are his Friends and Companions, as they are Men of Honour and Gentlemen; the private Men his Brethren, as they are of his Species. 'He is beloved of all that behold him: They wish him in Danger as he views their Ranks, that they may have Occasions to save him at their own Hazard. Mutual Love isthe Order of the Files where he commands; every Man ' afraid for himself and his Neighbour, not lest their Com-' mander should punish them, but lest he should be offended. Such is his Regiment who knows Mankind, and feels ' their Distresses so far as to prevent them. Just in distributing what is their Due, he would think himself below their Taylor to wear a Snip of their Cloaths in Lace upon his own; and below the most rapacious Agent. ' should he enjoy a Farthing above his own Pay. Go on, brave Man, immortal Glory is thy Fortune, and immortal Happiness thy Reward.



Salahosala and a salaha Nº 153. Saturday, August 25.

Habet natura ut aliarum omnium rerum fic vivendi medum; fenettas autem peractio Ætaris est tanquam Fabula. Cujus defatigationem fugere debemus, prafertim adjuncta Sati-Tuil. De Sence.

etate.

F all the impertinent Withes which we hear expresfed in Conversation, there is not one more unworthy a Gentleman or a Man of liberal Education, than that of wishing one's felf younger. I have observed this With is usually made upon Sight of fome Object which gives the Idea of a past Action, that it is no Dishonour to us that we cannot now repeat; or else on what was in it felf fhameful when we performed it. It is a certain Sign of a foolish or adiffolute Mind if we want our Youthagain only for the Strength of Bones and Sinews which we once were Masters of. It is (as my Author has it) as absurd in an old Man to wish for the Strength of a Youth, as it would be in ayoung Man to wish for the Strength of a Bul or a Horfe. These Wishes are both equally out of Nature, which should direct in all things that are not contradictory to fustice, Law and Reason. But the every old Man has been a Young, and every young one hopes to be old, there feems to be a most unnatural Misunderstanding between those two Stages of Life. This unhappy Want of Commerce arises from the infolent Arrogance or Exultation in Youth, and the irrational Despondence or Self-pity in Age. A young Man whose Passion and Ambition is to be good and wife, and an old one who has no Inclination to be lewd or debauched, are quite unconcerned in this Speculation; but the Cocking young Fellow who treads upon the Toes of his Elders, and the old Fool who envies the fawcy Pride he sees him in, are the Objects of our present Contempt and Derisson. Contempt and Derisson are harsh Words; but in what manner can one give Advice to a Youth in the Pursuit and Possession of sensual Pleasures, or afford Pity to an old Man in the Impotence and Delire of Enjoy-

mg the their D rices, t Age, v their F wails t discove in the Man, most o Being 1 the los to con befides videnc the fold feet u Paffion they w out the day in Adven those m meshin to have Day 15 in lice the Dr to wif in Hea Walks he wa

> Sickne ing, th anothe our Ca While of Re

> > a well

gant P

ing them? When young Men in publick Places betray in their Deportment an abandoned Refignation to their Appe-

dum; Cujus Satiienee, rpref-

113.

d this which our to s in it Sign again conce

, than

as it a Bull ature, dicto-Man e old,

g beunt of altatif-pity

on to Speupon s the

harsh fouth

njoy-

ing

ires, they give to fober Minds a Prospect of a despicable Age, which, if not interrupted by Death in the midst of their Follies, must certainly come. When an old Man bewails the Loss of such Gratifications which are passed, he discovers a monstrous Inclination to that which is not in the Course of Providence to recall. The State of an old Man, who is diffarisfy'd merely for his being fuch, is the most out of all Measures of Reason and good Sense of any Being we have any Account of from the highest Angel to the lowest Worm. How miserable is the Consideration to confier a libidinous old Man (while all Created things, befides himself and Devils, are following the order of Providence) freeting at the Course of things, and being almost the fole Malecontent in the Creation. But let us a little refeet upon what he has loft by the number of Years: The Peffions which he had in Youth are not to be obeyed as they were then, but Reason is more powerful now without the Disturbance of them. An old Gentleman t'other day in Difeourle with a Friend of his freflecting upon some Adventures they had in Youth together) cry'dout, Oh Fack, these were happy Days! That is true, reply'd his Friend, but meshinks we go about our bufiness more quietly than we did. then. One would think it should be no fimall Satisfaction to have gone fo far in our Journey that the Heat of the Day is over with us. When Life it folf is a Feaver, as it is in licentious Youth, the Pleasures of it are no other than the Dreamsofa Man in that Diftemper; and it is as abford to wish the Return of that Season of Life, as for a Man in Health to be forry for the Loss of gilded Palaces, fairy Walks, and flowery Pastures, with which he remembers he was entertained in the troubled Slumbers of a Fit of Sickness.

AS to all the rational and worthy Pleasures of our Being, the Conscience of a good Fame, the Contemplation of another Life, the Respect and Commerce of honest Men, our Capacities for such Enjoyments are enlarged by Years. While Health endures, the latter Part of Life, in the Eye of Reason, is certainly the more eligible. The Memory of a well-spent Youth gives a peaceable, unmixed, and elegant Pleasure to the Mind; and to such who are so unfor-

tunate

SHOWS COLUMN Saturday, August 25. Nº 153.

Habet natura ut aliarum omnium rerum fic vivendi medum; senectas autem peractio Ætaris est tanquam Fabula. Cujus defatigationem fugere debemus, prafertim adjuncta Sati-Tuit. De Sence. etate.

F all the impertinent Wifnes which we hear expresfed in Conversation, there is not one more unwarthy a Gentleman or a Man of liberal Education, than that of wishing one's felf younger. I have observed this Wish is usually made upon Sight of some Object which gives the Idea of a past Action, that it is no Dishonour to us that we cannot now repeat; or else on what was in it self thameful when we performed it. It is a certain Sign of a foolish or adiffolute Mind if we want our Youthagain only for the Strength of Bones and Sinews which we once were Masters of. It is (as my Author has it) as absurd in an old Man to wish for the Strength of a Youth, as it would be in a young Man to wish for the Strength of a Buil or a Horfe. These Wishes are both equally out of Nature, which should direct in all things that are not contradictory to fustice, Law and Reason. But the every old Man has been a Young, and every young one hopes to be old, there feems to be a most unnatural Misunderstanding between those two Stages of Life. This unhappy Want of Commerce arises from the infolent Arrogance or Exultation in Youth, and the irrational Despondence or Self-pity in Age. A young Man whose Passion and Ambition is to be good and wife, and an old one who has no Inclination to be lewd or debauched, are quite unconcerned in this Speculation; but the Cocking young Fellow who treads upon the Toes of his Elders, and the old Fool who envies the fawcy Pride he sees him in, are the Objects of our present Contempt and Derision. Contempt and Derision are harsh Words; but in what manner can one give Advice to a Youth in the Pursuit and Possession of sensual Pleasures, or afford Pity to an old Man in the Impotence and Delire of Enjoy-

ing the their D rices, th Age, w their Fe wails th discove in the Man, v most o Being V the low to conf befides vidence the fole feet u Perhon they w out the day in l Advent those w methink then. to have Day is in licer the Dre to wiff in Hea Walks, he was Sicknes

Nº F5

ing, th anothe our Ca While of Rea a well-

gant P

1;3.

dum; Cujus

Sati-

enec.

pref-

wor-

t bis

rhich

ur to

in it

again

once

rd in

as it

icto-

Man

old,

g be-

nt of

ltati--pity

tobe

on to Spe-

upon s the

efent

harsh

outh

fford

njoy-

ing

ing them? When young Men in publick Places betray in their Deportment an abandoned Refignation to their Appenes, they give to fober Minds a Prospect of a despicable Age, which, if not interrupted by Death in the midst of their Follies, must certainly come. When an old Man bewails the Loss of such Gratifications which are passed, he discovers a monstrous Inclination to that which is not in the Course of Providence to recall. The State of an old Man, who is diffarisfy'd merely for his being fuch, is the most out of all Measures of Reason and good Sense of any Being we have any Account of from the highest Angel to the lowest Worm. How miserable is the Consideration to confier a libidinous old Man (while all Created things, befides himself and Devils, are following the order of Providence) fretting at the Course of things, and being almost the fole Malecontent in the Creation. But let us a little refeet upon what he has lost by the number of Years: The Peffions which he had in Youth are not to be obeyed as they were then, but Reason is more powerful now without the Disturbance of them. An old Gentleman tother day in Difeourse with a Friend of his freflecting upon some Adventures they had in Youth together) cry'd out, Oh Fack, these were happy Days! That is true, reply'd his Friend, but methinks we go about our bufiness more quietly than we did. then. One would think it should be no small Satisfaction to have gone so far in our Journey that the Heat of the Day is over with us. When Life it folf is a Feaver, as it is in licentious Youth, the Pleasures of it are no other than the Dreamsofa Man in that Diftemper; and it is as abford to wish the Return of that Season of Life, as for a Man in Health to be forry for the Lofs of gilded Palaces, fairy Walks, and flowery Pastures, with which he remembers he was entertained in the troubled Slumbers of a Fit of

AS to all the rational and worthy Pleasures of our Being, the Conscience of a good Fame, the Contemplation of another Life, the Respect and Commerce of honest Men, our Capacities for such Enjoyments are enlarged by Years. While Health endures, the latter Part of Life, in the Eye of Reason, is certainly the more eligible. The Memory of a well-spent Youth gives a peaceable, unmixed, and elegant Pleasure to the Mind; and to such who are so unfor-

tunate

tunate as not to be able to look back on Youth with Satisfaction, they may give themselves no little Consolation that they are under no Temptation to repeat their Follies, and that they at present despise them. It was prettily said, 'He that would be long an old Man, must begin early to be one: It is too late to refign athing after a Man is robbed of it; therefore it is necessary that before the Arrival of Age we bid adieu to the Pursuits of Youth, otherwise fenfual Habits will live in our Imaginations when our Limbs cannot be subservient to them. The poor Fellow who lost his Arm last Siege will tell you, he feels the Fingers that are buried in Flanders ake every cold Morning at Chelfea.

T'HE fond Humour of appearing in the gay and fashionable World, and being applauded for trivial Excellencies, is what makes Youth have Age in Contempt, and makes Age resign with so ill a Grace the Qualifications of Youth: But this in both Sexes is inverting all things, and turning the natural Course of our Minds, which should build their Approbations and Dislikes upon what Nature and Reason

dictate, into Chimera and Confusion.

AGE in a virtuous Person, of either Sex, carries in it an Authority which makes it preferable to all the Pleasures of Youth. If to be faluted, attended, and confulted with Deference, are Instances of Pleasure, they are such as never fail a virtuous old Age. In the Enumeration of the Imperfections and Advantages of the younger and later Years of Man, they are so near in their Condition, that, methinks, it should be incredible we see so little Commerce of Kindness between them. If we consider Youth and Age with Tully, regarding the Affinity to Death, Youth has many more Chances to be near it than Age; what Youth can fay more than an old Man, ' He shall live 'till Night? Youth catches Distempers more easily, its Sickness is more violent, and its Recovery more doubtful. The Youth indeed hopes for many more Days, so cannot the old Man. The Youth's Hopes are ill grounded; for what is more foolish than to place any Confidence upon an Uncertainty? But the old Man has not Room so much as for Hope; he is still happier than the Youth, he has already enjoyed what the other does but hope for: One wishes to live long, the other has lived long. But alas, is there any thing in human Life, the Duration of which can be called long?

Nº 154. There is i

inuance. it is no I what Ye to him a It is thus ficient co when he while he he shall b

cafior

' ry lit the C 'at th (begg was ' your felf,

> ' racte ' Ladi · Y ' and of g veri

play,

· Act ' nev ' and

you

' and

There is nothing which must end to be valued for its Coninuance. If Hours, Days, Months, and Years pass away,
it is no Matter what Hour, what Day, what Month, orwhat Year we die. The Applause of a good Actor is due
to him at whatever Scene of the Play he makes his Exit.
It is thus in the Life of a Man of Sense, a short Life is sufficient to manifest himself a Man of Honour and Virtue;
when he ceases to be such he has lived too long; and
while he is such, it is of no Consequence to him how long
he shall be so, provided he is so to his Life's End.

CHARLEMENT KOME

Nº 154. Monday, August 27.

Nemo repente fuit Turpissimus - Juv.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

153.

Satis-

that

and

· He

to be

bbed

al of

fen-

imbs

loft that

fea. Thioicies,

akes uth:

ning

ason

in it

lures

with.

ever

per-

's ot

nks,

ind-

with

any

can

ght?

in-

Jan.

ore

ty?

he

hat

the

hu-

ng?

COU are frequent in the mention of Matters which concern the feminine World, and take upon you to be very severe against Men upon all those Occions: But all this while I am afraid you have been very little coversant with Women, or you would know the Generality of them are not so angry as you imagine at the general Vices among us. I am apt to believe (begging your Pardon) that you are still what I my self was once, a queer modest Fellow; and therefore, for your Information, shall give you a short Account of my self, and the Reasons why I was forced to wench, drink, play, and do everything which are necessary to the Character of a Man of Wit and Pleasure, to be well with the Ladies.

'YOU are to know then that I was bred a Gentleman, and had the finishing Part of my Education under a Man of great Probity, Wit, and Learning, in one of our Universities. I will not deny but this made my Behaviour and Mein bear in it a Figure of Thought rather than Action; and a Man of a quite contrary Character, who never thought in his Life, rallied me one Day upon it, and said, He believ'd I was still a Virgin. There was a young Lady of Virtue present, and I was not displeased

to favour the Infinuation: But it had a quite contrary Effeet from what I expected. I was ever after treated with great Coldness both by that Lady and all the rest of my · Acquaintance. In a very little Time I never came into a Room but I could hear a Whisper, Here comes the " Maid: A Girl of Humour would on some Occasion fay, Why how do you know more than any of us? An Expression of that kind was generally followed by a loud Laugh: In a Word, for no other Fault in the World than that they really thought me as innocent as themfelves, I became of no Confequence among them, and " was received always upon the Foot of a Jeft. This made fo strong an Impression upon me, that I resolved to be as agreeable as the best of the Men who laugh'd at me; but · I observed it was Nonsense for me to be Impudent at · first among those who knew me: My Character for Modefty was so notorious where-ever I had hitherto appeared, that I refolved to shew my new Face in new Quarters of the World. My first Step I chose with Judgment, for I went to Aftrop; and came down among a · Crowd of Academicks, at one Dash, the impudentest · Fellow they had ever feen in their Lives. Plushed with this Success, I made Love and was happy. Upon this . Conquest I thought it would be unlike a Gentleman to . flay long with my Mistress, and croffed the Country to . Bury: I could give you a very good Account of my felf at that Place also. At these two ended my first Summer of Gallantry. The Winter following, you would won-· der at it, but I relapted into Modelty upon coming a-" mong People of Figure in Landon, yet not so much but be that the Ladies who had formerly laughed at me, faid, · Blefs us! how wonderfully that Gentleman is improved? Some Familiarites about the Play-houses towards the " End of the enfuing Winter, made me conceive new * Hopes of Adventures; and initead of returning the next Summer to Aftrop or Bury, I thought my felf qualified to go to Exfem; and followed a young Woman, whose Relations were jealous of my Place in her Favour, to - Searborough. I carried my Point, and in my third Year afpired to go to Tunbridge, and in the Autumn of the · same Year made my Appearance at Bath. I was now

got into the Way of Talk proper for Ladies, and was run

Nº 154.

into a v

furnion for a N partied

before
He was

wicke fwears know fee Me

once thems ence, havior

of this Impro

fess, I the P

fied r
W
and b
ty Se
of m
fast;

' Com
' the m
' Escap

that I

154.

ry Ef-

with

of my

e into

es the

n fay,

n Ex-

a loud

World

them-

, and

made

be as

e; but

ent at

r Mo-

pear-

Quar-

Judg-

ong a

entest

with

this

an to

Ty to

y felf

nmer

WOII-

ng a-

h but

faid,

ved?

the

new

next

ified

hole

to

ear

the

ow

run

ato

'imo a vaft A commence among them, which I always improved to the best Advantage. In all this Course of Time, 'and forme Years following, I found a fober modest Man was always looked upon by both Sexes as a precise un-'fathioned Fellow of no Life or Spirit. It was ordinary ' for a Man who had been drunk in good Company, or palled a Night with a Wench, to speak of it next Day before Women for whom he had the greatest Respect. 'He was reproved, perhaps, with a Blow of the Fan or on Oh Fie, but the angry Lady still preserved an apparent 'Approbation in her Countenance: He was called a ffrange 'wicked Fellow, a fad Wretch; he fhrugs his Shoulders, ' swears, receives another Blow, swears again he did not know he fwore, and all was well. You might often ' fee Men game in the Presence of Women, and throw at once for more than they were worth, to recommend themselves as Men of Spirit. I found by long Experience, that the loofest Principles and most abandoned Behaviour, carried all before them in Pretentions to Wo-'men of Fortune. The Encouragement given to People of this Stamp, made me foon throw off the remaining 'Impressions of a sober Education. In the above-mentioned Places, as well as in Town, I always kept Company with those who lived most at large; and in due Process of time I was a very pretty Rake among the Men, and 'a very pretty Fellow among the Women. I must confels, I had some melancholy Hours upon the Account of the Narrowness of my Fortune, but my Conscience at ' the same Time gave me the Comfort, that I had quali-' fied my felf for marrying a Fortune.

'WHEN I had lived in this manner for fome Time, and became thus accomplished, I was now in the Twenty Seventh Year offmy Age, and about the Forty Seventh of my Constitution, my Health and Estate wasting very fast; when I happened to fall into the Company of a very pretty young Lady in her own Disposal. I entertained the Company, as we Men of Gallantry generally do, with the many Hapsand Disasters, Watchings under Windows, Escapes from jealous Husbands, and several other Perils. The young Thing was wonderfully charmed with one that knew the World so well, and talked so fine; with

Desdemona, all her Lover said affected her; it was strange

'tmas

fion I had made upon her, and with a very little Application the pretty Thing has married me. There is so much Charm in her Innocence and Beauty, that I do now as much detest the Course I have been in for many Years, as ever I did before I entred into it.

WHAT I intend, Mr. SPECTATOR, by writing all this to you, is, that you would, before you go any turther with your Panegyricks on the fair Sex, give them fome Lectures upon their filly Approbations. It is that I am weary of Vice, and that it was not my natural Way, that I am now so far recovered as not to bring this believing dear Creature to Contempt and Povery for her Generosity to me. At the same time tell the Youth of good Education of our Sex, that they take too little Care of improving themselves in little Things: A good Air at entring into a Room, a proper Audacity in expressing himself with Gayety and Gracefulness, would make a young Gentleman of Virtue and Sense capable of discountenancing the shallow impudent Rogues that shine among the Women.

'Mr. Spectator, I don't doubt but you are a very fagacious Person, but you are so great with Tully of late, that I fear you will contemn these Things as Matters of no Consequence: But believe me, Sir, they are of the highest Importance to Humane Life; and if you can do any thing towards opening fair Eyes, you will lay an Obligation upon all your Contemporaries who are Fa-

thers, Husbands, or Brothers to Females.

Your most affectionate humble Servant, Simon Honeycomb.



Nº 155.

Nº 15

In 77.

Have cence on or ceffary C in the far

publick
fervation
that Part
any Trac
man urg
Circums
berty w
Subject
Underst
plaints I

Mr. S

fion;

' I ask ' other ' in m

'ftriv 'Hear 'the

Loo In t

Tuesday, But

plicamuch

Years,

ng all

them

s that

KATACATA TOTAL

Nº 155. Tuesday, August 28.

In mala—He nuga feria ducunt

Hor.

Have more than once taken Notice of an indecent Licence taken in Discourse, wherein the Conversation on one Part is involuntary, and the Essect of some necessary Circumstance. This happens in travelling together in the same hired Coach, sitting near each other in any publick Assembly, or the like. I have, upon making Observations of this sort, received innumerable Messages from that Part of the fair Sex whose Lot in Life is to be of any Trade or publick Way of Life. They are all to a Woman urgent with me to lay before the World the unhappy Circumstances they are under, from the unreasonable Liberty which is taken in their Presence, to talk on what Subject it is thought sit by every Coxcomb who wants Understanding or Breeding. One or two of these Complaints I shall set down.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

(Keep a Coffee-house, and am one of those whom you I ' have thought fit to mention as an Idol some time 'ago. I suffered a good deal of Rallery upon that Occafion; but stall heartily forgive you, who were the Cause of it, if you will do me Justice in another Point What 'I ask of you, is, to acquaint my Customers (who are otherwise very good ones) that I am unavoidably hasped 'in my Bar, and cannot help hearing the improper Dif-' courses they are pleased to entertain me with. They frive who shall say the most immodest Things in my At the same time half a dozen of them loll at the Bar staring just in my Face, ready to interpret my Looks and Gestures according to their own Imaginations. 'In this passive Condition I know not where to cast my 'Eyes, place my Hands, or what to employ my felf in: But this Confusion is to be a Jest, and I hear them say in the.

bring over y ll the e too

ity in would ble of Thine

very.

f late, ers of f the an do ay an e Fa-

omb.

lay,

the End, with an infipid Air of Mirth and Subtlety, Let her alone, the knows as well as we, for all the looks to. Good Mr. SPECTATOR, persuade Gentlemen that it is out of all Decency: Say it is possible a Woman may be modest, and yet keep a Publick House. Be pleased to argue, that in Truth the Affront is the more unpardonable because I am obliged to suffer it, and cannot fly from it. I do affure you, Sir, the Chearfulness of Life which would arise from the honest Gain I have, is utterly lost to me, from the endless, flat, impertment Pleafantries which I hear from Morning to Night. In a Word, it is too much for me to bear; and I deare you to acquaint them, that I will keep Pen and lak at the Bar, and write down all they fay to me, and fend it to you for the Press. It is possible when they see how empty what they speak, without the Advantage of an impudent Countenance and Gesture, will appear, they may come to some Sense of themselves, and the Insults they are guilty of towards me. I am,

SIR,

Tour most humble Servant,

The Idol.

THIS Representation is so just, that it is hard to speak of it without an Indignation which perhaps would appear too elevated to fuch as can be guilty of this inhuman Treatment, where they see they affront a modest, plain, and ingenuous Behaviour. This Correspondent is not the only Sufferer in this kind, for I have long Letters both from the Royal and New Exchange on the same Subject. They tell me that a young Fop cannot buy a Pair of Gloves, but he is at the same time straining for some ingenious Ribaldry to fay to the young Woman who helps them on. It is no finall Addition to the Calamity, that the Rogues buy as hard as the plainest and modestest Customers they have; besides which they loll upon their Counters halt an Hour longer than they need, to drive away other Customers, who are to their Impertinencies with the Milliner, or go to another Shop. Letters from 'Change Alley are full of the same Evil, and the Girls tell me except I can chace some eminent Merchants from their Shops they shall in a thort Time fail. It is very unaccountable, that Men can

have so li

with no up a ligh jury of l own ma to have be doubt Stile of 1 lying, as will real fine Folk tainly be Comme are, in a would l Hands o wife the

those at

they are ought w IF O might o World i ry Perfe reat At happily der this into a V Exceller tage to flood th not be made as ring Cre none of ther M and Dif the oth have th

her. V

and No

Women

0 155. , Let sks fo. at it is ay be to arirdonot fly Life ve, is timent Vight. I den and , and ey fee

Idol.

of an

they

nfults

fpeak ppear Freatand only from

They, but libal-. It s buy

Hour ners, liner,

hace in a

can have have so little Deference to all Mankind who pass by them, s to bear being feen toying by two's and three's at a Time, with no other Purpose but to appear gay enough to keep up a light Converlation of common-place Jests, to the Injury of her whose Credit is certainly hurt by it, tho' their own may be strong enough to bear it. When we come to have exact Accounts of these Conversations, it is not to be doubted but that their Discourses will raise the usual Sile of buying and folling: Inflead of the plain down-right lying, and asking and bidding so unequally to what they will really give and take, we may hope to have from thefe fine Folks an Exchange of Compliments. There must certainly be a great deal of pleasant Difference between the Commerce of Lovers, and that of all other Dealers, who are, in a Kind, Adverfaries. A fealed Bond, or a Bank Note, would be a pretty Gallantry to convey unicen into the Hands of one whom a Director is charmed with; otherwife the City Loiterers are still more unreasonable than those at the other End of the Town: At the New Exchange they are eloquent for want of Cash, but in the City they

ought with Cash to supply their want of Eloquence.

If one might be ferious on this prevailing Folly, one might observe, that it is a melancholy thing, when the World is mercenary even to the buying and felling our vety Persons, that young Women, tho' they have never so great Attractions from Nature, are never the nearer being happily disposed of in Marriage; I say, it is very hard under this Necessity, it shall not be possible for them to go into a Way of Trade for their Maintenance, but their very Excellencies and personal Persections shall be a Disadvantige to them, and subject them to be treated as if they flood there to fell their Persons to Prostitution. There cannot be a more melancholy Circumstance to one who has made any Observation in the World, than one of these erring Creatures exposed to Bankrupcy. When that happens, none of thefe toying Fools will do any more than any other Man they meet to preserve her from Infamy, Insult, and Distemper. A Woman is naturally more helpless than the other Sex; and a Man of Honour and Sense should have this in his View in all Manner of Commerce with her. Were this well weighed, Inconsideration, Ribaldry, and Nonsense, would not be more natural to entertain

Women with than Men; and it would be as much Impertinence to go into a Shop of one of these young Women without buying, as into that of any other Trader. I shall end this Speculation with a Letter I have received from a pretty Milliner in the City.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

(T Have read your Account of Beauties, and was not a little · furprized to find no Character of my felf in it. 1 do affure you I have little else to do but to give Audience as I am fuch. Here are Merchants of no small Consideration, who call in as certainly as they go to 'Change, to · fay fomething of my roguish Eye: And here is one who makes me once or twice a Week tumble over all my Goods, and then owns it was only a Gallantry to fee me

· act with these pretty Hands; then lays out three Pence in a little Ribbon for his Wrist-bands, and thinks he isa . Man of great Vivacity. There is an ugly thing not far

off me, whose Shop is frequented only by People of Bufiness, that is all Day long as busy as possible. Must I that am a Beauty be treated with for nothing but my

· Beauty? Be pleased to assign Rates to my kind Glances, or make all pay who come to fee me, or I shall be undone by my Admirers for want of Customers. Albacin-

· da, Endosia, and all the rest would be used just as we are. · if they were in our Condition; therefore pray confider

• the Distress of us the lower Order of Beauties, and I

· shall be T

Your obliged humble Servant.



Nº 156. Wedne sday, August 29.

-Sed tu simul obligasti Perfidum votis caput, enitescis Pulchrior multo-

Hor.

Do not think any thing could make a pleafanter Entertainment, than the History of the reigning Favourites among the Women from Time to Time about this Town. In such an Account we ought to have a faithful Nº 156

Confessi a Man, or Dreft my Par Man dre Hunting his Air Species more fo there is careless. imitatin your W ture the Woman Family a Lois a Bottle

Indispos CUI and inc lometin Intreag of fuch Observa a gener fome V mide h him to People let any Man of nently World, fair Sex to this o her V are to light P others. commo

voured

Con-

0 156

omen I shall

rom a

talittle
it. I
dience
fideraige, to
ne who
all my
fee me

Pence he is a not far of Bu-Muft I

lances, be un-

albacinwe are, confider and I

rvant.

深

Hor.

r Entervourites out this faithful ConConfession of each Lady for what she liked such and such a Man, and he ought to tell us by what particular Action or Dress he believed he should be most successful. As for my Part, I have always made as easy a Judgment when a Man dresses for the Ladies, as when he is equipped for Hunting or Courfing. The Woman's Man is a Person in his Air and Behaviour quite different from the rest of our Species: His Garb is more loofe and negligent, his Manner more foft and indolent; that is to fay, in both these Cases there is an apparent Endeavour to appear unconcerned and careless. In catching Birds the Fowlers have a Method of imitating their Voices to bring them to the Snare; and your Women's Men have always a Similitude of the Creature they hope to betray, in their own Conversation. Woman's Man is very knowing in all that passes from one family to another, has little pretty Officiousnesses, is not at a Loss what is good for a Cold, and it is not amiss if he has a Bottle of Spirits in his Pocket in case of any sudden Indisposition.

CURIOSITY having been my prevailing Passion, and indeed the fole Entertainment of my Life, I have sometimes made it my Business to examine the Course of Intreagues, as well as the Manners and Accomplishments of fuch as have been most successful that Way. In all my Observation, I never knew a Man of good Understanding ageneral Favourite; some Singularity in his Behaviour, some Whim in his Way of Life, and what would have mide him ridiculous among the Men, has recommended him to the other Sex. I should be very forry to offend a People so fortunate as these of whom I am speaking; but let any one look over the old Beaux, and he will find the Man of Success was remarkable for quarrelling impertinently for their Sakes, for drefling unlike the rest of the World, or passing his Days in an insipid Assiduity about the fair Sex, to gain the Figure he made amongst them. Add to this that he must have the Reputation of being well with o her Women, to please any one Woman of Gallantry; for you are to know, that there is a mighty Ambition among the light Part of the Sex to gain Slaves from the Dominion of others. My Friend WILL. HONEY COMB fays it was a common Bite with him, to lay Suspicions that he was favoured by a Lady's Enemy, that is some rival Beauty, to

Nº 156.

these Men

Fame for

and the

thers, is

to be a V

IF you

publick

of the C

froying 1

that he ha

apresses

Strutting

Step, and

nd then

ments; b

ands: W

fuitable L

Relidence

Daughter

read all th

as the T

were poi

tharming idear fall

would i

one's Fa

one fo n

at his Fi

when a

ach is t

the Sig

o on fro

IT is

n, with

nd admir

far fro

judiciou

ires and I

dtherei

ooks, an

miable in

e Dear 1

VOL. I

he well with her felf. A little Spire is natural to a great Beauty: and it is ordinary to fnap up a diffigrecable Fellow least another should have him. That impudent Toad Bareface faves well among all the Ladies he converses with, for no other Reason in the World but that he has the Skill to keep them from Explanation with one another. Did they know there is not one who likes him in her Heart, each would declare ber Seom of him the next Moment; but he is well received by them because it is the Fashion, and Opposition to each other brings them infensibly into an Imitation of each other. What adds to him the greatest Grace is, that the pleasant Thief, as they call him, is the most inconstant Creature living, has a wonderful deal of Wit and Humour, and never wants formething to fay; befides all which, he has a most spiteful dangerous Tongue if you should provoke him.

TO make a Woman's Man, he must not be a Man of Sense or a Fool; the Bunners is to entertain, and it is much better to have a Faculty of arguing than a Capacity of judging right. But the pleasantest of all the Womens Equipage are your regular Vifitants; these are Volunteers in their Service without Hopes of Pay or Preferment: It is enough that they can lead out from a publick Place, that they are admitted on a publick Day, and can be allowed to pass away Part of that heavy Load, their Time, in the Company of the Fair. But commend me above all others to those who are known for your Ruiners of Ladies; these are the choicest Spirits which our Age produces. We have feveral of these irrelistible Gentlemen among us when the Company is in Town. Thefe Fellows are accomplished with the Knowledge of the ordinary Occurrences about Court and Town, have that fort of good Breeding which is exclusive of all Morality, and confifts only in being publickly decent, privately diffolute.

I T is wonderful how far a fond Opinion of herfelf can carry a Woman to make her have the least Regard to a profosied known Woman's Man: But as scarce one of all the Women who are in the Tour of Gallantries ever hears any thing of what is the common Sense of sober Minds, but are entertained with a continual Round of Flatteries, they cannot be Mistresses of themselves enough to make Arguments for their own Conduct from the Behaviour of

theie

these Men to others. It is so far otherwise, that a general fame for Falshood in this kind, is a Recommendation; and the Coxcomb, loaded with the Favours of many others, is received like a Victor that disdains his Trophies

to be a Victim to the present Charmer.

150

great

ellow

Bure-

h, for

kill to

d they

each

but he

id Op-

n Imi-

Grace

off in-

it and

des all

if you

Man of

much

city of

ens E-

eers in

: It is

, that

wedto

in the

others

; thefe

e have

nen the

plished

s about

vhichis

blickly

felf can

rd to a

e of all

er hears

Minds,

atteries,

make

iour of

thefe

IF you fee a Man more full of Gesture than ordinary in publick Affembly, if loud upon no Occasion, if negligent of the Company round him, and yet laying wait for defroying by that Negligence, you may take it for granted that he has ruined many a Fair One. The Woman's Man apresses himself wholly in that Motion which we call Arutting: An elevated Cheft, a pinched Hat, a measurable Step, and a fly furveying Eye, are the Marks of him. Now nd then you fee a Gentleman with all these Accomplishments; but alas any one of them is enough to undo Thouands: When a Gentleman with fuch Perfections adds to it hitable Learning, there should be publick Warning of his Relidence in Town, that we may remove our Wives and Daughters. It happens fometimes that fuch a fine Man has and all the Miscellany Poems, a few of our Comedies, and his the Translation of Ovid's Epistles by Heart. Oh if it were possible that such a one could be as true as he is harming! but that is too much, the Women will share such idear false Man: 'A little Gallantry to hear him Talk one would indulge one's felf in, let him reckon the Sticks of one's Fan, fay fomething of the Cupids in it; and then call one fo many foft Names which a Man of his Learning has at his Finger's Ends. There fure is some Excuse for Frailty, when attacked by fuch Force against a weak Woman." ach is the Soliloquy of many a Lady one might name, the Sight of one of these who makes it no Iniquity to on from Day to Day in the Sin of Woman-Slaughter. IT is certain that People are got into a Way of Affectiwith a manner of over-looking the most folid Virtues, admiring the most trivial Excellencies. The Woman is far from expecting to be contemned for being a very judicious filly Animal, that while the can preferve her Feares and her Mein she knows she is still the Object of Desire; othere is a fort of fecret Ambition, from reading trivolous toks, and keeping as frivolous Company, each tide to be mable in Imperfection, and arrive at the Characters of Dear Deceiver and the Perjured Fair. Vol. II. Thur fday,

RANDERS SERVENCE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER

Nº 157. Thursday, August 30.

——Genius natale comes qui temperat astrum Nature Deus Humane Mortalis in unum Quodque caput ——Hor.

Am very much at a Loss to express by any Word that occurs to me in our Language that which is understood by Indoles in Latin. The natural Disposition to any particular Art, Science, Profession, or Trade, is very much to be consulted in the Care of Youth, and studied by Men for their own Conduct when they form to them felves any Scheme of Life. It is wonderfully hard indeed for a Man to judge of his own Capacity impartially; that may look great to me which may appear little to another, and I may be carried by Fondness towards my self so far, as to attempt Things too high for my Talents and Accomplifiments: But it is not methinks fo very difficult a Matter to make a Judgment of the Abilities of others, especially of mose who are in their Infancy. My Common-place Book directs me on this Occasion to mention the Dawning of Greatness in Alexander, who being asked in his Youth to contend for a Prize in the Olympick Games, answered he would if he had Kings to run against him. Cassius, who was one of the Conspirators against Casar, gave as great a Proof of his Temper, when in his Childhood he flruck a Play-fellow, the Son of Sylla, for faying his Father was Master of the Roman People. Scipio is reported to have anfwered, (when some Flatterers at Supper were asking him what the Romans should do for a General after his Death) Take Marius. Marius was then a very Boy, and had given no Instances of his Valour; but it was visible to Scipio from the Manners of the Youth, that he had a Soul formed for the Attempt and Execution of great Undertakings. I must confess I have very often with much Sorrow bewailed the Misfortune of the Children of Great Britain, when I confider the Ignorance and Undifcerning of the Generality of The boafted Liberty we talk of is but a School-mafters. mean

No 157 mean I

Aches a going the Tyrants finction Parents

pers whe all possible to be accurate as m

Word to born to this comi Care of 'Creature me for ev

hive at it, generally shame at Order w the Mind pens, I d

schastise

that make

means: Errour, wheen as he but there ton of his

I am colletters which there worked of its No one such before the school, but the terms of the te

ent and in their Manl Education ing with

a long with

267

d that to any much y Men es any a Man look I may to atnplishtter to ally of e Book ning of outh to red he , who great a ruck a

inder-

Nº 157.

ave anng him Death) d given io trom ned for

er was

mean Reward for the long Servitude, the many Heart Aches and Terrours, to which our Childhood is exposed in going through a Grammar-School: Many of these stupid Tyrants exercise their Cruelty without any manner of Difinction of the Capacities of Children, or the Intention of Parents in their Behalf. There are many excellent Tempers which are worthy to be nourished and cultivated with all possible Diligence and Care, that were never deligned to be acquainted with Aristotle, Tully, or Virgil; and there he as many who have Capacities for understanding every Word those great Persons have writ, and yet were not forn to have any Relish of their Writings. For want of this common and obvious differning in those who have the Care of Youth, we have so many Hundred unaccountable Geatures every Age whipped up into great Scholars, that me for ever near a right Understanding, and will never arive at it. These are the Scandal of Letters, and these are generally the Men who are to teach others. The Sense of shame and Honour is enough to keep the World it felf in Order without Corporal Punishment, much more to train the Minds of uncorrupted and innocent Children. It haptens, I doubt not, more than once in a Year, that a Lad schaffised for a Blockhead, when it is a good Apprehension hat makes him incapable of knowing what his Teacher means: A brisk Imagination very often may fuggest an brour, which a Lad could not have fallen into, if he had teen as heavy in conjecturing as his Master in explaining: but there is no Mercy even towards a wrong Interpretaion of his Meaning, the Sufferings of the Scholar's Body he to rectify the Mistakes of his Mind.

I am confident that no Boy who will not be allured to letters without Blows, will ever be brought to any thing with them. A great or good Mind must necessarily be he worse for such Indignities; and it is a sad Change to ale of its Virtue for the Improvement of its Knowledge. No one who has gone through what they call a great I must school, but must remember to have seen Children of exceliled the strand ingenuous Natures, (as has afterwards appeared in
heir Manhood) I say no Man has passed through this Way of
sality of iducation, but must have seen an ingenuous Creature expiis but a mean with Shame, with pale Looks, beseeching Sorrow, and
mean tent Tears, throw up its honest Eyes, and kneel on its

tender

tender Knees to an inexorable Blockhead, to be forgiven the false Quantity of a Word in making a Latin Verse: The Child is punished, and the next Day he commits a like Crime, and so a third with the same Consequence. I would fain ask any reasonable Man whether this Lad, in the Simplicity of his Native Innocence, full of Shame, and capable of any Impression from that Grace of Soul, was not fitter for any Purpose in this Life, than after that Spark of Virtue is extinguished in him, tho' he is able to write twenty Verses in an Evening?

Seneca fays, after his exalted Way of Talking, As the immortal Gods never learnt any Virtue tho' they are endued with all that is good; so there are some Men who have so natural a Propensity to what they should follow, that they learn it almost as soon as they hear it. Plants and Vegetables are cultivated into the Production of finer Fruit than they would yield without that Care; and yet we cannot entertain Hopes of producing a tender conscious Spirit into Acts of Virtue, without the same Methods as is used to cut

Timber, or give new Shape to a Piece of Stone.

IT is wholly to this dreadful Practice that we may attribute a certain Hardness and Ferocity which some Men, tho' liberally educated, carry about them in all their Behaviour. To be bred like a Gentleman, and punished like a Malesactor, must, as we see it does, produce that illiberal Sauciress which we see sometimes in Men of Letters.

THE Spartan Boy who suffered the Fox (which he had stollen and hid under his Coat) to eat into his Bowels, I dare say had not half the Wit or Perulance which we learn at great Schools among us: But the glorious Sense of Honour, or rather Fear of Shame, which he demonstrated in that Action, was worth all the Learning in the World,

without it.

IT is methinks a very melancholy Consideration, that a little Negligence can spoil us, but great Industry is necessary to improve us; the most excellent Natures are soon depreciated, but evil Tempers are long before they are exalted into good Habits. To help this by Purishments, is the same thing as killing a Man to cure him of a Distempers when he comes to suffer Punishment in that one Circumstance, he is brought below the Existence of a rational Creature, and is in the State of a Brute that moves only by the Admo-

Admoting by I wou missed not will there the Child's some Missed Natur fore he

Man.
our lear
at Scho
but I at
had they

liction

there is a Animals and about Thomas, but fupp

at Sedbu Grandan which wa Arabian, fold him i hut one S Leap and given

erfe:

nits a

ce. I

id, in

and

was

Spark

write

As the

ndued

ive lo

t they

etables

they

enter-

o Acts

o cut

ay at-

Men,

Beha-

like a

liberal

ich he

wels,

rs.

Admonition of Stripes. But fince this Custom of educating by the Lash is suffered by the Gentry of Great Britain I would prevail only that honest heavy Lads may be difmissed from Slavery sooner than they are at present, and not whipped on to their fourteenth or fifteenth Year, whe. ther they expect any Progress from them or not. Let the Child's Capacity be forthwith examined, and he fent to some Mechanick Way of Life, without Respect to his Birth, if Nature designed him for nothing higher; let him go before he has innocently fuffered, and is debased into a Dereliction of Mind for being what it is no Guilt to be, a plain Man. I would not here be supposed to have said, that our learned Men of either Robe who have been whipped at School, are not still Men of noble and liberal Minds; but I am fure they had been much more fo than they are, had they never fuffered that Infamy.

BUT tho' there is so little Care, as I have observed, taken, or Observation made of the natural Strain of Men, it is no small Comfort to me, as a Spectator, that there is any right Value set upon the bona Indoles of other Animals; as appears by the following Advertisement handed about the County of Lincoln, and subscribed by Enos Thomas, a Person whom I have not the Honour to know, but suppose to be profoundly learned in Horse-Flesh.

A Chefnut Horse called Cafar, bred by James Darcy, Elg; at Sedbury near Richmond in the County of York; his Grandam was his old royal Mare, and got by Blunderbuse, which was got by Hemfly-Turk, and he got by Mr. Courant's Arabian, which got Mr. Minshul's Jewstrump. Mr. Cæfar fild him to a Nobleman (coming five Years old, when he had but one Sweat) for three hundred Guineas. A Guinea a. leap and Trial, and a Shilling the Man.

Enos Thomas,



ch we enfeof tra ed Vorld, , that neceie foon e existhe

mper; cum-Creaby the dmo-

N 3

Friday,

THE BUILDING THE STATE OF THE S

Nº 158. Friday, August 31.

Nos hac novimus ese nihil.

Martial.

OUT of a firm Regard to Impartiality I print these Letters, let them make for me or not.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Have observed through the whole Course of your Rhapfodies, (as you once very well called them) ' you are very industrious to overthrow all that many your Superiors who have gone before you have made their Rule of writing. I am now between fifty and fixty, and had the Honour to be well with the first Men of Taste and Gallantry in the joyous Reign of Charles the · Second: We then had, I humbly prefume, as good Under-. Standings among us as any now can pretend to. As for your · felf, Mr. SPECTATOR, you feem with the utmost Ar-' rogance to undermine the very Fundamentals upon which we conducted our selves. It is monstrous to set up for a · Man of Wit, and yetdeny that Honour in a Woman is any thing elfe but PeeviAness, that Inclination is the best Rule of Life, or Virtue and Vice any thing else but Health and Difease. We had no more to do but to put a Lady in good Humour, and all we could wish followed of Course. Then again, your Tully, and your Discourses of another Life, are the very Bane of Mirth and good · Humour. Pr'ythee don't value thy felf on thy Reason at that exorbitant Rate, and the Dignity of humane Nature; take my Word for it, a Setting-dog has as good Reafon as any Man in England. Had you (as by your Diur- nals one would think you do) fet up for being in vogue in Town, you should have fallen in with the Bent of · Passion and Appetite; your Songs had then been in every · pretty Mouth in England, and your little Distichs had · been the Maxims of the Fair and the Witty to walk by:

· But alas, Sir, what can you hope for from entertaining

· People with what must needs make them like themselves

Nº 15

TOW ' it y inco mak to n

' Refl ' plau! difa

but . · Sir,

Mr. ' had t in yo racte the I ' fay, com! you, prese ' and ' imag bette but 1 ' confi

' wou ' their ' fure amoi ' pany ' Grac

the !

" creat

' natu

" men or n ' Leav

you . ' WOU

" world

worse than they did before they read you? Had you made it your Business to describe Corinna charming, though inconstant, to find something in humane Nature it self to ' make Zoilus excuse himself for being fond of her; and to make every Man in good Commerce with his own Reflections, you had done fomething worthy our Ap-' plause; but indeed, Sir, we shall not commend you for ' disapproving us. I have a great deal more to fay to you, but I shall sum it up all in this one Remark, In short, 'Sir, you do not write like a Gentleman.

I am, SIR, Your most humble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HE other Day we were several of us at a Tea-Table, and according to Custom and your own Advice ' had the Spectator read among us: It was that Paper where-' in you are pleased to treat with great Freedom that Character which you call a Woman's Man. We gave up all the Kinds you have mentioned, except those who, you ' fay, are our constant Visitants. I was upon the Occasion commissioned by the Company to write to you, and tell you, That we shall not part with the Men we have at present, 'till the Men of Sense think fit to relieve them, and give us their Company in their Stead. You cannot imagine but that we love to hear Reason and good Sense better than the Ribaldry we are at present entertained with, but we must have Company, and among us very inconfiderable is better than none at all. We are made for the Cements of Society, and came into the World to create Relations among Mankind; and Solitude is an un-' natural Being to us. If the Men of good Understanding ' would forget a little of their Severity, they would find their Accountinit; and their Wisdom would have a Plea-' fure in it, to which they are now Strangers. It is natural among us, when Men have a true Relish of our Com-' pany and our Value, to fay every thing with a better Grace; and there is without defigning it something Orna-' mental in what Men utter before Women, which is lost or neglected in Conversation of Men only. Give me Leave to tell you, Sir, it would do you no great Harm if ' you your felf came a little more into our Company; it would certainly cure you of a certain positive and deter-" mining

0 158

irtial. it these

of your them) t many e made fty and

irst Men irles the Underfor your nost Arn which up for a

n is any est Rule Health a Lady wed of

Couries nd good eason at ane Na-

od Reaur Diurn vogue

Bent of n every chs had

alk by: rtaining

mselves world. mining manner in which you talk fometimes. In hopes of your Amendment,

I am, SIR, Your gentle Reader.

Mr. SPECTATOR,
YOUR professed Regard to the Fair Sex, may rerhaps make them value your Admonitions when they will not those of other Men. I desire you, Sir, to

repeat some Lectures upon Subjects which you have now and then in a cursory manner only just touched. I would have a Spectator wholly writ upon good Breeding; and after you have afferted that Time and Place are to be ve-

ry much confidered in all our Actions, it will be proper to dwell upon Behaviour at Church. On Sunday last a

grave and reverend Man preached at our Church: There
 was fomething particular in his Accent, but without any
 manner of Affectation. This Particularity a Set of Gigglers

thought the most necessary Thing to be taken Notice of in his whole Discourse, and made it an Occasion of Mirth during the whole Time of Sermon: You should see one

of them ready to burst behind a Fan, another pointing to a Companion in another Seat, and a fourth with an arch

Composure, as if she would if possible stifle her Laughter.
 There were many Gentlemen who looked at them sted-

fastly, but this they took for ogling and admiring them:
There was one of the merry ones in particular, that found

out but just then that she had but five Fingers, for she fell a reckoning the pretty Pieces of Ivory over and over

again, to find her self Employment and not laugh out.
Would it not be expedient, Mr. SPECTATOR, that the

Church-Warden should hold up his Wand on these Occa-

fions, and keep the Decency of the Place as a Magistrate

does the Peace in a Tumult elsewhere?

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am a Woman's Man, and read with a very fine Lady your Paper wherein you fall upon us whom you envy: What do you think I did? you must know she was dressing, I read the Spectator to her, and she laughed at the Places where she thought I was touched; I threw away your Moral, and taking up her Girdle cryed out,

Give me but what this Ribbon bound, Take all the rest the Sun goes round. · SI

' again

B. S.

No 1

of Miraintend

fion, v

holy,
Morr

' Pray ' Mou ' Vani ' to ar

'a Dr 'ward 'whe

' he ay ' Sour ' Vari

' altog

to the

Nº 146. The SPECTATOR. 278

'SHE smiled, Sir, and said you were a Pedant; so fay of me what you please, read Seneca, and quote him against me if you think sit.

T I am, SIR, Your humble Servant.

BACKDICKS AND SADEON OF THE SA

Nº 159. Saturday, September 1.

Omnem qua nunc obducta tuenti Mortales hebetat visus tibi, & humida circum Caligat, nubem eripiam

Virg.

HEN I was at Grand Cairo I picked up feveral Oriental Manuscripts, which I have still by me. Among others I met with one entitled, The Visions of Mirza, which I have read over with great Pleasure. I intend to give it to the Publick when I have no other Entertainment for them; and shall begin with the first Vision, which I have Translated Word for Word as follows

N the fifth Day of the Moon, which according to the Custom of my Forefathers I always keep holy, after having washed my felf, and offered up my Morning Devotions, I ascended the high Hills of Bagdat, ' in order to pass the rest of the Day in Meditation and Prayer. As I was here airing my felf on the Tops of the 'Mountains, I fell into a profound Contemplation on the ' Vanity of humane Life; and passing from one Thought ' to another, Surely, faid I, Man is but a Shadow and Life a Dream. Whilst I was thus musing, I cast my Eyes towards the Summit of a Rock that was not far from me, where I discovered one in the Habit of a Shepherd, with a Musical Instrument in his Hand. As I looked upon him he applied it to his Lips, and began to play upon it. The Sound of it was exceeding fweet, and wrought into a ' Variety of Tunes that were inexpressibly melodious, and 'altogether different from any thing I had ever heard: They put me in mind of those heavenly Airsthat are played to the departed Souls of good Men upon their first Arrival in Paradise, to wear out the Impressions of their last NE · Ago.

Lady u ene was ed at

hopes

eader.

y rer-

when Sir, to

would and

be ve-

proper

last a There

ut any

gglers

rice of

Mirth

ee one

ingto

arch ghter.

sted-

hem:

found

or the

dover

out.

at the

Occa-

ftrate

out,

HE

Agonies, and qualifie them for the Pleasures of that happy Place. My Heart melted away in secret Raptures.

I had been often told that the Rock before me was the Haunt of a Genius; and that feveral had been entertained with Musick who had passed by it, but never heard that the Musician had before made himself visible. When he had raised my Thoughts, by those transporting Airs which he played, to taste the Pleasures of his Conversation, as I looked upon him like one astonished, he beckoned to me, and by the waving of his Hand directed me to

to me, and by the waving of his Hand directed me to approach the Place where he sat. I drewnear with that Reverence, which is due to a superior Nature; and as

my Heart wasentirely subdued by the captivating Strains
I had heard, I fell down at his Feet and wept. The Genius

f fmiled upon me with a Look of Compassion and Affabiity that familiarized him to my Imagination, and at once
dispelled all the Ferry and Apprehentions with which I

dispelled all the Fears and Apprehensions with which I approached him. He lifted me from the Ground, and taking me by the Hand, Mirzah, said he, I have heard

thee in thy Soliloquies, follow me.

HE then led me to the highest Pinnacle of the Rock, and placing me on the Top of it, Cast thy Eyes Eastward, said he, and tell me what thou seest. I see, said I, a huge Valley and a prodigious Tide of Water rolling throw it. The Valley that thou seest, said he, is the Vale of Misery, and the Tide of Water that thou seest is part of the great Tide of Eternity. What is the Reason, said I, that the Tide I see rises out of a thick Mist at one End; and again loses it self in a thick Mist at the other? What thou seest, said he, is that Portion of Eternity which is called Time, measured out by the Sun, and reaching from the Beginning of the World to its Consummation. Examinenow, said he, this Sea that is thus bounded with Darkness at both Ends, and tell me what thou discoverest in it. I see a Bridge, said I, standing in the Midst of

in it. I fee a Bridge, faid I, ftanding in the Midst of the Tide. The Bridge thou seest, said he, is humane Life, consider it attentively. Upon a more leisurely Survey of it, I found that it consisted of threescore and ten

entire Arches, with several broken Arches, which added to those that were entire, made up the Number a-

bout an hundred. As I was counting the Arches the Genius told me that this Bridge confifted at first of a

· thou-

thous
rest,
now
disco

Nº 15

ver i it.

that ition,

er tro

' Thro ' but no ' towa' ' ther t

ber ward

'it pre
'choly
'Mirtl
'by th
'ward
'Midfl

derfu

' Multi ' glitte ' when ' their ' on of

Hand the B did n have

'T' lanch

me if

at hapres. ie was enterr heard When g Airs nveriackoned me to ith that and as Strains Genius Affabiat once hich I d, and

e heard Rock, tward, id I, a ig thro Vale of part of faid I, e End; What hich is aching nation. d with overelt idst of umane ly Surnd ten ich adnber ahes the

ft of a

thou-

thousand Arches; but that a great Flood swept away the rest, and left the Bridge in the ruinous Condition I now beheld it. But tell me further, faid he, whatthou discoverest on it. I see Multitudes of People passing over it, said I, and a black Cloud hanging on each End of As I looked more attentively, I saw several of the ' Passengers dropping thro' the Bridge, into the great Tide that flowed underneath it; and upon further Examination, perceived there were innumerable Trap-doors that ' lay concealed in the Bridge, which the Paffengers no foon-'er trod upon, but they fell through them into the Tide 'and immediately disappeared. These hidden Pit-falls were fet very thick at the Entrance of the Bridge, so that 'Throngs of People no fooner broke through the Cloud, but many of them fell into them. They grew thinner ' towards the middle, but multiplied and lay closer together towards the End of the Arches that were entire.

'THERE were indeed fome Persons, but their Number was very small, that continued a kind of hobbling March on the broken Arches, but sell through one after another, being quite tired and spent with so long a Walk.

' I passed some Time in the Contemplation of this wonderful Structure, and the great Variety of Objects which it presented. My Heart was filled with a deep Melan-'choly to see several dropping unexpectedly in the midst of Mirth and Jollity, and catching at every thing that stood by them to fave themselves. Some were looking up towards the Heavens in a thoughtful Posture, and in the 'Midst of a Speculation stumbled and fell out of Sight. 'Multitudes were very busy in the Pursuit of Bubbles that glittered in their Eyes and danced before them, but often when they thought themselves within the reach of them their Footing failed and down they funk. In this Confusion of Objects, I observed some with Scymetars in their ' Hands, and others with Urinals, who ran to and froupon ' the Bridge, thrusting several Persons on Trap-doors which ' did not feem to lie in their Way, and which they might have escaped had they not been thus forced upon them.

'THE Genius seeing me indulge my self in this melancholy Prospect, told me I had dwelt long enough upon it: Take thine Eyes off the Bridge, said he, and tell me if thou yet seest any thing thou dost not comprehend.

Upon

Upon looking up, What mean, faid I, those great Flights of Birds that are perpetually hovering about the Bridge, and settling upon it from time to time? I see Vultures, Harpyes, Ravens, Cormorants; and among many other feathered Creatures several little winged Boys, that perch in great Numbers upon the middle Arches. These, said the Genius, are Envy, Avarice, Superstition, Despair, Love, with the like Cares and Passions that infest humane Life.

' I here fetched a deep Sigh, Alas, faid I, Man was made ' in vain! How is he given away to Misery and Mortality! tortured in Life, and swallowed up in Death! The Genius being moved with Compassion towards me, bid me quit so uncomfortable a Prospect. Look no more, said ' he, on Man in the first Stage of his Existence, in his setting out for Eternity; but cast thine Eye on that thick Mistinto which the Tide bears the several Generations of Mortals that fall into it. I directed my Sight as I was ordered, and (whether or no the good Genius strengthened it with any supernatural Force, or dissipated Part of the Mist that was before too thick for the Eye to pene. trate) I saw the Valley opening at the further End, and spreading forth into an immense Ocean, that had a huge Rock of Adamant running through the midst of it, and dividing it into two equal Parts. The Clouds still rested on one Half of it, infomuch that I could discover nothing ' in it: But the other appeared to me a vast Ocean planted with innumerable Islands, that were covered with Fruits and Flowers, and interwoven with a thousand little thining Seas that ran among them. I could fee Persons dressed in glorious Habits with Garlands upon their Heads, paffing among the Trees, lying down by the Sides of Foun-* tains, or resting on Beds of Flowers; and could hear a confused Harmony of singing Birds, falling Waters, hu-* mane Voices, and musical Instruments. Gladness grew in " me upon the Discovery of so delightful a Scene. I wished for the Wings of an Eagle, that I might fly away to those happy Seats; but the Genius told me there was no Paffage to them, except through the Gates of Death that I faw opening every Moment upon the Bridge. Islands, faid he, that lie so fresh and green before thee, and with which the whole Face of the Ocean appears spotted Nº I

ted the

the it f

wh

· Ifla

tho

the

Lif

COI

for

· fee

· Ro

· I t

the inf

ha

of on

No

T

15 D

lights ridge, tures, other perch e, faid espair, It humade tality! Geniid me e, faid nis fetthick ons of was engthart of pene. , and a huge it, and relled othing lanted

Fruits hining reffed s, paf-Founhear a rs, hurew in The · ted

wishway to vas no th that

e, and s spot-

ted as far as thou canst see, are more in Number than the Sands on the Sea-shore; there are Myriads of Islands behind those which thou here discoverest, reaching further than thine Eye or even thine Imagination can extend it felf. These are the Mansions of good Men after Death, who according to the Degree and Kinds of Virtue in which they excelled, are distributed among these several Islands, which abound with Pleasures of different Kinds and Degrees, fuitable to the Relishes and Perfections of those who are settled in them; every Island is a Paradise ' accommodated to its respective Inhabitants. Are not these, O Mirza, Habitations worth contending for? Does Life appear miserable, that gives thee Opportunities of earning such a Reward? Is Death to be feared, that will ' convey thee to fo happy an Existence? Think not Man was made in vain, who has fuch an Eternity referved ' for him. I gazed with inexpressible Pleasure on thefe happy Islands. At length, faid I, shew me now, I be-' feech thee, the Secrets that lye hid under those dark ' Clouds which cover the Ocean on the other Side of the · Rock of Adamant. The Genius making me no Answer, I turned about to address my self to him a second time, but I found that he had left me; I then turned again to the Vision which I had been so long contemplating, but ' instead of the rolling Tide, the arched Bridge, and the

on the Sides of it. The End of the first Vision of Mirzah.

happy Islands, I faw nothing but the long hollow Valley

of Bagdat, with Oxen, Sheep, and Camels, grazing up-

THE SERVENCE OF THE REPORT OF THE PERSON OF

Nº 160. Monday, September 3.

- Cui mens divinior, atque os Magna sonaturum, des nominis hujus honorem.

HERE is no Character more frequently given to a Writer, than that of being a Genius. I have heard many a little Sonneteer called a fine Genius. There is not an Heroick Scribler in the Nation, that has not his Admirers who think him a great Genius; and as for your Smatterers in Tragedy, there is scarce a Man among them who is not cried up by one or other for a prodigious Genius.

MY Design in this Paper is to consider what is properly a great Genius, and to throw some Thoughts together on

fo uncommon a Subject.

A MONG great Genius's, those few draw the Admiration of all the World upon them, and stand up as the Prodigies of Mankind, who by the meer Strength of natural Parts, and without any Assistance of Art or Learning, have produced Works that were the Delight of their own Times, and the Wonder of Posterity. There appears something nobly wild and extravagant in these great natural Genius's, that is infinitely more beautiful than all the Turn and Polishing of what the French call a Bel Esprit, by which they would express a Genius refined by Conversation, Ressection, and the Reading of the most polite Authors. The greatest Genius which runs through the Arts and Sciences, takes a kind of Tincture from them, and falls unavoidably into Imitation.

MANY of these great natural Genius's that were never disciplined and broken by Rules of Art, are to be found among the Ancients, and in particular among those of the more Eastern Parts of the World. Homer has innumerable Flights that Virgil was not able to reach, and in the Old Teffament we find feveral Passages more elevated and sublime than any in Homer. At the same time that we allow a greater and more daring Genius to the Ancients, we must own that the greatest of them very much failed in, or, if you will, that they were much above the Nicety and Correctness of the Moderns. In their Similitudes and Allusions, provided there was a Likeness, they did not much trouble themselves about the Decency of the Comparison: Thus Solomon resembles the Nose of his Beloved to the Tower of Libanon which looketh toward Damascus; as the Coming of a Thief in the Night, is a Similitude of the famekind in the New Testament. It would be endless to make Collections of this Nature: Homer illustrates one of his Heroes encompassed with the Enemy, by an Ass in a Field of Corn that has his Sides belaboured by all the Boys of the Village without stirring a Foot for it; and another of them toffing to and fro in his Bed and burning with Refentment

fentmen particula Raillery but not prefent of Thir minates light. ents, as had mo confide the Bie Years, would Spirit,

Nº 160

was a by a na Thing time, fober a Writin us und pying fingula lowing Art for I cann

positio

Instanc

I ca

IN Pinda Virgil' ward raifes than I

Place

160

our

em

1145.

rly

on

ni-

he

12-

ng,

vn

le-

ie-

rn

ch

e-

he

25,

ly

er

nd

ne

le

ld

)-

V

ſŧ

if

h

fentment, to a Piece of Flesh broiled on the Coals. This particular Failure in the Ancients, opens a large Field of Raillery to the little Wits, who can laugh at an Indecency but not relish the Sublime in these sorts of Writings. The present Emperor of Persia, conformable to this Eastern way of Thinking, amidst a great many pompous Titles denominates himself the Sun of Glory, and the Nutmeg of De-In fhort, to cut off all Cavilling against the Ancients, and particularly those of the warmer Climates, who had most Heat and Life in their Imaginations, we are to confider that the Rule of observing what the French call the Bienseance in an Allusion, has been found out of latter Years, and in the colder Regions of the World; where we would make some Amends for our want of Force and Spirit, by a scrupulous Nicety and Exactness in our Compositions. Our Countryman Shakespear was a remarkable Instance of this first kind of great Genius's.

I cannot quit this Head without observing that Pindar was a great Genius of the first Class, who was hurried on by a natural Fire and Impetuosity to vast Conceptions of Things and noble Sallies of Imagination. At the same time, can any thing be more ridiculous than for Men of a sober and moderate Fancy to imitate this Poet's Way of Writing in those monstrous Compositions which go among us under the Name of Pindaricks; When I see People copying Works, which, as Horace has represented them, are singular in their Kind, and inimitable; when I see Men solowing Irregularities by Rule, and by the little Tricks of Art straining after the most unbounded Flights of Nature, I cannot but apply to them that Passage in Terence.

——Incerta hac si tu postules Ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agas, Qu'am si des operam, ut cum ratione instanias.

IN short, a modern Pindarick Writer, compared with Pindar, is like a Sister among the Camisars compared with Virgil's Sybil: There is the Distortion, Grimace, and outward Figure, but nothing of that divine Impulse which raises the Mind above it self, and makes the Sounds more than humane.

THERE is another kind of great Genius's which I shall place in a second Class, not as I think them inferior to the first, first, but only for Distinction's sake, as they are of a different kind. This second Class of great Genius's are those that have formed themselves by Rules, and submitted the Greatness of their natural Talents to the Corrections and Restraints of Art. Such among the Greeks were Plato and Aristotle, among the Romans Virgil and Tully, among the

English Milton and Sir Francis Bacon.

THE Genius in both these Classes of Authors may be equally great, but shews it self after a different Manner. In the first it is like a rich Soil in a happy Climate, that produces a whole Wilderness of noble Plants rising in a thousand beautiful Landskips, without any certain Order or Regularity. In the other it is the same rich Soil under the same happy Climate, that has been laid out in Walks and Parterres, and cut into Shape and Beauty by the Skill of the Gardener.

THE great Danger in these latter kind of Genius's, is, lest they cramp their own Abilities too much by Imitation, and form themselves altogether upon Models, without giving the full Play to their own natural Parts. An Imitation of the best Authors is not to compare with a good Original; and I believe we may observe that very sew Writers make an extraordinary Figure in the World, who have not something in their Way of thinking or expressing themselves that it is peculiar to them, and entirely their own.

IT is odd to confider what great Genius's are formetimes

thrown away upon Trifles.

I once saw a Shepherd, says a samous Italian Author, who used to divert himself in his Solitudes with tossing up Eggs, and catching them again without breaking them: In which he had arrived to so great a Degree of Persection, that he would keep up four at a Time for several Minutes together playing in the Air, and falling into his Hand by Turns. I think, says the Author, I never saw a greater Severity than in this Man's Face; for by his wonderful Perseverance and Application, he had contracted the Seriousness and Gravity of a Privy-Counsellor; and I could not but ressect with my self, that the same Assiduity and Attention, had they been rightly applyed, might have made him a greater Mathematician than Archimedes.

Nº 161.

V Ga

Nº 1

Ipfe .
Ignis
Te lib
Veloc
Corpe
Hand
Hand
Scilid

crea wh

SI

fairs fpect your have

' extra
' you v
' in m
' of ou
' blies

found of all more they

'into 'then 'to g

one on t

TO CONTROL OF THE SECOND OF TH

Nº 161. Tuesday, September 4.

Ipse dies agitat festos: Fususque per herbam,
Ignis ubi in medio & Socii cratera coronant,
Te libans, Lenae, vocat: pecorisque magistris
Velocis Faculi certamina ponit in ulmo,
Corporaque agresti nudat pradura Palastra.
Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini,
Have Remus & Frater: Sic fortis Etruria crevit,
Scilicet & rerum facta est pulcherrima Roma. Virg.G.2.

Am glad that my late going into the Country has encreased the Number of my Correspondents, one of whom sends me the following Letter.

SIR, HOUGH you are pleased to retire from us so soon into the City, I hope you will not think the Affairs of the Country altogether unworthy of your Inspection for the Future. I had the Honour of seeing your short Face at Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY's, and have ever fince thought your Person and Writings both extraordinary. Had you stayed there a few Days longer you would have feen a Country Wake, which you know in most Parts of England is the Eve-Feast of the Dedication of our Churches. I was last Week at one of these Assemblies, which was held in a neighbouring Parish; where I found their Green covered with a promiscuous Multitude of all Ages and both Sexes, who esteem one another more or less the following Part of the Year according as they distinguish themselves at this Time. The whole Company were in their Holy-day Cloaths, and divided ' into several Parties, all of them endeavouring to shew themselves in those Exercises wherein they excelled, and to gain the Approbation of the Lookers on.

'I found a Ring of Cudgel Players, who were breaking one another's Heads in order to make some Impression on their Mistresses Hearts. I observed a lusty young Fellow

160.

hose the and and

the y be

ner. that in a

the

l of

tatinout nita-

ood Wrinave em-

wn, mes

nor, up In

on, ites

by ter er-

uínot

At-

C

av,

· low, who had the Misfortune of a broken Pate; but what confiderably added to the Anguish of the Wound, was his over-hearing an old Man, who shook his Head and faid, That be questioned now if black Kate would marry him these three Years. I was diverted from a further Observation of these Combatants, by a Foot-ball Match, which was on the other Side of the Green; where Tom. Short behaved himself so well, that most People seemed to agree tit was impossible that he should remain a Batchelor till the next Having played many a Match my felf, I could have longer looked on this Sport, had I not observed a ' Country Girl who was posted on an Eminence at some Distance from me, and was making so many odd Grimaces, and writhing and difforting her whole Body in fo strange a manner, as made me very desirous to know the Meaning of it. Upon my coming up to her, I found that the was over-looking a Wring of Wrestlers, and that her Sweet-heart, a Person of small Stature, was contending with an huge brawny Fellow, who twirled him about, and shook the little Man so violently, that by a secret Sympathy of Hearts it produced all those Agitations in the Person of his Mistress, who I dare say, like Colia in Shakespear on the same Occasion, could have wished her felf invisible to catch the strong Fellow by the Leg. The Squire of the Parish treats the whole Company every "Year with a Hogshead of Ale; and proposes a Beaver " Hat as a Recompence to him who gives most Falls. This has raised such a Spirit of Emulation in the Youth of the Place, that some of them have rendered themfelves very expert at this Exercise; and I was often fur-' prised to see a Fellow's Heels fly up, by a Trip which was given him so fmartly that I could scarce discern it. I found that the old Wrestlers seldom entered the Ring, ' till some one was grown formidable by having thrown two or three of his Opponents; but kept themselves as ' it were in a referved Body to defend the Hat, which is always hung up by the Person who gets it in one of the · most conspicuous Parts of the House, and looked upon by the whole Family as something redounding much more to their Honour than a Coat of Arms. There was · a Fellow who was fo busie in regulating all the Ceremonies, and seemed to carry such an Air of Importance in Nº 161

his Lo

was to for ab

these fion;
Parish

told no be

' Wom'
' Comp
' ther,
' State

'ly La
'Y(
'lantry
'try, '

might
Games
wealth
borrow
ning, M
Prizes
Parfley
there is
land, I
Bow;
Nation
real Ad

rit of I

· his

Army:

which

283

'his Looks, that I could not help inquiring who he was, and was immediately answered, That he did not value himself upon nothing, for that he and his Ancestors had won so many Hats, that his Parlour looked like a Haberda-sher's Shop: However this Thirst of Glory in them all, was the Reason that no one Man stood Lord of the Ring for above three Falls while I was amonight them.

'THE young Maids, who were not Lookers on at these Exercises, were themselves engaged in some Diversion; and upon my asking a Farmer's Son of my own Parish what he was gazing at with so much Attention, he told me, That he was seeing Betty Welch, whom I knew

' to be his Sweet-Heart, pitch a Bar.

t what

, was

id and

ry him

Obser-

which

. Short

agree

be next

could

rved a

fome

d Gri-

ody in

know

found

d that

itend-

nim a-

y a fe-

ations

Cœlia

The

CAGLA

eaver

Falls.

outh

hem-

n fur-

vhich

ern it.

Ring,

rown

ves as

ich is

of the

upon

much

e was

emo-

ce in

· his

'IN short, I found the Men endeavoured to shew the Women they were no Cowards, and that the whole Company strived to recommend themselves to each either, by making it appear that they were all in a perfect State of Health, and fit to undergo any Fatigues of bodily Labour.

'YOUR Judgment upon this Method of Love and Gallantry, as it is at present practised amongst us in the Coun-

' try, will very much oblige,

S I R, Yours, &c.

IF I would here put on the Scholar and Politician, I might inform my Readers how these bodily Exercises or Games were formerly encouraged in all the Commonwealths of Greece; from whence the Romans afterwards borrowed their Pentathlum, which was composed of Running, Wrestling, Leaping, Throwing, and Boxing, tho' the Prizes were generally nothing but a Crown of Cypress or Parsley, Hats not being in fashion in those Days: That there is an old Statute, which obliges every Man in England, having fuch an Estate, to keep and exercise thelong Bow; by which Means our Ancestors excelled all other Nations in the Use of that Weapon, and we had all the real Advantages, without the Inconvenience of a standing Army: And that I once met with a Book of Projects, in which the Author confidering to what noble Endsthat Spirit of Emulation which fo remarkably shews it selfamong our common People in these Wakes, might be directed, proposes that for the Improvement of all our handicraft Trades

Trades there should be annual Prizes set up for such Persons as most were excellent in their several Arts. But laying afide all these political Considerations, which might tempt me to pass the Limits of my Paper, I confess the greatest Benefit and Convenience that I can observe in these Country Festivals, is the bringing young People together, and giving them an Opportunity of shewing themselves in the most advantagious Light. A Country Fellow that throws his Rival upon his Back, has generally as good Success with their common Mistress; as nothing is more usual than for a nimble-footed Wench to get a Husband at the same Time the wins a Smock. - Love and Marriages are the natural Effects of these anniversary Assemblies. I must therefore very much approve the Method by which my Correspondent tells me each Sex endeavours to recommend it self to the other, fince nothing feems more likely to promifea healthy Offspring or a happy Cohabitation. And I believe I may affure my Country Friend, that there has been many a Court Lady who would be contented to exchange her crazy young Husband for Tom Short, and feveral Men of Quality who would have parted with a tender Yoke-fellow for Black Kate.

I am the more pleased with having Love made the principal Eud and Design of these Meetings, as it seems to be most agreeable to the Intent for which they were at first instituted, as we are informed by the learned Dr. Kennet, with whose Words I shall conclude my present Paper.

THESE Wakes, says he, were in Imitation of the ancient eyáπαι or Love-feasts; and were first established in England by Pope Gregory the Great, who in an Epistle to Melitus the Abbot, gave Order that they should be kept in Sheds or Arbories made up with Branches and Boughs of Trees round the Church.

HE adds, That this laudable Custom of Wakes prevailed for many Ages, till the nice Puritans began to exclaim against it as a Remnant of Popery; and by Degrees the precise Humour grew so popular, that at an Exeter Assizes the Lord Chief Baron Walter made an Order for the Suppression of all Wakes; but on Bishop Laud's complaining of this innovating Humour, the King commanded the Order to be reversed.

61 Nº 162.

WAR OF

Nº 162

Qua V ap W

Religion perhaps d makes his ly esteeme

IN the

viction ou

that work or Mank not chang ty of Ten negadoes World fe Approbat plaufes fr well affu the publi

offer the ing them our Difq Way, In Reason of Mind he had bett we might ning our Part of

in it. T

in this I

MARKATE TESKATE CHETONS

Nº 162. Wednesday, September 5.

Qualis ab incapto processerit, & sibi constet. Hor.

OTHING that is not a real Crime makes a Man appear so contemptible and little in the Eyes of the World as Inconstancy, especially when it regards Religion or Party. In either of these Cases, tho'a Man perhaps does but his Duty in changing his Side, henot only makes himself hated by those he left, but is seldom hearti-

ly esteemed by those he comes over to.

erfons ing a-

Coun-

n the

rows with

n for

Time

atural

efore

pon-

t felf

nisea

lieve

nany

e her

n of

low

orin-

o be

first

met

ient

ngleli-

peds

rees

iled

a-

the

Mi-

the

ing

17-

X

ay,

IN these great Articles of Life therefore a Man's Conviction ought to be very strong, and if possible so well timed that worldly Advantages may seem to have no Share in it, or Mankind will be ill-natured enough to think he does not change Sides out of Principle, but either out of Levity of Temper or Prospects of Interest. Converts and Renegadoes of all kinds should take particular Care to let the World see they act upon honourable Motives; or whatever approbations they may receive from themselves, and Applauses from those they converse with, they may be very well assured that they are the Scorn of all good Men, and the publick Marks of Infamy and Derision.

IRRESOLUTION on the Schemes of Life which offer themselves to our Choice, and Inconstancy in pursuing them, are the greatest and most universal Causes of all our Disquiet and Unhappiness. When Ambition pulls one Way, Interest another, Inclination a third, and perhaps Reason contrary to all, a Man is likely to pass his Time but who has so many different Parties to please. When the Mind hovers among such a Variety of Allurements, one had better settle on a Way of Life that is not the very best we might have chosen, than grow old without determining our Choice, and go out of the World, as the greatest Part of Mankind do, before we have resolved how to live in it. There is but one Method of setting our selves at Rest in this Particular, and that is by adhering stedsastly to one

great

great End as the chief and ultimate Aim of all our Pursuits. If we are firmly resolved to live up to the Dictates of Reason, without any Regard to Wealth, Reputation, or the like Considerations, any more than as they fall in withour principal Design, we may go through Life with Steadiness and Pleasure; but if we act by several broken Views, and will not only be virtuous, but wealthy, popular, and every thing that has a Value set upon it by the World, we shall

live and die in Misery and Repentance.

ONE would take more than ordinary Care to guard ones felf against this particular Imperfection, because it is that which our Nature very strongly inclines us to; for if we examine our felves throughly, we shall find that we are the most changeable Beings in the Universe. In Respect of our Understanding, we often embrace and reject the very fame Opinions; whereas Beings above and beneath us have probably no Opinions at all, or at least no Wavering and Uncertainties in those they have. Our Superiors are guided by Intuition, and our Inferiors by Instinct. In Refpect of our Wills, we fall into Crimes and recover out of them, are amiable or odious in the Eyes of our great Judge, and pass our whole Life in offending and asking Pardon. On the contrary, the Beings underneath us are not capable of finning, nor those above us of repenting. The one is out of the Possibilities of Duty, and the other fixed in an eternal Course of Sin, or an eternal Course of Virtue.

THERE is scarce a State of Life, or Stage in it, which does not produce Changes and Revolutions in the Mind of Man. Our Schemes of Thought in Infancy are lost in those of Youth; these too take a different Turn in Manhood, 'till old Age often leads us back into our former Infancy. A new Title or an unexpected Success throws us out of our felves, and in a Manner destroys our Identity. A cloudy Day, or a little Sun-shine, have as great an Influence on many Constitutions, as the most real Blessings or Misfortunes A Dream varies our Being, and changes our Condition while it lasts; and every Passion, not to mention Health and Sickness, and the greater Alterations in Body and Mind, makes us appear almost different Creatures. If a Man is so distinguished among other Beings by this Infirmity, what can we think of fuch as make themselves remarkable for it even among their own Species? It is a very trifling Character Nº 162.

nacter to nable Kin great Sta Change,

AS the our felves makes the cular Mar foever, as and diffi party-col in Horac Irregulari

Ille
Si p
Qu
Ujq
Vocci
Nill
Cur
Jun
Sap
Om
Con
Mil

INS
shall enter
Parallel
Mr. Dry

Sit

IN A NO Sti

И

Reaor the

162.

diness, and every shall

guard e it is for if we are fipect ne veth us

ering rs are n Reout of

rdon. pable is out eter-

which and of those hood,

ancy. out of oudy many

while Sicknakes

iffint can for it

Character racter to be one of the most variable Beings of the most variable Kind, especially if we consider that He who is the great Standard of Persection has in him no Shadow of Change, but is the same Yesterday, to Day, and for ever.

AS this Mutability of Temper and Inconsistency with our selves is the greatest Weakness of human Nature, so it makes the Person who is remarkable for it in a very particular Manner more ridiculous than any other Infirmity whatsoever, as it sets him in a greater Variety of foolish Lights, and distinguishes him from himself by an Opposition of party-coloured Characters. The most humorous Character in Horace is founded upon this Unevenness of Temper and Irregularity of Conduct.

Ille Tigellius hoc. Cafar qui cogere posset

Si peteret per amicitiam patris, atque suam, non Quidquam proficeret: Si collibuisset, ab ovo Usque ad mala citaret. Io Bacche, modo summa Voce, modo hac resonat que chordis quatuor ima. Nil equale homini fuit illi: Sape velut qui Currebat fugiens hostem: Persape velut qui Junonis sacra ferret. Habebat sape ducentos Sape decem servos. Modò reges atque tetrarchas, Omnia magna loquens. Modo sit mihi mensa tripes, & Concha salis puri, & toga, que defendere frigus, Quamvis crassa, queat. Decies centena dedisses Huic parco pancis contento, Quinque diebus Nil erat in loculis. Nottes vigitabat ad ipsum Mane: Diem totam stertebat. Nil fuit unquam Sit impar sibi ---Hor. Sat. 3. Lib. 1.

INSTEAD of translating this Passage in Horace, I shall enter ain my English Reader with the Description of a Parallel Character, that is wonderfully well finished by Mr. Dryden, and raised upon the same Foundation.

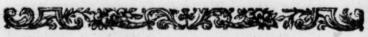
IN the first Rank of these did Zimri stand:

A Man so various, that he seem'd to be
Not one, but all Mankind's Epiteme.

Stiff in Opinions, always in the wrong;
Was every thing by Starts, and Nothing long;
But, in the Course of one revolving Meon,
Was Chymist, Fidler, Statesman, and Busson:

Then

Then all for Women, Painting, Rhiming, Drinking: Besides ten thousand Freaks that dy'd in thinking. Blest Madman, who cou'd every Hour employ, With something New to wish, or to enjoy!



Nº 163. Thursday, September 6.

Qua nunc te coquit, & versat sub pectore sixa, Ecquid erit pretii?

PNQUIRIES after Happiness, and Rules for attaining it, are not so necessary and useful to Mankind as the Arts of Consolation, and supporting ones self under Affliction. The utmost we can hope for in this World is Contentment; if we aim at any thing higher, we shall meet with nothing but Grief and Disappointments. A Man should direct all his Studies and Endeavours at making himself easie now, and happy hereafter.

THE Truth of it is, if all the Happiness that is disperfed through the whole Race of Mankind in this World were drawn together, and put into the Possession of any single Man, it would not make a very happy Being. Though, on the contrary, if the Miseries of the whole Species were fixed in a single Person, they would make

a very miserable one.

I am engaged in this Subject by the following Letter, which, though Subscribed by a fictitious Name, I have reason to believe is not Imaginary.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am one of your Disciples, and endeavour to live up to your Rules, which I hope will encline you to pity my Condition: I shall open it to you in a very few Words.

About three Years fince a Gentleman, whom, I am sure, you your self would have approved, made his Addresses

to me. He had every thing to recommend him but an Estate, so that my Friends, who all of them applauded his

his Perfe Passion. to the D betterth cture or in my I mined i About t acquaini confider to him u remove Happin loy I re ral othe which I knew b am fpea you! b intimate me, th paring f It is im on this votions folation those fr the Pub you to after th Humou me, I

10 163.

A Difa any other Heart, the gainst the Yol.

no mon

Counfe

Oblige

10 163.

m.

tain-

ind as

lfun-

Vorld

fhall

. A

king

fper-

orld

any

eing.

hole

nake

etter,

have

e up

Oblige the afflicted

pity ords. fure, effes

ut an uded 6 his his Person, would not for the sake of both of us favour his Passion. For my own part I refigned my self up entirely to the Direction of those who knew the World much better than my felf, but still lived in hopes that some |u 1dure or other would make me happy in the Man whom, in my Heart, I preferred to all the World; being determined if I could not have him, to have no Body elfe. About three Months ago I received a Letter from him, acquainting me, that by the Death of an Uncle he had a confiderable Estate left him, which he faid was welcome to him upon no other Account, but as he hoped it would remove all Difficulties that lay in the Way to our mutual Happiness. You may well suppose, Sir, with how much Joy I received this Letter, which was followed by feveral others filled with those Expressions of Love and Joy, which I verily believe no Body felt more fincerely, nor knew better how to describe, than the Gentleman I am speaking of. But, Sir, how shall I be able to tell it you! by the last Week's Post I received a Letter from an intimate Friend of this unhappy Gentleman, acquainting me, that as he had just fettled his Affairs, and was preparing for his Journey, he fell fick of a Fever and died. It is impossible to express to you the Distress I am in upon this Occasion. I can only have recourse to my Devotions, and to the reading of good Books for my Confolation; and as I always take a particular Delight in those frequent Advices and Admonitions which you give the Publick, it would be a very great Piece of Charity in you to lend me your Affistance in this Conjuncture. If after the reading of this Letter you find your self in a Humour, rather to Rally and Ridicule, than to Comfort me, I defire you would throw it into the Fire, and think no more of it; but if you are touched with my Misfortune, which is greater than I know how to bear, your Counfels may very much Support, and will infinitely

LEONORA.

A Disappointment in Love is more hard to get over than my other; the Passion it self so softens and subdues the heart, that it disables it from struggling or bearing up gainst the Woes and Distresses which beial it. The Mind VOL. II. DICCES meets with other Misfortunes in her whole Strength; she stands collected within her self, and sustains the Shoc with all the force which is natural to her; but a Heart i Love has its Foundations sapped, and immediately sink under the Weight of Accidents that are disagreeable to:

Favourite Passion.

IN Afflictions Men generally draw their Consolation out of Books of Morality, which indeed are of great user fortisie and strengthen the Mind against the Impressions Sorrow. Monsieur St. Evremont, who does not approve of this Method, recommends Authors who are apt to stup Mirth in the Mind of the Readers, and fancies Do Quixote can give more Relief to an heavy Heart than Platarch or Seneca, as it is much easier to divert Grief than tonquer it. This doubtless may have its Effects on som Tempers. I should rather have recourse to Authors of quite contrary kind, that give us Instances of Calamities an Missortunes, and shew human Nature in its greatest Distresse

IF the Affliction we groan under be very heavy, we shall find some Consolation in the Society of as great Surferers as our selves, especially when we find our Companion Men of Virtue and Merit. If our Afflictions are light, we shall be comforted by the Comparisons we make between our selves and our Fellow-Sufferers. A Loss at Sea, a Fof Sickness, or the Death of a Friend, are such Trisses where we consider whole Kingdoms laid in Ashes, Families put to the Sword, Wretches shut up in Dungeons, and the like Calamities of Mankind, that we are out of Counternance for our own Weakness, if we sink under such little

Strokes of Fortune.

LET the Disconsolate Leonora consider, that at the vertime in which she languishes for the Loss of her decease Lover, there are Persons in several parts of the World jurperishing in a Shipwreck; others crying out for Mercy the Terrors of a Death-bed Repentance; others lying under the Tortures of an infamous Execution, or the liked dreadful Calamities; and she will find her Sorrows vanished the Appearance of those which are so much greated and more associations.

I would further propose to the Consideration of my afflicted Disciple, that possibly what she now looks upon as the greatest Missortune, is not really such in it self. For m

will look
what they
now confi
very ofter
THE

turally flin WHE Story of To-morro it are extration to all Power of feems to by a Prie shall give own Wo may be a Devotion

No T

those wh

good Ser

Illa; Qu Jamque Invalida

took De youngering, imphe was quainted teenth. ther's H and by

vertatio

impoffi

W

Nº 16 Nº 164. The SPECTATOR. 29 I

own part, I question not but our Souls in a separate State will look back on their Lives in quite another View, than what they had of them in the Body; and that what they now confider as Misfortunes and Disappointments, will very often appear to have been Escapes and Bleslings.

THE Mind that hath any Cast towards Devotion, na-

turally flies to it in its Afflictions.

WHEN I was in France I heard a very remarkable Story of two Lovers, which I shall relate at length in my To-morrow's Paper, not only because the Circumstances of trare extraordinary, but because it may serve as an Illustration to all that can be faid on this last Head, and shew the Power of Religion in abating that particular Anguish which feems to lye to heavy on Leonora. The Story was told me by a Priest, as I travelled with him in a Stage-Coach. shall give it my Reader, as well as I can remember, in his own Words, after having premifed, that if Consolations may be drawn from a wrong Religion and a misguided Devotion, they cannot but flow much more naturally from those which are founded upon Reason, and established in good Senfe.

Friday, September 7. Nº 164.

Illa; Duis on me, inquit, miseram, on te perdidit, Orpheu? famque vale: feror ingenti circumdata nocte, Invalidasque tibi tendens, hen! non tua, palmas.

ONSTANTIA was a Woman of extraordinary Wit and Beauty, but very unhappy in a Father, who having arrived at great Riches by his own Industry, took Delight in nothing but his Money. Theodofius was the younger Son of a decayed Family, of great Parts and Learning, improved by a genteel and virtuous Education. When he was in the twentieth Year of his Age he became acquainted with Constantia, who had not then passed her fitteenth. As he lived but a few Miles distance from her Father's House, he had frequent Opportunities of seeing her; and by the Advantages of a good Person and a pleasing Conversation, made such an Impression in her Heart as it was impossible for Time to efface: He was himself no less smit-

ilies pu and th Counte ch littl the very decease orld ju Mercy! ring ut

gth; f

e Shock

Heart i

ely fink

ble toit

folation

eat uset

effions

approv

pt to ff

ies Do

han Pla

f thant

on fom

ors of

nities an

Diffresse

avy, w

eat Sul

panion

ght, w octwee ea, a Fi es whe

the lik s vanil greate

afflict n as th For m OW

ten with Constantia. A long Acquaintance made them si discover new Beauties in each other, and by Degrees rai aquire if steel in them that mutual Passion which had an Influence tems had their following Lives. It unfortunately happened, that is where be their following Lives. It unfortunately happened, that it where be the midst of this Intercourse of Love and Friendship be upon his M tween Theodosius and Constantia, there broke out an irrepa he worit rable Quarrel between their Parents, the one valuing him hat nothi felf too much upon his Birth, and the other upon his Pol ven him to The Father of Constantia was so incensed at the now accus Father of Theodosius, that he contracted an unreasonable Ahe Propos ver as the o fuffer t her than 6 full of entirely ri obstinate difficult to Son-in-La ther as a tishad no of Religio ected her ence of of Trang Days in Resolut readily co ingly in t ty was y neighh Nuns am this Place nowned fual in t great Af den. May you long be happy in the World, but forget to the m

version towards his Son, infomuch that he forbad him his House, and charged his Daughter upon her Duty never to fee him more. In the mean time, to break off all Communication between the two Lovers, who he knew entertained fecret Hopes of some favourable Opportunity that should bring them together, he found out ayoung Gentle man of a good Fortune and an agreeable Person, whom he pitched upon as a Husband for his Daughter. He foon concerted this Affair so well, that he told Constantia it was his Defign to marry her to fuch a Gentleman, and that her Wedding should be celebrated on such a Day. Constamia who was over-awed with the Authority of her Father, and unable to object any thing against so advantagious a Match received the Proposal with a profound Silence, which her Father commended in her, as the most decent manner of a Virgin's giving her Consent to an Overture of that kind. The Noise of this intended Marriage soon reached Theodosus, who after a long Tumult of Passions which naturally rife in a Lover's Heart on fuch an Occasion, writ the following Letter to Constantia. THE Thought of my Constantia, which for some 'Years has been my only Happiness, is now become a greater Torment to me than I am able to bear. · Must I then live to see you another's? The Streams, the · Fields and Meadows, where we have so often talked together, grow painful to me; Life it felf is become a But-

THIS Letter was conveyed to Constantia that very E-

vening, who fainted at the reading of it; and the next Morn-

that there was ever fuch a Man in it as

ing the was much more alarmed by two or three Messengers,

THEODOSIUS.

tion, out

felling 1

ing that

ter him,

Wen

Nº 16. 10 154.

ow beo bear. ns, the ced toa Burforget SIUS.

ery E-Morneffengers,

the series of the series and the series are series are series and the series are series are series and the series are series are series are series are series and the series are series are series are series are series are series and the series are series are series are series are series and the series are series ty was yet in all its Height and Bloom, he carried her to fome i neighbouring City, in order to look out a Sisterhood of Nuns among whom to place his Daughter. There was in this Place a Father of a Convent who was very much renowned for his Piety and exemplary Life; and as it is ufual in the Romish Church for those who are under any great Affliction, or Trouble of Mind, to apply themselves to the most eminent Confessors for Pardon and Consolation, our beautiful Votary took the Opportunity of confeffing her self to this celebrated Father.

We must now return to Theodosius, who the very Morning that the above-mentioned Enquiries had been made a ter him, arrived at a religious House in the City, where now Constantia resided; and desiring that Secrecy and Concea ment for the ment of the Fathers of the Convent, which is very use to the Me upon any extraordinary Occasion, he made himself one of the ment of the Me upon any extraordinary Occasion, he made himself one of the ment and other constant in the contract which a private Vow never to enquire after Constant Tears upon that; whom he looked upon as given away to his Rival upon disturbance of the constant in the contract which is the contract of the contrac on the Day on which, according to common Fame, the Marriage was to have been folemnized. Having in hi ince give Youth made a good Progress in Learning, that he migh dedicate himself more entirely to Religion he entered in holy Orders, and in a few Years became Renowned for his Sanctity of Life, and those pious Sentiments which inspired into all who conversed with him. It was this holy Man to whom Constantia had determined to apply he felf in Confession, tho' neither she nor any other beside the Prior of the Convent, knew any thing of his Nam or Family. The gay, the amiable Theodofius had now to ken upon him the Name of Father Francis; and was for concealed in a long Beard, a shaven Head, and a religiou Habit, that it was impossible to discover the Man of the World in the venerable Conventual.

AS he was one Morning that up in his Confessiona Constantia kneeling by him, opened the State of her Soult him; and after having given him the History of a Life ful of Innocence, the burst out into Tears, and entered upon tha Part of her Story, in which he himself had so great a Share My Behaviour, fays she, has I fear been the Death of a Ma who had no other Fault but that of loving me too much Heaven only knows how dear he was to me whilft he li ved, and how bitter the Remembrance of him has beent me fince his Death. She here paused, and lifted up he Eyes that streamed with Tears towards the Father; who was fo moved with the Sense of her Sorrows, that he could only command his Voice, which was broke with Sighs and Sobbings, so far as to bid her proceed. She followed his Directions, and in a Flood of Tears poured out her Heart before him. The Father could not forbear weeping aloud infomuch that in the Agonies of his Grief the Seat shook under him. Conftantia, who thought the good Man was thus moved by his Compassion towards her; and by the Horror of her Guilt, proceeded with the utmost Contrition to acquaint him with that Vow of Virginity in which the was going to engage her felf, as the proper Attone-

her Re the Al TH

> that h From

allel'd Fic

te Interr

whelmed

Time to

were for

as the app

no be affl

himfelf (

recting h

next Day

folutions

for her I

Morning

manned

exerted

could to

entering Fears an

conclud

Time to

have tak

spective you, bu

Place in

ctions a

ly in th

will qu Mind,

CO

Difcou entered

ment

Nº 16 P 164. The SPECTATOR.

Concer ment for her Sins, and the only Sacrifice the could make very ufus to the Memory of Theodofius. The Father, who by this one of the ime had pretty well composed himself, burst out again in the Constant Tears upon hearing that Name to which he had been so Rival upon goifused, and upon receiving this Instance of an unparame, their ince given her felf up to the Possession of another. Amidst the might the Interruptions of his Sorrow, seeing his Penitent overtered in whelmed with Grief, he was only able to bid her from whelmed with Grief, he was only able to bid her from whelmed with Grief, he was only able to bid her from whelmed with Grief, he was only able to bid her from whelmed with Grief, he fould not suffer her self apply he as she apprehended — That she should not suffer her self apply he to be afflicted above Measure. After which he recovered in the beside himself enough to give her the Absolution in Form; dissolutions she had taken, and give her suitable Exhortations religion for her Behaviour in it. Constantia retired, and the next for her Behaviour in it. Constantia retired, and the next religiou n of the Morning renewed her Applications. Theodolius having manned his Soul with proper Thoughts and Reflections, exerted himself on this Occasion in the best Manner he could to animate his Penitent in the Course of Life she was entering upon, and wear out of her Mind those groundless Fears and Apprehensions which had taken Possession of it; concluding, with a Promise to her, that he would from Time to Time continue his Admonition when the should have taken upon her the holy Veil. The Rules of our respective Orders, says he, will not permit that I should see you, but you may affure your felf not only of having a Place in my Prayers, but of receiving such frequent Instructions as I can convey to you by Letters. Go on chearfully in the glorious Course you have undertaken, and you will quickly find fuch a Peace and Satisfaction in your Mind, which it is not in the Power of the World to give.

CONSTANTIA's Heart was so elevated with the Discourse of Father Francis, that the very next Day she entered upon her Vow. As foon as the Solemnities of her Reception were over, the retired, as it is usual, with

the Abbess into her own Apartment.

feffional

r Soult

Life ful pontha

a Share f a Mar

much

It he li

beente

up hel

; who

e could

hs and

red his

Heart

aloud

shook

n was

y the

ntriti-

which

tone-

ment

THE Abbess had been informed the Night before of all that had paffed between her Noviciate and Father Francis. From whom she now delivered to her the following Letter.

04

A Sthe first Fruits of those Joys and Consolations which you may expect from the Life you are now engaged in, I must acquaint you that Theodosius, whose Death sits so heavy upon your Thoughts, is still alive; and that the

Father to whom you have confessed your self, was once that Theodosius whom you so much lament. The Love

which we have had for one another will make us more happy in its Disappointment than it could have done in its

Success. Providence has disposed of us for our Advantage, the not according to our Wishes. Consider your Theodosius still as dead, but assure your self of one who

will not cease to pray for you in Father FRANCIS.

with the Contents of the Letter: and upon reflecting on the Voice of the Person, the Behaviour, and above all the extreme Sorrow of the Father during her Confession, she discovered Theodosius in every Particular. After having wept with Tears of Joy, It is enough, says she, Theodosius shill in Being; I shall live with Comfort and die in Peace.

THE Letters which the Father fent her afterwards are yet extant in the Nunnery where the refided; and are often read to the young Religious, in order to inspire them with good Resolutions and Sentiments of Virtue. It so happened, that after Constantia had lived about ten Years in the Cloytler a violent Fever broke out in the Place, which twept away great Multitudes, and among others Theodofius. Upon his Death-bed he fent his Benediction in a very moving manner to Constantia; who at that time was her self so far gone in the fame fatal Distemper, that she lay delirious. Upon the Interval which generally precedes Death in Sicknesses of this Nature, the Abbess finding that the Physicians had given her over, told her that Theodofius was just gone before her, and that he had fent her his Benediction in his last Moments. Constantia received it with Pleasure: And now, fays she, if I do not ask any thing improper, let me be buried by Theodofius. My Vow reaches no farther than the Grave. What I ask is, I hope, no Violation of it -- She died soon after, and was interred according to her Request.

THEIR Tombs are still to be seen, with a short Latin Inscription over them to the following Purpose.

Here lie the Eodies of Father Francis and Sifter Constance. They were lovely in their Lizes, and in their Deaths were not divided.

C Saturday.

N 10)

Nº I

N I

Fing Conti

Hav feve La be fet a der any and in coming Stamp adulter be imp what I Exploi ry indi fame ! down for Ad expres us wh count they ! howe Foreig and t brave be in Engli Thei bad a

Terr Engl.

Glor the n

KATELE THE SECOND OF THE SECON

Nº 165. Saturday, September 8.

-Si forte necesse est, Fingere cinctutis non exaudita Cethegis, Continget : labiturque licentia sumpta prudenter. Hor.

I Have often wished, that as in our Constitution there are feveral Persons whose Business it is to watch over our Laws, our Liberties and Commerce, certain Men might be set apart, as Super-intendants of our Language, to hinder any Words of a Foreign Coin from passing amongus; and in particular to prohibit any French Phrases from becoming Current in this Kingdom, when those of our own Stamp are altogether as valuable. The present War has so adulterated our Tongue with strange Words that it would be impossible for one of our Great Grandfathers to know what his Posterity have been doing, were he to read their Exploits in a Modern News-Paper. Our Warriours are very industrious in propagating the French Language, at the same time that they are so gloriously successful in beating down their Power. Our Soldiers are Men of strong Heads for Action, and perform such Feats as they are not able to express. They want Words in their own Tongue to tell us what it is they atchieve, and therefore fend us over Accounts of their Performances in a Jargon of Phrases, which they learn among their conquered Enemies. They ought however to be provided with Secretaries, and assisted by our Foreign Ministers, to tell their Story for them in plain English, and to let us know in our Mother-Tongue what it is our brave Country-Men are about. The French would indeed be in the right to publish the News of the present War in English Phrases, and make their Campaigns unintelligible. Their People might flatter themselves that Things are not so bad as they really are, were they thus palliated with Foreign Terms, and thrown into Shades and Obscurity: But the English cannot be too clear in their Narrative of those Actions, which have raised their Country to a higher Pitch of Glory than it ever yet arrived at, and which will be flill the more admired the better they are explained.

FOR

cians gone in his And et me than - She est. t La-

which enga-

Death hat the is once

Love

more

e in its dvan-

r your

who

NCIS.

agreed

ng on

all the

n, fhe

naving

0/11/15/15

Peace.

ds are

often

with

har-

n the

wept

Upon

oving

fo far

rious.

Sick-

.They elded. rday.

FOR my part, by that time a Siege is carried on two or three Days, I am altogether lost and bewildered in it, and meet with fo many inexplicable Difficulties, that I scarce know which Side has the better of it, till I am informed by the Tower Guns that the Place is furrendred. I do indeed make fome Allowances for this Part of the War, Fortifications having been Foreign Inventions, and upon that Account abounding in Foreign Terms. But when we have won Battles which may be described in our own Language, why are our Papers filled with so many unintelligible Exploits, and the French obliged to lend us a part of their Tongue before we can know how they are Conquered? They must be made accessary to their own Disgrace, as the Britains were formerly fo artificially wrought in the Curtain of the Roman Theatre, that they feemed to draw it up, in order to give the Spectators an Opportunity of feeing their own Defeat celebrated upon the Stage: For to Mr. Dryden has translated that Verse in Virgil.

Atque intertexti tollant aulea Britanni.

Which interwoven Britains seem to raise, And shew the Trinmph that their Shame displays.

THE Histories of all our former Wars are transmitted to us in our Vernacular Idiom, to use the Phrase of a great Modern Critick. I do not find in any of our Chronicles, that Edward the Third ever reconnoitred the Enemy, tho he often discovered the Posture of the French, and as often vanquished them in Battel. The Black Prince passed many a River without the help of Pontoons, and filled a Ditch with Faggots as successfully as the Generals of our Times do it with Fascines. Our Commanders lose half their Praise, and our People half their Joy, by means of those hard Words and dark Expressions in which our News-Papers do so much abound. I have seen many a prudent Citizen, after having read every Article, enquire of his next Neighbour what News the Mail had brought.

I remember in that remarkable Year when our Country was delivered from the greatest Fears and Apprehensions, and raised to the greatest height of Gladness it had ever felt since it was a Nation; I mean the Year of Blenheim, I had the Copy of a Letter sent me out of the Country,

Nº 16

which my to l As the dern M a Copy

SI

they t fent a · Haute the A ' throug a Part them: arrived comm by a 7 cily, 1 next A made : in the ther (good Gens a were a but it to fill beat th Comn and Tr

THE
of the Le
guels wh
the Cura
vexed to

kind of I

and w

not bei

lars wi

on the

which

which was written from a young Gentleman in the Army to his Father, a Man of a good Estate and plain Sense: As the Letter was very modifily chequered with this Modern Military Eloquence, I shall present my Reader with a Copy of it.

SIR,

I PON the Junction of the French and Bavarian Armies they took Post behind a great Morass which they thought impracticable. Our General the next Day fent a Party of Horse to reconneitre them from a little ' Hauteur, at about a quarter of an Hour's distance from the Army, who returned again to the Camp unobserved ' through several Defiles, in one of which they met with 'a Party of French that had been Marauding, and made them all Prisoners at Discretion. The Day after a Drum 'arrived at our Camp, with a Message which he would ' communicate to none but the General; he was followed by a Trumpet, who they fay behaved himself very faucily, with a Message from the Duke of Bavaria. next Morning our Army being divided into two Corps, made a Movement towards the Enemy: You will hear in the publick Prints how we treated them, with the other Circumstances of that glorious Day. I had the good Fortune to be in the Regiment that pushed the Gens d' Arms. Several French Battalians, whom some say were a Corps de Reserve, made a Show of Resistance; but it only proved a Gasconade, for upon our preparing to fill up a little Fosse, in order to attack them, they beat the Chamade, and fent us Charte Blanche. Their Commandant, with a great many other General Officers, and Troops without Number, are made Prisoners of War, and will I believe give you a Visit in England, the Cartel not being yet fettled. Not questioning but these Particulars will be very welcome to you, I congratulate you upon them, and am your most dutiful Son, &c.

THE Father of the young Gentleman upon the Perusal of the Letter found is contained great News, but could not guess what it was. He immediately communicated it to the Curate of the Parish, who upon the reading of it, being vexed to see any thing he could not understand, sell into a kind of Passion, and told him, that his Son had sent him a

Letter

great nicles, tho' often

165.

two

in it,

m in-

f the

, and

when own

unin-

part

nque-

Dif-

ought

ed to

unity

: For

Ditch Times raise, hard ers do

n, afeigh-

fions, ever heim, intry,

hich

FOR my part, by that time a Siege is carried on two or three Days, I am altogether lost and bewildered in it, and meet with fo many inexplicable Difficulties, that I scarce know which Side has the better of it, till I am informed by the Tower Guns that the Place is furrendred. I do indeed make fome Allowances for this Part of the War, Fortifications having been Foreign Inventions, and upon that Accountabounding in Foreign Terms. But when we have won Battles which may be described in our own Language, why are our Papers filled with so many unintelligible Exploits, and the French obliged to lend us a part of their Tongue before we can know how they are Conquered? They must be made accessary to their own Disgrace, as the Britains were formerly to artificially wrought in the Curtain of the Roman Theatre, that they feemed to draw it up, in order to give the Spectators an Opportunity of feeing their own Defeat celebrated upon the Stage: For to Mr. Dryden has translated that Verse in Virgil.

Atque intertexti tollant aulea Britanni.

Which interwoven Britains seem to raise, And shew the Trinmph that their Shame displays.

THE Histories of all our former Wars are transmitted to us in our Vernacular Idiom, to use the Phrase of a great Modern Critick. I do not find in any of our Chronicles, that Edward the Third ever reconnoitred the Enemy, tho he often discovered the Posture of the French, and as often vanquished them in Battel. The Black Prince passed many a River without the help of Pontoons, and filled a Ditch with Faggots as successfully as the Generals of our Times do it with Fascines. Our Commanders lose half their Praise, and our People half their Joy, by means of those hard Words and dark Expressions in which our News-Papers do so much abound. I have seen many a prudent Citizen, after having read every Article, enquire of his next Neighbour what News the Mail had brought.

I remember in that remarkable Year when our Country was delivered from the greatest Fears and Apprehensions, and raised to the greatest height of Gladness it had ever felt since it was a Nation; I mean the Year of Blenheim, I had the Copy of a Letter sent me out of the Country,

No 16

my to
As the
dern M
a Copy

they to

SI

' Haute ' the A ' through ' a Part ' them ' arrive ' comm

by a cily, cily, next M made in the

good Gens of were a but it to fill beat to common and Tr

and wo not be lars wo on the THE

guess who che Cura vexed to kind of

which

165.

in it, hat I m inidred.

of the s, and when own unin-

Difbught ed to unity : For

ted to great nicles, , tho' often many Ditch

Ditch Times Praise, hard ers do n, af-

fions, ever

eigh-

heim, untry, which which was written from a young Gentleman in the Army to his Father, a Man of a good Estate and plain Sense: As the Letter was very modifully chequered with this Modern Military Eloquence, I shall present my Reader with a Copy of it.

SIR,

TPON the Junction of the French and Bavarian Armiesthey took Post behind a great Morals which ' they thought impracticable. Our General the next Day ' lent a Party of Horse to reconneitre them from a little ' Hauteur, at about a quarter of an Hour's distance from the Army, who returned again to the Camp unobserved ' through several Defiles, in one of which they met with 'a Party of French that had been Marauding, and made them all Prisoners at Discretion. The Day after a Drum 'arrived at our Camp, with a Message which he would communicate to none but the General; he was followed by a Trumpet, who they fay behaved himself very saucily, with a Mcflage from the Duke of Bavaria. next Morning our Army being divided into two Corps, made a Movement towards the Enemy: You will hear in the publick Prints how we treated them, with the other Circumstances of that glorious Day. I had the good Fortune to be in the Regiment that pushed the Gens d' Arms. Several French Battalians, whom some say were a Corps de Reserve, made a Show of Resistance; but it only proved a Gasconade, for upon our preparing to fill up a little Fosse, in order to attack them, they beat the Chamade, and fent us Charte Blanche. Their Commandant, with a great many other General Officers, and Troops without Number, are made Prisoners of War, and will I believe give you a Visit in England, the Cartel not being yet fettled. Not questioning but these Particulars will be very welcome to you, I congratulate you upon them, and am your most dutiful Son, e.c.

THE Father of the young Gentleman upon the Perusal of the Letter found is contained great News, but could not guess what it was. He immediately communicated it to the Curate of the Parish, who upon the reading of it, being vexed to see any thing he could not understand, sell into a slud of Passion, and told him, that his Son had sent him a

Letter

I etter that was neither Fish, Flesh, nor good Red Herring. I wish, fayste, the Captain may be Compos Mentis, he talks of a faucy Trempet, and a Drum that carries Messages; Then who is this Charte Blanche? He must either banter us, or he is out of his Senses. The Father, who always look'd upon the Curate as a learned Man, began to fret inwardly at his Son's Usage, and producing a Letter which he had written to him about three Posts afore, You see here, fays he, when he writes for Money he knows how to speak intelligibly enough; there is no Man in England can express himself clearer, when he wants a new Furniture for his Horse. In short, the old Man was so puzzled upon the Point, that it might have fared ill with his Son, had he not seen all the Prints about three Days after filled with the same Terms of Art, and that Charles only wit like other Men.

STREATH STREET, STREET

Nº 166. Monday, September 10.

—— Quod nec Jovis ira, nec ignis, Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax abolere vetultas. Ovid.

A RISTOTLE tells us, that the World is a Copy or Transcript of those Ideas which are in the Mind of the first Being, and that those Ideas which are in the Mind of Man, are a Transcript of the World: To this we may add, that Words are the Transcript of those Ideas which are in the Mind of Man, and that Writing or Printing are the Transcript of Words.

AS the Supreme Being has expressed, and as it were printed his Ideas in the Creation, Men express their Ideas in Books, which by this great Invention of these latter Ages, may last as long as the Sun and Moon, and perish only in the general Wreck of Nature. Thus Cowley in his Poem on the Resurrection, mentioning the Destruction of the Universe, has those admirable Lines.

Now all the wide extended Sky, And all th'harmonious Worlds on high, And Virgii's facred Work shall die.

THERE

No

wh

mit

tho

the

mi

tire

dos

Po

but

Ye

M

w N

W

to

ta

W

alth

ti

n

V

P

erring.
e talks
flages;
banter
always
ret inwhich
ou fee
s how
ngland
Furniuzzled

y writ L

s Son,

r filled

opy or lind of are in o this

o this Ideas Printt were r Ideas

latter periffi in his

ERE

THERE is no other Method of fixing those Thoughts which arise and disappear in the Mind of Man, and transmitting them to the last Periods of Time; no other Method of giving a Permanency to our Ideas, and preserving the Knowledge of any particular Person, when his Body is mixed with the common Mass of Matter, and his Soul retired into the World of Spirits. Books are the Legacies that a great Genius leaves to Mankind, which are delivered down from Generation to Generation, as Presents to the Posterity of those who are yet unborn.

A L L other Arts of perpetuating our Ideas continue but a short Time: Statues can last but a few Thousands of Years, Edifices fewer, and Colours still fewer than Edifices. Michael Angelo, Fontana and Raphael, will hereafter be what Phidias, Vitruvius, and Apelles, are at present; the Names of great Statuaries, Architects, and Painters, whose Works are lost. The several Arts are expressed in moulding Materials; Nature sinks under them, and is not able

to support the Ideas which are imprest upon it.

THE Circumstance which gives Authors an Advantage above all these great Masters, is this, that they can multiply their Originals; or rather can make Copies of their Works, to what Number they please, which shall be as valuable as the Originals themselves. This gives a great Author something like a Prospect of Eternity, but at the same time deprives him of those other Advantages which Artists meet with. The Artist sinds greater Returns in Prosit, as the Author in Fame. What an inestimable Price would a Virgil or a Homer, a Cicero or an Aristotle bear, were their Works like a Statue, a Building, or a Picture, to be confined only in one Place, and made the Property of a single Person.

IF Writings are thus durable, and may pass from Age to Age throughout the whole Course of Time, how careful should an Author be of committing any thing to Print that may corrupt Posterity, and poison the Minds of Men with Vice and Errour? Writers of great Talents, who employ their Parts in propagating Immorality, and seasoning vicious Sentiments with Wit and Humour, are to be looked upon as the Pests of Society, and the Enemies of Mankind: They leave Books behind them (as it is said of those who die in Distempers which breed an ill Will to-

wards

wards their own Species) to scatter Infection and destroy their Posterity. They act the Counter-parts of a Confucius or a Socrates; and feem to have been fent into the World to deprave human Nature, and fink it into the Condition

of Brutality.

I have feen some Roman-Catholick Authors, who tell us, that vicious Writers continue in Purgatory fo long as the Influence of their Writings continues upon Posterity: For Purgatory, fay they, is nothing else but a cleanling us of our Sins, which cannot be faid to be done away, fo long as they continue to operate and corrupt Mankind. vicious Author, fay they, fins after Death, and fo long as he continues to fin, fo long must he expect to be punished. Though the Roman-Catholick Notion of Purgatory be indeed very ridiculous, one cannot but think that if the Soul after Death has any Knowledge of what passes in this World, that of an immoral Writer would receive much more Regret from the Sense of corrupting, than Satisfaction from the Thought of pleafing his furviving Admirers.

TO take off from the Severity of this Speculation, I shall conclude this Paper with a Story of an Atheistical Author, who at a time when he lay dangerously fick, and had defired the affiftance of a neighbouring Curate, confeffed to him with great Contrition, that nothing fat more heavy at his Heart than the Sense of his having seduced the Age by his Writings, and that their evil Influence was likely to continue even after his Death. The Curate upon further Examination finding the Penitent in the utmost Agonies of Despair, and being himself a Man of Learning. told him, that he hoped his Case was not so desperate as he apprehended, fince he found that he was fo very fentible of his Fault, and fo fincerely repented of it. The Penitent still urged the evil Tendency of his Book to subvertall Religion, and the little Ground of Hope there could be for one whose Writings would continue to do Mischief when his Body was laid in Ashes. The Curate finding no other Way to comfort him, told him, that he did well in being afflicted for the evil Design with which he published his Book; but that he ought to be very thankful that there was no Danger of its doing any Hurt. That his Caufe was fo very bad, and his Arguments so weak, that he did not apprehend any ill Effects of it. In short, that he might rest

fatisfied

fatisfi Death he ad any b been his D fill f to the ing t Pecv had p him Cura with Imp quel grew fince Spiri Succ

No 1

F

55.

oy

us

ld

on

ell

ne

or

of

ie

15 d.

1-

11

is

h

n

I

1

fatisfied his Book could do no more Mischief after his Death, than it had done whilft he was living. To which he added, for his further Satisfaction, that he did not believe any besides his particular Friends and Acquaintance had ever been at the Pains of reading it, or that any Body after his Death would ever enquire after it. The dying Man had still so much the Frailty of an Author in him, as to be cut to the Heart with these Consolations; and without answering the good Man, asked his Friends about him (with a Peevishness that is natural to a fick Person) where they had picked up fuch a Block-head? And whether they thought him a proper Person to attend one in his Condition? The Curate finding that the Author did not expect to be dealt with as a real and fincere Penitent, but as a Penitent of Importance, after a short Admonition withdrew; not questioning but he should be again sent for if the Sickness grew desperate. The Author however recovered, and has fince written two or three other Tracts with the same Spirit, and very luckily for his poor Soul with the fame Succeis.

Nº 167. Tuesday, September 11.

-Fuit hand ignobilis Argis, Dui se credebat miros audire tragædos, In vacuo latus sessor plausorque theatro; Catera qui vita servaret munia recto More; bonus sane vicinus, amabilis hospes, Comis in uxorem, posset qui ignoscere servis, Et signo leso non insanire lagens: Posset qui rupem & puteum vitare patentem, Hic ubi cognatorum opibus curifque refectus Expulit elleboro morbum bilemque meraco, Et redit ad sese: Pol me occidistis, amici, Non servastis, ait; cui sic extorta voluptas, Et demptus per vim mentis gratissimus Error.

HE unhappy Force of an Imagination, unguided by the Check of Reason and Judgment, was the Subject of a former Speculation. My Reader may remember that he has feen in one of my Papers a Complaint of

Hor.

of an unfortunate Gentleman, who was unable to contain himself, (when any ordinary Matter was laid before him) from adding a few Circumstances to enliven plain Narrative. That Correspondent was a Person of too warm a Complexion to be satisfied with things merely as they stood in Nature, and therefore formed Incidents which should have happened to have pleased him in the Story. The same ungoverned Fancy which pushed that Correspondent on, in spite of himself, to relate publick and notorious Falshoods, makesthe Author of the following Letter do the same in Private; one is a prating, the other a filent Liar.

THERE is little purfued in the Errors of either of these Worthies but mere present Amusement: But the Folly of him who lets his Fancy place him in distant Scenes untroubled and uninterrupted, is very much preferrable to that of him who is ever forcing a Belief, and defending his Untruths with new Inventions. But I shall hasten to let the Liar in Soliloguy, who calls himself a CASTLE-BUILDER, describe himself with the same Unreservedness as formerly appeared in my Correspondent abovemention'd. If a Man were to be serious on this Subject, he might give very grave Admonitions to those who are following any thing in this Life, on which they think to place their Hearts, and tell them that they are really CASTLE-BUILDERS. Fame, Glory, Wealth, Honour, have in the Prospect pleasing Illusions: but they who come to possess any of them will find they are Ingredients towards Happiness, to be regarded only in the second Place; and that when they are valued in the first Degree, they are as disappointing as any of the Phantoms in the following Letter.

Mr. Spectator,

Sept. 6. 1711.

I Am a Fellow of a very odd Frame of Mind, as you will find by the Sequel; and think my felf Fool enough to deserve a Place in your Paper. I am unhapily far gone in Building, and am one of that Species of Men who are properly denominated Castle-Builders, who forn to be beholden to the Earth for a Foundation, or dig in the Bowels of it for Materials; but erect their Structures in the most unstable of Elements, the Air, Fancy alone laying the Line, marking the Extent, and

Nº 166

' shapin

under

power

' imag

· Obei

' King ' paig ' am

and driv

for and

Cac have

ed ye pr

ki th

· le

6 a

, p

. 1

ntain nim) nrram a cood

167.

The dent ious the

of olnes to

his let Eferve-

are to

ur, me

e; are ng

ou ool p-

pof 10

ir,

a-

' shaping the Model. It would be difficult to enumerate what august Palaces and stately Porticos have grown under my forming Imagination, or what verdant Mea-' dows and shady Groves have started into Being by the powerful Feat of a warm Fancy. A Castle-Builder is even just what he pleases, and as such I have grasped ' imaginary Scepters, and delivered uncontroulable Edicts, ' from a Throne to which conquered Nations yielded 'Obeifance. I have made I know not how many Inroads into France, and ravaged the very Heart of that Kingdom; I have dined in the Louvre, and drank Champaign at Verfailles; and I would have you take Notice, I ' am not only able to vanquish a People already cowed and accustomed to Flight, but I could, Almanzor like, drive the British General from the Field, were I less a Protestant, or had ever been affronted by the Confederates. There is no Art or Profession, whose most celebrated Masters I have not eclipsed. Wherever I have af-' forded my falutary Presence Fevers have ceased to burn, and Agues to shake the human Fabrick. When an eloguent Fit has been upon me, an apt Gesture and proper * Cadence has animated each Sentence, and gazing Crowds ' have found their Passions work'd up into Rage, or soothed into a Calm. I am short, and not very well made; ' yet upon Sight of a Woman, I have stretched into proper Stature, and killed with a good Air and Mien. . These are the gay Phantoms that dance before my wak-' king Eyes and compose my Day-Dreams. I should be the most contented happy Man alive, were the chimerical Happiness which springs from the Paintings of Fancy e less fleeting and transitory. But alas! it is with Grief of " Mind I tell you, the least Breath of Wind has often de-· molified my magnificent Edifices, swept away my Groves, and left no more Trace of them than if they had never been. My Exchequer has funk and vanished by a Rap on my Door, the Salutation of a Friend has cost me a whole ' Continent, and in the same Moment I have been pulled by the Sleeve, my Crown has fallen from my Head. The ill Consequence of these Reveries is inconceivably great, feeing the Lofs of imaginary Possessions makes Impressions of real Woe. Besides, bad Oeconomy is vi-

fible and apparent in Builders of invisible Mansions. My

' Tenants.

Tenants Advertisements of Ruins and Dilapidations often cast a Damp on my Spirits, even in the Instant when the Sun, in all his Splendor, gilds my Eastern Palaces. Add to this the pensive Drudgery in Building, and constant grasping Aerial Trowels, distracts and shatters the Mind, and the fond Builder of Babells is often curfed with an incoherent Diversity and Confusion of Thoughts. I do not know to whom I can more properly apply my felf for relief from this Fantastical Evil, than to your self; whom I earnestly implore to accommodate me with a Method how to fettle my Head and cool my Brain-pan. A Differtation on Castle-Building may not only be serviceable to my felf, but all Architects, who display their ' Skill in the thin Element. Such a Favour would oblige me to make my next Soliloquy not contain the Praises of my dear felf but of the SPECTATOR, who shall, by complying with this, make me

His Obliged, Humble Servant,

T

Vitruvius.

Nº 16

this

· objec

qua

ntios

the .

then

· fan

· how

.]

wh

· ded

· Te

a fe

to to

· his

of

· M

5 W

fir cu

· I

. V

· T

· B

. 0

· a

e t

· t

6 2

. 1

· 1

. .



Nº 168. Wednesday, September 12.

-Pectus Praceptis format amicis.

Her.

Twould be Arrogance to neglect the Application of my Correspondents so far, as not sometimes to insert their Animadversions upon my Paper; that of this Day shall be therefore wholly composed of the Hints which they have sent me.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Send you this to congratulate your late Choice of a Subject, for treating on which you deserve publick Thanks; I mean that on thoselicensed Tyrants the School-Masters. If you can disarm them of their Rods, you will certainly have your old Age reverenced by all the young Gentlemen of Great Britain who are now between seven and seventeen Years. You may boast that the incomparably wise Quintilian and you are of one Mind in this

168. often en the Add nstant Mind, h an I do y felf felf; ith a -pan. fertheir blige esof

es of by

my heir Day ich

f a ick olou the een inin

nis

this Particular. Si cui est (says he) mens tam illiberalis ut objurgatione non corrigatur, is ctiam ad plagas, ut pessima quaque mancipia, durabitur. If any Child be of so disingenuous a Nature, as not to stand corrected by Reproof, he, like the very worst of Slaves, will be hardened even against Blows themselves; and afterwards, Pudet dicere in qua probrane-fandi homines isto cedendi jure abutantur, i.e. I blush to say how shamefullythose wicked Men abuse the Power of Correction.

which the Master was a Welchman, but certainly descended from a Spanish Family, as plainly appeared from his Temper as well as his Name. I leave you to judge what a sort of School-Master a Welchman ingrasted on a Spaniard would make. So very dreadful had he made himself to me, that altho' it is above twenty Years since I felt his heavy Hand, yet still once a Month at least I dream of him, so strong an Impression did he make on my Mind. 'Tis a Sign he has fully terrified me waking,

' I was bred my felf, Sir, in a very great School, of

who still continues to haunt me sleeping.

'AND yet I may fay, without Vanity, that the Bufiness of the School was what I did without great Difficulty; and I was not remarkably unlucky; and yet such
was the Master's Severity that once a Month, or oftner,
I suffered as much as would have satisfied the Law of
the Land for a Petty Larceny.

'MANY a white and tender Hand, which the fond Mother has passionately kissed a thousand and a thousand Times, have I seen whipped 'till it was covered with

Blood; perhaps for finiling, or for going a Yard and half out of a Gate, or for writing an O for an A, or an A for an O: These were our great Faults! Many a brave and

an O: These were our great Faults! Many a brave and noble Spirit has been there broken; others have run from thence and were never heard of afterwards. It is a wor-

thy Attempt to undertake the Cause of distrest Youth; and it is a noble Piece of Knight Errantry to enter the Lists against so many armed Pædagogues. 'Tis pity but

we had a Set of Men, polite in their Behaviour and Method of Teaching, who should be put into a Condition of

being above flattering or fearing the Parents of those they
instruct. We might then possibly see Learning become
a Pleasure, and Children delighting themselves in that,
which now they abhor for coming upon such hard Terms

to them: What would be still a greater Happinessarising from the Care of fuch Instructors, would be, that we · should have no more Pedants, nor any bred to Learning who have not Genius for it. I am, with the utmost Sin-SIR,

Your most affectionate humble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR, Richmond, Sept. 5th, 1711. Am a Boy of fourteen Years of Age, and have for this last Year been under the Tuition of a Doctor of Divinity, who has taken the School of this Place under his Care. From the Gentleman's great Tenderness to me and Friendship to my Father, I am very happy in e learning my Book with Pleasure. We never leave off our Diversions any further than to salute him at Hours of Play when he pleases to look on. It is impossible for any of us to love our own Parents better than we do him. " He never gives any of us an harsh Word, and we think it the greatest Punishment in the World when he will ' not speak to any of us. My Brother and I are both toegether inditing this Letter: He is a Year older than I am, but is now ready to break his Heart that the Doctor has one taken any Notice of him these three Days. If you · please to print this he will see it, and, we hope, taking it for my Brother's earnest Defire to be restored to his Favour, he will again fmile upon him.

Your most obedient Servant.

T. S.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

e VOU have represented several Sorts of Impertinents ' fingly, I with you would now proceed, and defcribe some of them in Sets. It often happens in publick Affemblies, that a Party who can thither together, or whose Impertinencies are of an equal Pitch, act in Concert, and are so full of themselves as to give Disturbance to all that are about them. Sometimes you have a Set of Whisperers who lay their Heads together in order to sacrifice every Body within their Observation; sometimes 4 a Set of Laughers, that keep up an infipid Mirth in their own Corners, and by their Noise and Gestures shew they · have Nº 168

have « quen

. Wate who

tors! · felve

, caci ' three ' Wor

· I ' tune

· Foot ' ofter

' the l · Peo F

' Affe ' thof · Pric

' Dift " our ' then

· fhou fon of a

Mr

Gre ' I an go ! of y

' hov · mai ' kill

all a · Co

T

309

have no Respect for the rest of the Company. You frequently meet with these Sets at the Opera, the Play, the Water-works, and other publick Meetings, where their whole Business is to draw off the Attention of the Spectators from the Entertainment, and to fix it upon themfelves; and it is to be observed that the Impertinence is ever loudest, when the Set happens to be made up of three or four Females who have got what you call a ' Woman's Man among them.

' I am at a Loss to know from whom People of Fortune should learn this Behaviour, unless it be from the ' Footmen who keep their Places at a new Play, and are often feen passing away their Time in Sets at All-fours in the Face of a full House, and with a perfect Disregard to

' People of Quality fitting on each Side of them.

' FOR preserving therefore the Decency of publick ' Assemblies, methinks it would be but reasonable that ' those who disturb others should pay at least a double · Price for their Places; or rather Women of Birth and Distinction should be informed, that a Levity of Behaviour in the Eyes of People of Understanding degrades ' them below their meanest Attendants; and Gentlemen ' should know that a fine Coat is a Livery, when the Perfon who wears it discovers no higher Sense than that of a Footman. I am,

SIR, Your most humble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR, Bedfordshire, Sept. 1, 1711. Am one of those whom every Body calls a Pocher, ' and fometimes go out to courfe with a Brace of Greyhounds, a Mastiff, and a Spaniel or two; and when I am weary with Courfing, and have killed Hares enough, ' go to an Ale-house to refresh my self. I beg the Favour ' of you (as you fet up for a Reformer) to fend us Word ' how many Dogs you will allow us to go with, how ' many Full-Pots of Ale to drink, and how many Hares to kill in a Day, and you will do a great Piece of Service to 'all the Sports-men: Be quick then, for the Time of ' Courfing is come on.

Yours in Haste,

Isaac Hedgeditch.

ng

ve

ng

in-

nt.

1.

for

or

na

ess

in off

of

or

m.

nk

rill

0-

m,

125

DU

ng

us

its

e-

k

70

n-

ce

et

a-

es

ir ey

ve



Nº 169. Thursday, September 13.

Sic vita erat: facile omnes perferre ac pati:
Cum quibus erat cunque una, his sese dedere,
Eorum obsequi studiis: advorsus nemini;
Nunquam praponens se aliis. Ita facillime
Sine invidia invenias laudem.——

Ter. And.

AN is subject to innumerable Pains and Sorrows by the very Condition of Humanity, and yet, as if Nature had not sown Evils enough in Life, we are continually adding Grief to Grief, and aggravating the common Calamity by our cruel Treatment of one another. Every Man's natural Weight of Affliction is still made more heavy by the Envy, Malice, Treachery, or Injustice of his Neighbour. At the same time that the Storm beats on the whole Species, we are falling foul upon one another.

HALF the Misery of human Life might be extinguished, would Men alleviate the general Curse they lye under, by mutual Offices of Compassion, Benevolence and Humanity. There is nothing therefore which we ought more to encourage in our selves and others, than that Disposition of Mind which in our Language goes under the Title of Good-nature, and which I shall chuse for the Subject

of this Day's Speculation.

GOOD-NATURE is more agreeable in Conversation than Wit, and gives a certain Air to the Countenance which is more amiable than Beauty. It shews Virtue in the fairest Light, takes off in some measure from the Deformity of Vice, and makes even Folly and Impertinence supportable.

THERE is no Society or Conversation to be kept up in the World without Good-nature, or something which must bear its Appearance, and supply its Place. For this Reason Mankind have been forced to invent a kind of Artificial Humanity, which is what we express by the Word Good Breeding. For if we examine thoroughly the Idea of what we call so, we shall find it to be nothing else but an Imitation and Mimickry of Good-nature, or in other Terms, Affability, Complaisance and Easiness of Temper reduced into an Art.

THESE

No 1

nity r they are li ness, detest

Healt great capal It is of Educ

whose celebrate whice and go as we Death his Secorpe means he g

Life A an ex the In great

Gold

Cato Cafa fhew Ener Diftr amia God, thing

must mad all t

311

THESE exterior Shows and Appearances of Humanity render a Man wonderfully popular and beloved, when they are founded upon a real Good-nature; but without it are like Hypocrifie in Religion, or a bare Form of Holiness, which, when it is discovered, makes a Man more detestable than professed Impiety.

GOOD-NATURE is generally born with us; Health, Prosperity and kind Treatment from the World are great Cherishers of it where they find it, but nothing is capable of forcing it up, where it does not grow of it felf. It is one of the Bleffings of a happy Constitution, which

Education may improve but not produce.

XENOPHON in the Life of his Imaginary Prince, whom he describes as a Pattern for Real ones, is always celebrating the (Philanthropy) or Good-nature of his Hero, which he tells us he brought into the World with him, and gives many remarkable Instances of it in his Childhood, as well as in all the feveral Parts of his Life. Nay, on his Death-bed, he describes him as being pleased, that while his Soul returned to him who made it, his Body should incorporate with the great Mother of all things, and by that means become beneficial to Mankind. For which reason he gives his Sons a positive Order not to enshrine it in Gold or Silver, but to lay it in the Earth as foon as the Life was gone out of it.

A N Inflance of fuch an Overflowing of Humanity, fuch an exuberant Love to Mankind, could not have entred into the Imagination of a Writer, who had not a Soul filled with great Ideas, and a general Benevolence to Mankind.

IN that celebrated Passage of Salust, where Casar and Cato are placed in such beautiful, but opposite Lights; Cafar's Character is chiefly made up of Good-nature, as it shewed it self in all its Forms towards his Friends or his Enemies, his Servants or Dependants, the Guilty or the Diffressed. As for Cato's Character, it is rather awful than Justice seems most agreeable to the Nature of God, and Mercy to that of Man. A Being who has nothing to Pardon in himfelf, may reward every Man according to his Works; but he whose very best Actions must be seen with Grains of Allowance, cannot be too mad, moderate and forgiving. For this reason, among all the monstrous Characters in Human Nature, there is

ind.

ows t, as we z the anomade office

other. uishnder, umamore ofiti-

beats

Title bject ation

rhich fairmity table. pt up hich r this

Arti-Word dea of ut an

erms, duced ESE that of a rigid severe Temper in a Worthless Man.

THIS Part of Good-nature, however, which confifts in the pardoning and over-looking of Faults, is to be exercifed only in doing our felves Justice, and that too in the ordinary Commerce and Occurrences of Life; for in the Publick Administrations of Justice, Mercy to one may be

Cruelty to others.

IT is grown almost into a Maxim, that Good-natured Men are not always Men of the most Wit. The Observation, in my Opinion, has no Foundation in Nature. The greatest Wits I have conversed with are Men eminent for their Humanity. I take therefore this Remark to have been occasioned by two Reasons. First, Because, Ill-nature among ordinary Observers passes for Wit. A spightful Saying gratifies fo many little Passions in those who hear it, that it generally meets with a good Reception. The Laugh rifes upon it, and the Man who utters it is looked upon as a shrewd Satyrist. This may be one Reason, why a great many pleasant Companions appear so surprizingly dull, when they have endeavoured to be Merry in Print; the Publick being more just than Private Clubs or Assemblies, in distinguishing between what is Wit and what is Ill-Nature.

ANOTHER Reason why the Good-natured Man may fometimes bring his Wit in Question, is perhaps, because he is apt to be moved with Compassion for those Missortunes or Infirmities, which another would turn into Ridicule, and by that means gain the Reputation of a Wit. The Ill-natured Man, though but of equal Parts, gives himfelf a larger Field to expatiate in; he exposes the Failings in Humane Nature which the other would cast a Veil over, laughs at Vices which the other either excuses or conceals, gives Utterance to Reflections which the other stifles, falls indifferently upon Friends or Enemies, exposes the Person who has obliged him, and, in short, sticks at nothing that may establish his Character of a Wit. It is no Wonder therefore he succeeds in it better than the Man of Humanity, as a Person who makes use of indirect Methods is more likely to grow Rich than the fair Trader.

INDEX

Age, t Yout

Perso

His A

a Co

Amaryl

Ambiti

Animal Infli

> ibid. of A

Amule

Apparit

Arable

Aristotl

Aristus Artift,

Affocia

Author

ther,

of a

of w

thor

DAI

DR

Bear-G of it

VOL.

Trav

lowa

Albacin Alexan A.

ACTION the Felicity of the Soul, Numb. 116.
Affliction and Sorrow, not always express by Tears, N. 95. True Affliction labours to be invisible, ibid.

Age, the unnatural Misunderstanding between Age and Youth, N. 153. The Authority of an aged virtuous Person preserable to the Pleasures of Youth, ibid.

Albacinda, her Character, N. 144.

169.

nfifts e exthe the y be

ured

erva-

The

t for

have

ture

ntful

hear

The

ked

why

ngly

int;

em-

at is

may

aule

for-

idi-

Wit.

im-

ngs

ver,

eals,

falls

fon

hat

der na-

s is

X.

Alexander, his Artifice in his Indian Expedition, N. 127.

His Answer to those who ask'd him if he would not be a Competitor for the Prize in the Olympick Games, ibid.

Amaryllis, her Character, N. 144.

Ambition the Occasion of Factions, N. 125.

Animals, the different Make of every Species, N. 120. The Instinct of Brutes, ibid. exemplify'd in several Instances, ibid. God himself the Soul of Brutes, 121. The Variety of Arms with which they are provided by Nature, ibid. Amusements of Life, when innocent, necessary and allowable, N. 93.

Apparitions, the Creation of weak Minds, N. 110.

Arable (Mrs.) the great Heiress, the Spectator's Fellow-Traveller, N. 122.

Aristotle, his Account of the World, N. 166.

Aristus and Aspasia, an happy Couple, N. 128.

Artist, wherein he has the Advantage of the Author, N. 166.

Association of honest Men proposed by the Spectator, N. 126.

Author, in what Manner one Author is a Mole to another, N. 124. Wherein an Author has the Advantage of an Artist, 166. The Care an Author ought to take of what he writes, ibid. A Story of an Atheistical Author, ibid.

BAREFACE, his Success with the Ladies, and the Reason for it, N. 156.

Bear-Garden, the Spectator's Method for the Improvement of it, N. 141.

P

Vol. II.

Beau-

Beauties, whether Male or Female, very untractable, N. 87. and fantastical, 144. impertment and disagreeable, ibid. The Efficacy of Beauty, ibid.

Board Wages, the ill Effects of it, N. 88.

Bodily Exercises, of ancient Encouragement, N. 161.

Books reduced to their Quintessence, N. 124. The Legacies of great Genius's, 166.

Burnet (Dr.) Some Passages in his Theory of the Earth considered, N. 143 and 146.

C.

CASAR (Julius) his Reproof to an ill Reader,

Cambray (the Bishop of) his Education of a Daughter recommended, N. 95.

Cant, from whence faid to be derived, N. 147.

Care: what ought to be a Man's chief Care, N. 122.

Carneades, the Philosopher, his Definition of Beauty, N. 144.

Cassins, the Proof he gave of his Temper in his Childhood, N. 157.

Castle-Builders, who, and their Follies exposed, N. 167. Censure, a Tax, by whom paid to the Publick, and for what, N. 101.

Chaplain, the Character of Sir Roger de Coverley's, N. 106. Chaffity, the great Point of Honour in Women, N. 99.

Chearfulness of Temper, how to be obtained and preserved, N. 143.

Children: wrong Measures taken in the Education of the British Children, N. 157.

Children in the Wood, a Ballad, wherein to be commended, N. 85.

Church-yard, the Country Change on Sunday, N. 112. Common Prayer, some Considerations on the reading of it, N. 147. The Excellency of it, ibid.

Compassion, the Exercise of it would tend to lessen the Calamities of Life, N. 169.

Compliments in ordinary Discourse censured, N. 103. Exchange of Compliments, 155.

Conde (Prince of) his Face like that of an Eagle, N. 86.

Connecte (Thomas) a Monk in the 14th Century, a zealous Preacher against the Womens Commodes in those Days, N. 98.

Contents Life, Convers N. 10

Conv Cottilus, Coverley N. 10

House factor he su the So of his ral E ter,

cesto

Judg boy, Adve his o

Aver

Ten it, 1 Courage

Cowley Coxco

pick

Debt:

Decen

Con

Contentment, the utmost Good we can hope for in this Life, N. 162.

Conversation, usually stuffed with too many Compliments, N. 103. What properly to be understood by the Word Conversation, 143.

Cottilus, his great Equanimity. N. 143.

Coverley (Sir Roger de) he is something of an Humourist, N. 106. His Choice of a Chaplain, ibid. His Management of his Family, 107. His Account of his Ancestors, 109. Is forced to have every Room in his House exorcised by his Chaplain, 110. A great Benefactor to his Church in Worcestersbire, 112, in which he suffers no one to sleep but himself, ibid. He gives the Spectator an Account of his Amours, and Character of his Widow, 113, 118. The Trophies of his several Exploits in the Country, 115. A great Fox-hunter, 116. An Instance of his good Nature, ibid. His Aversion to Considents, 118. The manner of his Reception at the Affizes, 122. where he whispers the Judge in the Ear, ibid. His Adventure when a Schoolboy, 125. A Man for the landed Interest, 126. His Adventure with some Gypsies, 130. Rarely sports near his own Seat, 131.

country, the Charms of it, N. 118. Country Gentleman and his Wife, Neighbours to Sir Roger, their different Tempers described, 128. Country Sunday, the Use of

it, 112. Country Wake described, 161.

Courage recommends a Man to the Female Sex more than any other Quality, N. 99. One of the chief Topicks in Books of Chivalry, ibid. False Courage, ibid: Mechanick Courage, what, 152.

Cowley, his Magnanimity, N. 114.

Coxcombs, generally the Womens Favourites, N. 128.

DEATH, the Contemplation of it affords a Delight mix'd with Terrour and Sorrow, N. 133. Intended for our Relief, ibid. Deaths of eminent Persons the most improving Passages in History, ibid.

Debt: the ill State of such as run in Debt, N. 82.

Decency, nearly related to Virtue, N. 104.

Demurrers, what fort of Women fo to be called, N. 89.

P 2

Devo-

36. a zea-

ble, N

recable

e Lega-

e Earth

Reader,

ter re-

Beauty,

dhood.

167.

nd for

V. 106.

preser-

of the

mend-

ng of

en the

Ex-

99.

61.

those Con

Devotion, the great Advantage of it, N. 93. The most natural Relief in our Afflictions, 163.

Dick Crastin challengeth Tom Tulip, N. 91.

Disappointments in Love, the most difficult to be conquered of any other, N. 163.

Diffenters, their canting way of Reading, N. 147.

Dissimulation, the perpetual Inconvenience of it, N. 103. Duelling, a Discourse against it, N. 84. Pharamond's Edict against it. 97.

Duration, the Idea of it how obtained according to Mr. Lock, N. 94. Different Beings may entertain different

Notions of the same Parts of Duration, ibid.

E.

E Ducation: an ill Method observed in the educating our Youth, N. 157.

Eminent Men, the Tax paid by them to the Publick,

Englishmen, the peculiar Bleffing of being born one, N. 135. The Spettator's Speculations upon the English Tongue, ibid. English not naturally talkative, ibid. and 148. The English Tongue much adulterated, 165.

Examinondas, his honourable Death, N. 133.

Iphraim, the Quaker, the Spectator's Fellow-Traveller in a Stage-Coach, N. 132. His Reproof to a recruiting Officer in the same Coach, ibid. and Advice to him at their Parting, ibid.

Equanimity, without it we can have no true Taste of Life,

N. 143.

Equestrian Order of Ladies, N. 104. Its Origin, ibid. Errors and Prepositessions difficult to be avoided, N. 117. Eternity, a Prospect of it, N. 159.

Eucrate, his Conference with Pharamend, N. 84.

Eucratia, her Character, N. 144. Endosia, her Character, N. 144.

Eudoxus and Leontine, their Friendship, and Education of their Children, N. 123.

Exercise, the great Benefit and Necessity of bodily Exercise, N. 155.

F

Falshood in Man, a Recommendation to the fair Sex, N. 156.

Families: the ill Measures taken by great Families in the Education of their younger Sons, N, 108. Fan,

Fan, the Fashion Faustin N.

Female Fluvia Flutter Freepon

Frugal

fect Geniu Gentr Geogr Giggl Glaph Good

in Good Good N.

Grand Grand

Great No ibi

Gypi

Harri Hate

Head

W

most

con-

103. 's E-

o Mr. ferent

gour

blick, , N. nglish . and

rin a uting im at

Life, d.

117.

on of Exer-

Sex,

ie E-Fan, Fan, the Exercise of it, N. 102. Fashion: Men of Fashion, who, N. 151.

Faustina the Empress, her Notions of a pretty Gentleman,

Female Virtues, which the most shining, N. 81.

Flavia, her Mother's Rival, N. 91.

Flutter of the Fan, the Variety of Motions in it, N. 102. Freeport, (Sir Andrew) his Moderation in Point of Politicks, N. 126.

Frugality, the Support of Generofity, N. 107.

Aming, the Folly of it, N. 93. I Glory, the Love of it, N. 139. In what the Perfection of it consists, ibid.

Genius, what properly a great one, N. 160.

Gentry of England, generally speaking, in Debt, N. 82.

Geography of a Jest settled, N. 138. Gigglers in Church reproved, N. 158.

Glaphyra, her Story out of Fosephus, N. 110.

Good-breeding, the great Revolution that has happened in that Article, N. 119.

Good-Humour, the Necessity of it, N. 100.

Good-Nature more agreeable in Conversation than Wit, N. 169. The Necessity of it, ibid. Good-Nature born with us, ibid.

Grandmother: Sir Roger de Coverley's Great, Great, Great Grandmother's Receipt for an Hasty-Pudding and a

White-Pot, N. 109.

Great Men, the Tax paid by them to the Publick, N. 101. Not truly known till some Years after their Deaths, ibid.

Gypfies: an Adventure between Sir Roger, the Spectator, and some Gypties, N. 130.

Andfome People generally fantastical, N. 144. The Spectator's List of some handsome Ladies, ibid. Harry Terfett and his Lady, their Way of Living, N. 100. Hate: why a Man ought not to hate even his Enemies, N. 125.

Head-dress, the most variable thing in Nature, N. 98. Extravagantly high in the 14th Century, ibid. With what Success attacked by a Monk of that Age, ibid.

P 3

Heathen Philosopher, N. 150.

Heirs and Elder Brothers frequently spoiled in their Education, N. 123.

Historian in Conversation, who, N. 136.

Honeycomb (Will.) his Knowledge of Mankind, N. 105.

His Letter to the Spectator, 131. His Notion of a
Man of Wit, 151. His Boasts, ibid. His Artifice, 156.

Honour, wherein commendable, N. 99. and when to be
exploded, ibid.

Hunting, the Use of it, N. 116.

I.

I Chneumon, a great Destroyer of Crocodile's Eggs, N. 126.

Idols: Coffee-house Idols, N. 87.

Immortality of the Soul, Arguments in Proof of it, N. 111.

Impertinents, several sorts of them described, N. 148, and 168.

Indigo, the Merchant, a Man of prodigious Intelligence, N. 126.

Indisposition; a Man under any, whether real or imaginary, ought not to be admitted into Company, N. 143. Indolence, what, N. 100.

Instinct, the Power of it in Brutes, N. 120.

Irrefolution, from whence arifing, N. 151.

Irus's Fear of Poverty, and Effects of it, N. 114.

K.

K Emet (Dr.) his Account of the Country Wakes, N. 161.

Knowledge, the Pursuits of it long, but not tedious, N. 94. The only Means to extend Life beyond its natural Dimensions, ibid.

L.

Laertes, his Character in Distinction from that of Irus, N. 114.

Lancashire Witches, a Com edy, censured, N. 141.

Language, the English, mach adulterated during the War, N. 167.

Leontine and Eu doxus, their great Friendship and Adventures, N. 123.

Letters

Letters

bear

plair

Brit

San

Hat

Sor

shop

Ton

2nd

104

Tac

the

WI

Co

Tri

rec

wh Far

the

Pa

fro

du

the

abo Wi

CO

Ba

ibi

cal

eo w

fre

pla

co

Eta

du do

14

Letters to the Spectator; from Rofalinda, with a Defire to be admitted into the Ugly Club, N. 87; from T. T. complaining of the Idols in Coffee-houles, ibid. from Philo-Britannious on the Corruption of Servants, 88; from Sam. Hopewell, 89. from Leonora, reminding the Spe-Hator of the Catalogue, 92; from B. D. concerning real Sorrow, 95; from Annabella, recommending the Bishop of Cambray's Education of a Daughter, ibid. from Tom. Trufty, a Servant, containing an Account of his Life and Services, 96; from the Master of the Fan-Exercise, 102; from-against the Equestrian Order of Ladies, 1e4; from Will. Wimble to Sir Roger de Coverley, with a Jack, 108; to the Spectator from -- complaining of the new Petticoat, 127; from a Lawyer on the Circuit, with an Account of the Progress of the Fashions in the Country, 129; from Will. Honeycomb, 131; from George Trufly, thanking the Spectator for the great Benefit he has received from his Works; 134; from William Wifeacre, who defires his Daughter may learn the Exercise of the Fan, ibid. from a profess'd Lyar, 136; from Ralph Valet, the faithful Servant of a perverse Master, 137; from Patience Giddy, the next Thing to a Lady's Woman, ibid. from Lydia Novell, complaining of her Lover's Conduct, 140; from R.D. concerning the corrupt Tafte of the Age, and the Reasons of it, ibid. from Betty Saunter about a Wager, ibid. from Parthenope, who is angry with the Spectator for meddling with the Ladies Petticoats, ibid. from-upon Drinking, ibid. from Rachael Basto concerning Female Gamesters, ibid. from Parthenia, ibid. from — containing a Reflection on a Comedy called The Lancashire Witches, 141; from Andromache, complaining of the false Notion of Gallantry in Love, with some Letters from her Husband to her, 142; from — concerning Wagerers, 145; from—complaining of Impertinents in Coffee-houses, ibid. from --- complaining of an old Batchelour, ibid. fromconcerning the Skirts in Mens Coats, ibid. from-on the reading the Common-Prayer, 147; from the Spe-Hator to a dancing Outlaw, 148; from the same to a dumb Visitant, ibid. to the Spectator from Sylvia a Widow, desiring his Advice in the Choice of a Husband, 149; the Spectator's Answer, ibid, to the Spectator from Simon

du-

o5. f a 56.

be

N.

18.

ice,

ıgi-43.

es,

na-

of

7ar,

CII-

ers

Simon Honeycomb, giving an Account of his Modesty, Impudence, and Marriage, 154; from an Idol that keeps a Cossee-House, 155; from a beautiful Miliner, complaining of her Customers, ibid. from—with a Reproof to the Spectator, 158; from—concerning the Ladies Visitants, ibid. from—complaining of the Behaviour of Persons in Church, ibid. from a Woman's Man, ibid. from—with a Description of a Country Wake, 161; from Leonora, who had just lost her Lover, 163; from a young Officer to his Father, 165. To the Spectator, from a Castle-Builder, 167; from—concerning the Tyranny of Schoolmasters, ibid. from T.S. a Schoolboy at Richmond, ibid. from—concerning Impertinents, ibid. from Isaac Hedgeditch, a Pocher, ibid. Lewis of France, compared with the Czar of Muscovy,

Lye given, a great Violation of the Point of Honour,

N. 103.

Life: in what Manner our Lives are spent, according to Sezeca, N. 93. Life is not real but when chearful, 143. In what Manner to be regulated, ibid. How to have a right Enjoyment of it, ibid. A Survey of it in a Vision, 159.

Love, a Passion never well cured, N. 118. Natural Love in Brutes more intense than in reasonable Creatures, 120. The Gallantry of it on a very ill Foot, 142. Love has nothing to do with State, 149.

M.

M Ackbeth, the Incantations in that Play vindicated,

Mahometans, a Custom among them, N. 85.

Males among the Birds have only Voices, N. 128.

Man, variable in his Temper, N. 162.

Marlborough (John Duke of) took the French Lines without Bloodshed, N. 139.

Marriage-Life, always a vexatious or happy Condition, N. 149.

Master, a good one, a Prince in his Family, N. 107. A Complaint against some ill Masters, 136.

Merab, her Character, N. 144. Mirzab, the Visions of, N. 159.

Mode: a standing Mode or Dress recommended, N. 129. Modesty in Men no wys acceptable to Ladies, N. 154. Mourning: Mour

Nutn N.

Oeco Omn

T

Paffi So

Peda Perio Perio Pett

Si Phai 8

Photo Phy A

Plac Plan

ir hu Plea

Poni

9

Mourning: the Signs of true Mourning generally mifunderstoodt, N. 95.

N.

Nitrong Side, N. 81.

Nutmeg of Delight, one of the Persian Emperor's Titles, N. 160.

0.

OBSCURITY, the only Defence against Reproach,
N. 101.
Oeconomy, wherein compared to good Breeding, N. 114.

Omniamante, her Character, N. 144.

P

Parties: an Instance of the Malice of Parties, N. 125.
The dismal Effects of a furious Party Spirit. ibid. It corrupts both our Morals and Judgment, ibid. And reigns more in the Country than Town, 126. Party Patches, 81. Party Scriblers reproved, 125.

Passions of the Fan, a Treatise for the Use of the Author's

Scholars, N. 102.

efty,

that ner,

th a

the

an's

ver,

the

on-

T.S.

ibid.

ovy,

our,

Se-

43.

ve a

59.

ove

ires,

ove

ted,

ith-

ion,

A

29.

ng:

Pedants, who so to be reputed, N. 105. The Book Pedant the most supportable, ibid.

Pericles, his Advice to the Women, N. 81.

Persians, their Institution of their Youth, N. 99.

Petticoat: a Complaint against the Hoop Petticoat, N. 127.
Several Conjectures upon it, ibid. Compared to an Egyptian Temple, ibid.

Pharamond, some Account of him and his Favourite, N.

84. His Edict against Duels, 97.

Phocion, his Behaviour at his Death, N. 133.

Physiognomy, every Man in some degree Master of that Art, N. 86.

Place and Precedency more contested among Women of an inferior Rank than Ladies of Quality, N. 119.

Plate, his Notion of the Soul, N. 90. Wherein, according to him and his Followers, the Punishment of a voluptuous Man consists, ibid.

Pleasure, when our chief Pursuit, disappoints it self, N.

151. The Deceitfulness of Pleasure, ibid.

Pontignan (Monsieur) his Adventure with two Women, N.

Posterky,

Posterity, its Privilege, N. 101.

Poverty, the Inconveniences and Mortifications usually attending it, N. 150.

Prejudice, the Prevalency of it, N. 101.

Procrastination, from whence proceeding, N. 151. Providence, demonstrative Arguments for it, N. 120. Punishments in Schools disapproved, N. 157.

REASON, not to be found in Brutes, N. 120.
Riding, a healthy Exercise, N. 115. Rival Mother, the first Part of her History, N. 91. Roman and Sabine Ladies, their Example recommended to the British, N. 81.

Rosalinda, a famous Whig Partizan, her Misfortune, N. 81.

CCHOOL MASTER, the Ignorance and Undiscerning of the Generality of them, N. 157, 168. Scipio, his Judgment of Marius when a Boy, N. 157.

Sentry, his Account of a Soldier's Life, N. 152.

Servants, the general Corruption of their Manners, N. 88. Affume their Masters Title, ibid. Some good among the many bad ones, 96. Influenced by the Example of their Superiors, ibid. and 107. The great Merit of fome Servants in all Ages, 107. The hard Conditionof many Servants, 137.

Shakespear, wherein inimitable, N. 141.

Sincerity, the great want of it in Conversation, N. 103. Sloven, a Character affected by some, and for what Reafon, N. 150. The Folly and Antiquity of it, ibid.

Snuff-Box, the Exercise of it, where taught, N. 138. Socrates, his Behaviour at his Execution, N. 133. His Speech to his Judges, 146.

Soldiers, when Men of Sense, of an agreeable Conversation, N. 152.

Sorrow, the outward Signs of it very fallacious, N. 95. Soul, the Immortality of it evidenced from several Proofs,

Spectator, his inquilitive Temper, N. 85. His Account of himself and his Works to be written 300 Years hence, 101. His great Modesty, ib. He accompanies Sir Roger de Coverley into the Country, 106. His Exercise when young, 115. He goes with Sir Roger a hunting, 116. and

Spin

Squ

Sto

The Tin

Ton

Ton

Tru

Vap

Var

Vir

Vol

Ura

h

t

and to the Affizes, 122. His Adventure with a Crew of Gypfies, 130. The feveral Opinions of him in the Country, 131. His Return to London, and Fellow-Travellers in the Stage Coach, 132. His Soliloquy upon the sudden and unexpected Death of a Friend, 133. Spirits, the Appearance of them not fabulous, N. 110. Squeezing the Hand, by whom first used in making of Love, N. 109.

Story-Tellers, their ridiculous Punctuality, N. 138.

TASTE (corrupt) of the Age, to what attributed,

Tears, not always the Sign of true Sorrow, N. 95. Theodosius and Constantia, their Adventures, N. 164.

Time, our ill use of it, N. 93. The Spectator's Direction how to spend it, ibid.

Tom. Touchy, a quarrelsome Fellow, N. 122.

Tom. Tulip challenged by Dick Crastin, N. 91. Flies into the Country, ibid.

Truepenny (Jack) strangely good-natured, N. 82.

VALETUDINARIAN Sin Society, who, N. 100. Not to be admitted into Company, but on Conditions, 142.

Vapours in Women, to what to be ascribed, N. 115.

Varillas, his Cheerfulness and good Humour makes him

generally acceptable, N. 100.

Virgil, his beautiful Allegories founded on the Platonick

Philosophy, N. 90.

it-

to

I.

n-

8.

ng

of of

of

3.

ea-

lis

la-

15.

ts,

of

ce,

ger

16.

and

Virtue, the Exercise of it recommended, N. 93. Its Influence, ibid. Its near Relation to Decency, 104.

Volumes: the Advantages an Author receives of publishing his Works in Volumes rather than in fingle Pieces, N.124. Uranius, his great Composure of Soul, N. 143.

W.

AGERING Disputants exposed, N. 145.

White (Moll.) a notorious Witch, N. 117.

Widow (the) her Manner of captivating Sir Roger de Coverley, N. 113. Her Behaviour at the Tryal of her Cause, ibid. Her Artifices and Beauty, ibid. Too desperate a Scholar for a Country Gentleman, ibid. Her Reception of Sir Roger, ibid. whom she helped to some Tanzy in the

the Eye of all the Country, ibid. She has been the Death of feveral Foxes, 115. Sir Roger's Opinion of her that the either deligns to marry, or the does not, 118. William and Betty, a short Account of their Amours, N. 118. Wimble (Will) his Letter to Sir Roger de Coverley, N. 108. His Character, ibid. His Conversation with the Spectator. ibid. a Man of Ceremony, 119. thinks the Spectator a Fanatick, 126. and fears he has killed a Man, 121.

Wine not proper to be drunk by every one that can fwallow, N. 140.

Women, the English excel all other Nations in Beauty, N. 81. Signs of their Improvement under the Spectator's Hand, 92. The real Commendation of a Woman, what, 104 and or. Their Pains in all Ages to adorn the Outfide of their Heads, 98. More gay in their Nature than Men, 128. Not pleased with Modesty in Men, 154. Their Ambition, 156.

Woman's Man described, N. 156. His necessary Qualificati-

ons, ibid.

World, the present, a Nursery for the next, N. 111.

The End of the Second Volume.



the her 118. 118. 108. stor, or a

val-

N. for's hat, the ure 54.

ati-